

# OISC LEVEL 1 EXAM RESOURCE BOOK

## JANUARY 2024 VERSION

This version of the resource book contains the law as at 28 December 2023. The January 2024 version of this resource book has been updated, since 29 April 2023, to include the following changes.

- a) Amendment of Rule 19(3D) of the Tribunal Procedure (First-tier Tribunal)(Immigration and Asylum Chamber) Rules 2014. The effect is to clarify the time limits that apply to an appeal against a decision of the Home Office in relation to the EU Settlement Scheme that is also subject to an administrative review, where a decision on administrative review has been made, or the application for an administrative review has been withdrawn prior to a decision on administrative review having been determined. In force 25 December 2023.
- b) Changes in force 1 June 2023 to the Immigration Rules (by HC 1160):
  - i. Para 35 of Part 1 regarding Undertakings deleted.
  - ii. Para 9.1.1(q) of Part 9 Grounds for Refusal inserted to exclude Appendix Dependent Relative from most provisions of Part 9.
  - iii. Paras AR 3.2(c) and AR 5.2(a) of Appendix AR Administrative Review amended to reflect the insertion of Appendix Adult Dependent Relative into the Rules.
  - iv. Para GEN 3.2.(3) of Appendix FM amended to remove reference to the adult dependent relative paragraphs of Appendix FM.
  - v. Paras EC-DR.1.1 to D-ILRDR.1.4 of Appendix FM deleted in line with insertion of Appendix Adult Dependent Relative.
  - vi. Insertion of Appendix Adult Dependent Relative. Amended regarding partners and other matters 7 August 2023 and in line with insertion of Appendix Tuberculosis 5 October 2023.
- c) Changes in force 17 July 2023 (by HC1496).
  - i. Paras SW 1.5A, SW 14A and SW 26.4A inserted into Appendix Skilled Worker and paras SW 18.1, SW 18.2(c) and SW 29.2 amended. In force 17 July and 7 August 2023.
  - ii. Para 31.1 of Appendix Student amended to alter the student course requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student.
  - iii. Para RW 9.4A of Appendix Temporary Work – Religious Worker inserted to introduce conditions to switching from the Student to the dependent of a Religious Worker.
  - iv. Paras UKA 18.3A and UKA 28.3A inserted into Appendix UK Ancestry to introduce conditions to switching from the student route to the dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route.
- d) Changes in force 19 July 2023 (by HC 1715):
  - i. Paragraph VN 1.1(a) amended and VN 2.2(o) inserted to add Dominica, Honduras, Namibia, Timor-Leste and Vanuatu to Appendix Visitor: Visa national list.

e) Changes in force 25 July 2023 (by HC 1160):

- i. Paras ST 32.2 to ST 32.6 of Appendix Student amended to align with Appendix Relationship with Partner.
- ii. Paras SW 29.3, SW 29.4 and SW 39.3 deleted and amended to align with Appendix Relationship with Partner.
- iii. Paras UKA 21.2 to UKA 21.4 and UKA 30.2 to UKA 30.4 of Appendix UK Ancestry deleted and amended to align with Appendix Relationship with Partner.
- iv. Paras SU 16.2 to SU16.4 of Appendix Start-up deleted and amended to align with Appendix Relationship with Partner.
- v. Paras RW12.2 to RW 12.4 of Appendix Temporary Work – Religious Worker deleted and amended to align with Appendix Relationship with Partner.
- vi. Introduction to Appendix Relationship with Partner amended to include many additional routes to which the Appendix applies.

f) Changes in force 7 August 2023 (HC 1496):

- i. Paras AR3.2(c) and AR5.2(a) of Appendix AR Administrative Review amended to reflect changes elsewhere in the immigration rules.
- ii. Paras R-LTRC.1.1 and E-LTRC.1.6. of Appendix FM amended to remove references to a parent being an adult dependent relative. In force 7 August 2023 and 5 October 2023.
- iii. Various occupations added to Shortage Occupation List Table 1.
- iv. Appendix Skilled Occupations, Table 1 amended regarding the going rate for specialty registrar.

g) Changes in force 9 August 2023 (HC 1496):

- i. Para EU4 of Appendix EU amended to clarify that the Secretary of State may extend a person's limited leave, regardless of whether they have made a valid application under Appendix EU.
- ii. Paras EU9 and EU11 to EU14A of Appendix EU amended regarding validity requirements, in particular to make meeting the deadline for the application or having reasonable grounds for the delay in making an application, a validity rather than an eligibility requirement; invalidating applications by joining family members who are illegal entrants; and closing the EUSS on 8 August 2023 to new applications under the Zambrano and Surinder Singh routes.
- iii. Annex 1 of Appendix EU amended regarding the definition of dependent relative.
- iv. Definition of 'illegal entrant' inserted into Annex 1 of Appendix EU giving it the same meaning as in s33(1) Immigration Act 1971.
- v. Definition of 'required date' in Annex 1 of Appendix EU amended.
- vi. Paras FP4 and FP5 of Appendix EU (Family Permit) amended to make the required application process and the date of application validity requirements, and to close the Surinder Singh route to new applicants.

h) Changes in force 5 October 2023 (HC 1780):

- i. Para 6 amended to change meaning of 'Not leading an independent life'.
- ii. Para 6 amended to change meaning of 'Public Funds'.
- iii. Paras 18-20 of Part 1 regarding 'Returning Residents' deleted. Replaced by Appendix Returning Residents.
- iv. Paras A34, 34A, 34B(2) of Part 1 amended.
- v. Paras A39-C39 of Part 1 deleted.
- vi. Para 276A(b) of Part 7 Long residence in the UK route amended to change the meaning of 'lawful residence'.
- vii. Para 9.8.7(e) of Part 9 Grounds for refusal amended to remove reference to deportation.

- viii. Paras AR(EU)1.1 to 1.5 of Appendix AR (EU) Administrative Review amended and inserted to remove the availability of administrative review for applications made on or after 5 October 2023, with the exception of Service Providers from Switzerland.
- ix. Para FM-SE 9(b) of Appendix FM-SE amended to remove the requirement for a current appointment report from Companies House when proving income from a specified type of limited company.
- x. Paras FIN 5.1(b) and FIN 5.3 of Appendix Finance amended to add reference to Short-Term Student (English language).
- xi. Introductory para of Appendix Relationship with Partner amended to add Government Authorised Exchange, Appendix Gurkhas, Hong Kong military unit veterans and Appendix Family Reunion (Protection) to the routes to which the appendix applies.
- xii. Various paras of Appendix Skilled Worker amended or deleted to align with Appendix Tuberculosis, Appendix Children and validity requirements elsewhere in the rules.
- xiii. Paras ST 1.6, ST 3.2, ST 21.1, ST 21.2, ST 28.5, ST 30.2, ST34.1 to 36.2, and 36A.1 of Appendix Student amended deleted or inserted to align with Appendix Tuberculosis, Appendix Children and validity requirements elsewhere in the rules.
- xiv. Paras RW 1.5, RW 3.2, RW 9.5, RW 11.2, RW 13.1. to RW 15.2 and RW 15A.1 of Appendix Temporary Work – Religious Worker amended deleted or inserted to align with Appendix Tuberculosis, Appendix Children and validity requirements elsewhere in the rules.
- xv. Appendix Tuberculosis (TB) inserted.
- xvi. Paras UKA 1.6, UKA 3.2, UKA 7.1, UKA 7.2, UKA 18.4, UKA 20.2, UKA 22.1. to UKA 24.2, UKA 24A.1, UKA 30.5, UKA 31.1. to UKA 32.2 and UKA 32A.1 of Appendix UK Ancestry amended deleted or inserted to align with Appendix Tuberculosis (TB), Appendix Children and validity requirements elsewhere in the rules.
- xvii. Paras V 2.6, V 7.3(b) and V 10.1(d) of Appendix V: Visitor amended to align with Appendix Tuberculosis (TB) and validity requirements elsewhere in the rules.
- xviii. Definition of ‘child’, ‘dependent parent’ and required date in Annex 1 of Appendix EU amended to clarify that where a dependent parent or child has already been granted limited leave under Appendix EU, they will not need to evidence dependency for any further applications under Appendix EU; and to clarify the required date for Zambrano and Surinder Singh cases.

i) Changes in force 15 November (HC 1160):

- i. Para 9.20A.1 inserted into Part 9 Grounds for Refusal to create a power of refusal for not holding a required Electronic Travel Authorisation on arrival in the UK.
- ii. Paras V 1.4 and V1.5 of Appendix V:Visitor amended to align with Appendix Electronic Travel Authorisation.
- iii. Paras VN 1.1 and VN 4.1 of Appendix Visitor: Visa national list amended to remove references to Qatar.

j) Changes in force 28 December 2023 (HC 246):

- i. Para 11A(h) and 11C of Part 1 inserted to add certain child students in France to the list of persons for whom a national ID card is still valid.
- ii. Para 276A(c) of Part 7 Long residence in the UK duplication is deleted.
- iii. Para 9.18A.1 of Part 9 Grounds for Refusal inserted to permit refusal to enter where a returning resident’s leave has lapsed and they do not have entry clearance granted under Appendix Returning Resident.

- iv. Paras RR 1.3, RR 3.2, RR 3.3, RR 7.1 and RR 7.2 of Appendix Returning Resident deleted, inserted and amended to align with Appendix children and other minor change.
  - v. Para 7.0 inserted into Appendix Visitor: Visa national list to clarify that certain child students in France do not need entry clearance before they travel to the UK as a Visitor.
- 
- k) Addition to this resource of Immigration Rules Appendix Adult Dependent Relative, Appendix Children, Appendix Relationship with Partner, Appendix Returning Resident; the replacement of Appendix T: Tuberculosis Screening with Appendix Tuberculosis (TB); and the addition of the definition of 'Protection status' and 'Refugee Leave' from para 6 of the Rules.
  - l) Addition to this resource of pp18-21 of Home Office guidance Part 8 – Family Migration: Adequate Maintenance & Accommodation 8 December 2021 regarding the assessment of overcrowding (added to p17 of the Guidance).
  - m) Addition of Togo and Gabon to the List of Commonwealth Countries by Region.

**In this edition, the Appendices to the Immigration Rules have been listed alphabetically for ease of reference.**

Although great care has been taken in the compilation and preparation of this book to ensure accuracy, the OISC cannot in any circumstances accept responsibility for any errors or omissions.

## Contents

Immigration Act 1971ss 1,3(5), 3(6), 3C, 24, 24A, 24B, 25, 25A, 26.....	7
British Nationality Act 1981 ss 1-3, 4L, 6, 41A, 50(1)&(9), Sch 1 para 1, 2, 3.....	16
Immigration and Asylum Act 1999 s10 .....	23
Tribunal Procedure (First-tier Tribunal) (Immigration and Asylum Chamber) Rules 2014 (rule 19 only) .....	25
Immigration Rules (HC395) (extract only).....	27
Index to the Immigration Rules .....	27
Interpretation (paragraph 6, extract only) .....	29
Part 1 Leave to enter or stay in the UK (extracts only - Rules 11-11B, 15, 18-20, 24, 27, 28, 28A, 30, A34, 34A-X, 35, A39, 39, 39B-E).....	36
Part 7 Other categories (paras - A246 to 276BVI) – extract only: Long Residence in the United Kingdom paras 276AD.....	49
Part 8 Family members (paras A277 to 319Y) – extract only: Children of settled parent(s) paras 297-299.....	52
Part 9 Grounds for Refusal (paras 9.1.1-9.32.1, whole part).....	54
Appendix Adult Dependent Relative (paras ADR 1.1 to ADR 14.6 , whole part).....	66
Appendix AR Administrative Review (paras AR1.1 to AR5.2, whole part).....	73
Appendix AR (EU) Administrative Review for the EU Settlement Scheme (paras AR(EU)A1. to AR(EU)4.3, whole part).....	83
Appendix Children (paras CHI 1.1. to CHI 5.2, whole part).....	86
Appendix Continuous Residence (paras CR 1.1. to CR 6.1.).....	89
Appendix English Language (paras EL 1.1 to EI 9.1, whole part) .....	92
Appendix EU (paras EU1. to A3.5, whole part) .....	95
Appendix EU (Family Permit) (paras FP1 to A3.5, whole part) .....	148
Appendix FM – Family Members (whole part) .....	176
Appendix FM-SE – Family Members Specified Evidence (paras A to 37, whole part) .....	206
Appendix Finance (paras FIN 1.1 to FIN 9.2, whole part) .....	228
Appendix KoLL (paras 1.1 to 5.2, whole part) .....	232
Appendix KOL UK (paras KOL 1.1 to KOL 2.1, whole part).....	240
Appendix Relationship with Partner (paras RWP 1.1 to RWP 7.1, whole part).....	241
Appendix Returning Resident (paras RR 1.1 to RR 9.1, whole part) .....	244
Appendix Shortage Occupation List (Table 1 only) .....	245
Appendix Skilled Occupations (extracts only) .....	248
Appendix Skilled Worker (paras SW 1.1 to SW 46.2, whole part).....	250
Appendix Start-up (paras SU 1.1 to SU 22.3, whole part).....	270
Appendix Student (paras ST 1.1 to ST 39.3, whole part) .....	277
Appendix Temporary Work: Religious Worker (paras RW 1.1 to RW 18.3, whole part) .....	293
Appendix Tuberculosis (TB) (paras TB1 to TB6, whole part).....	301
Appendix UK Ancestry (paras UKA 1.1 to UKA 36.2, whole part).....	304
Appendix V: Visitor (paras V 1.1 to V 17.3 , whole part) .....	311
Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities (paras PA 1 to PA 18, whole part) .....	320
Appendix Visitor: Visa national list (paras VN 1.1 to VN 7.0, whole part) .....	324

Home Office guidance Part 8 – Family Migration: Adequate Maintenance & Accommodation 8 December 2021 .....	328
The Immigration (Health Charge) Order 2015 .....	332
List of Commonwealth Countries by Region.....	338

## **Immigration Act 1971ss 1,3(5), 3(6), 3C, 24, 24A, 24B, 25, 25A**

### **Immigration Act 1971**

#### **PART I REGULATION OF ENTRY INTO AND STAY IN UNITED KINGDOM**

- 1 General principles
- 2 Statement of right of abode in United Kingdom
- 2A Deprivation of right of abode
- 3 General provisions for regulation and control
- 3A Further provision as to leave to enter
- 3B Further provision as to leave to remain
- 3C Continuation of leave pending variation decision
- 3D . . .
- 5 Procedure for, and further provisions as to, deportation
- 6 Recommendations by court for deportation
- 7 Exemption from deportation for certain existing residents

#### **PART III CRIMINAL PROCEEDINGS**

- 24 Illegal entry and similar offences
- 24A Deception
- 24B Illegal working
- 25 Assisting unlawful immigration to member State
- 25A Helping asylum-seeker to enter United Kingdom
- 26 General offences in connection with administration of Act

#### **SCHEDULE 2 Administrative Provisions as to Control on Entry etc**

##### **Part I General Provisions**

### **1.— General principles.**

(1) All those who are in this Act expressed to have the right of abode in the United Kingdom shall be free to live in, and to come and go into and from, the United Kingdom without let or hindrance except such as may be required under and in accordance with this Act to enable their right to be established or as may be otherwise lawfully imposed on any person.

(2) Those not having that right may live, work and settle in the United Kingdom by permission and subject to such regulation and control of their entry into, stay in and departure from the United Kingdom as is imposed by this Act; and indefinite leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom shall, by virtue of this provision, be treated as having been given under this Act to those in the United Kingdom at its coming into force, if they are then settled there (and not exempt under this Act from the provisions relating to leave to enter or remain).

(3) Arrival in and departure from the United Kingdom on a local journey from or to any of the Islands (that is to say, the Channel Islands and Isle of Man) or the Republic of Ireland shall not be subject to control under this Act, nor shall a person require leave to enter the United Kingdom on so arriving, except in so far as any of those places is for any purpose excluded from this subsection under the powers conferred by this Act; and in this Act the United Kingdom and those places, or such of them as are not so excluded, are collectively referred to as “the common travel area”.

(4) The rules laid down by the Secretary of State as to the practice to be followed in the administration of this Act for regulating the entry into and stay in the United Kingdom of persons not having the right of abode shall include provision for admitting (in such cases and subject to such restrictions as may be provided by the rules, and subject or not to conditions as to length of stay or otherwise) persons coming for the purpose of taking employment, or for purposes of study, or as visitors, or as dependants of persons lawfully in or entering the United Kingdom.

### **3.— General provisions for regulation and control.**

(5) A person who is not a British citizen is liable to deportation from the United Kingdom if—

- (a) the Secretary of State deems his deportation to be conducive to the public good; or

(b) another person to whose family he belongs is or has been ordered to be deported.

(5A) The Secretary of State may not deem a relevant person's deportation to be conducive to the public good under subsection (5) if the person's deportation—

(a) would be in breach of the obligations of the United Kingdom under Article 20 of the EU withdrawal agreement, Article 19 of the EEA EFTA separation agreement, or Article 17 or 20(3) of the Swiss citizens' rights agreement, or

(b) would be in breach of those obligations if the provision in question mentioned in paragraph (a) applied in relation to the person.

(6) Without prejudice to the operation of subsection (5) above, a person who is not a British citizen shall also be liable to deportation from the United Kingdom if, after he has attained the age of seventeen, he is convicted of an offence for which he is punishable with imprisonment and on his conviction is recommended for deportation by a court empowered by this Act to do so.

(6A) A court may not recommend under subsection (6) that a relevant person be deported if the offence for which the person was convicted consisted of or included conduct that took place before IP completion day.

### **3C Continuation of leave pending variation decision**

3C Continuation of leave pending variation decision

(1) This section applies if—

(a) a person who has limited leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom applies to the Secretary of State for variation of the leave,

(b) the application for variation is made before the leave expires, and

(c) the leave expires without the application for variation having been decided.

(2) The leave is extended by virtue of this section during any period when—

(a) the application for variation is neither decided nor withdrawn,

(b) an appeal under section 82(1) of the Nationality, Asylum and Immigration Act 2002 could be brought, while the appellant is in the United Kingdom<sup>2</sup> against the decision on the application for variation (ignoring any possibility of an appeal out of time with permission),

(c) an appeal under that section against that decision, brought while the appellant is in the United Kingdom,<sup>4</sup> is pending (within the meaning of section 104 of that Act)

(ca) an appeal could be brought under the Immigration (Citizens' Rights Appeals) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020 ("the 2020 Regulations"), while the appellant is in the United Kingdom, against the decision on the application for variation (ignoring any possibility of an appeal out of time with permission),

(cb) an appeal under the 2020 Regulations against that decision, brought while the appellant is in the United Kingdom, is pending (within the meaning of those Regulations), or

(d) an administrative review of the decision on the application for variation—

(i) could be sought, or

(ii) is pending.

(3) Leave extended by virtue of this section shall lapse if the applicant leaves the United Kingdom.

(3A) Leave extended by virtue of this section may be cancelled if the applicant—

(a) has failed to comply with a condition attached to the leave, or



- (b) has used or uses deception in seeking leave to remain (whether successfully or not).
- (4) A person may not make an application for variation of his leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom while that leave is extended by virtue of this section.
- (5) But subsection (4) does not prevent the variation of the application mentioned in subsection (1)(a).
- (6) The Secretary of State may make regulations determining when an application is decided for the purposes of this section; and the regulations—
  - (a) may make provision by reference to receipt of a notice,
  - (b) may provide for a notice to be treated as having been received in specified circumstances,
  - (c) may make different provision for different purposes or circumstances,
  - (d) shall be made by statutory instrument, and
  - (e) shall be subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.
- (7) In this section— “administrative review” means a review conducted under the immigration rules; the question of whether an administrative review is pending is to be determined in accordance with the immigration rules.

**24.— Illegal entry and similar offences.**

- (A1) A person who knowingly enters the United Kingdom in breach of a deportation order commits an offence.
- (B1) A person who—
  - (a) requires leave to enter the United Kingdom under this Act, and
  - (b) knowingly enters the United Kingdom without such leave, commits an offence.
- (C1) A person who—
  - (a) has only a limited leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom, and
  - (b) knowingly remains beyond the time limited by the leave, commits an offence.
- (D1) A person who—
  - (a) requires entry clearance under the immigration rules, and
  - (b) knowingly arrives in the United Kingdom without a valid entry clearance, commits an offence.
- (F1) A person who commits an offence under any of subsections (A1) to (E1) is liable—
  - (a) on summary conviction in England and Wales, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding the general limit in a magistrates’ court or a fine (or both);
  - (b) on summary conviction in Scotland, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 12 months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum (or both);
  - (c) on summary conviction in Northern Ireland, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum (or both);
  - (d) on conviction on indictment—
    - (i) for an offence under subsection (A1), to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or a fine (or both);
    - (ii) for an offence under any of subsections (B1) to (E1), to imprisonment for a term

not exceeding four years or a fine (or both).

(G1) In relation to an offence committed before paragraph 24(2) of Schedule 22 to the Sentencing Act 2020 comes into force, the reference in subsection (F1)(a) to 12 months is to be read as a reference to six months.

(1) A person who is not a British citizen shall be guilty of an offence punishable on summary conviction with a fine of not more than level 5 on the standard scale or with imprisonment for not more than six months, or with both, in any of the following cases:—

- (b) if, having only a limited leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom, he knowingly fails to observe a condition of the leave;
- (c) if, having lawfully entered the United Kingdom without leave by virtue of section 8(1) above, he remains without leave beyond the time allowed by section 8(1);
- (d) if, without reasonable excuse, he fails to comply with any requirement imposed on him under Schedule 2 to this Act to report to a medical officer of health, or to attend, or submit to a test or examination, as required by such an officer;
- (f) if he disembarks in the United Kingdom from a ship or aircraft after being placed on board under Schedule 2 or 3 to this Act with a view to his removal from the United Kingdom;
- (g) if he embarks in contravention of a restriction imposed by or under an Order in Council under section 3(7) of this Act
- (h) if the person is on immigration bail within the meaning of Schedule 10 to the Immigration Act 2016 and, without reasonable excuse, the person breaches a bail condition within the meaning of that Schedule.

(1A) A person commits an offence under subsection (1)(b)(i) above on the day when he first knows that the time limited by his leave has expired and continues to commit it throughout any period during which he is in the United Kingdom thereafter; but a person shall not be prosecuted under that provision more than once in respect of the same limited leave.

(...)

(3) The extended time limit for prosecutions which is provided for by section 28(1) below shall apply to offences under subsections (A1), (B1), (C1), (D1), (E1) and (1)(c) above.

(3A) The extended time limit for prosecutions which is provided for by section 28(1A) below shall apply to offences under subsection (1)(h) above.

(4) In proceedings for an offence [under subsection (B1)]<sup>14</sup> above of entering the United Kingdom without leave,—

- (a) any stamp purporting to have been imprinted on a passport or other travel document by an immigration officer on a particular date for the purpose of giving leave shall be presumed to have been duly so imprinted, unless the contrary is proved;
- (b) proof that a person had leave to enter the United Kingdom shall lie on the defence

(5) In proceedings for an offence under subsection (D1) above of arriving in the United Kingdom without a valid entry clearance—

- (a) any document attached to a passport or other travel document purporting to have been issued by the Secretary of State for the purposes of providing evidence of entry clearance for a particular period is to be presumed to have been duly so issued unless the contrary is proved;
- (b) proof that a person had a valid entry clearance is to lie on the defence.

#### **24A.— Deception**

(1) A person who is not a British citizen is guilty of an offence if, by means which include deception by him—

(a) he obtains or seeks to obtain –

- (i) leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom; or
- (ii) an ETA; or

(b) he secures or seeks to secure the avoidance, postponement or revocation of enforcement action against him.

(2) “Enforcement action”, in relation to a person, means—

(a) the giving of directions for his removal from the United Kingdom (“directions”) under Schedule 2 to this Act or section 10 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999;

(b) the making of a deportation order against him under section 5 of this Act; or

(c) his removal from the United Kingdom in consequence of directions or a deportation order.

(3) A person guilty of an offence under this section is liable—

(a) on summary conviction, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum, or to both; or

(b) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or to a fine, or to both.

## **24B Illegal working**

(1) A person (“P”) who is subject to immigration control commits an offence if—

(a) P works at a time when P is disqualified from working by reason of P's immigration status, and

(b) at that time P knows or has reasonable cause to believe that P is disqualified from working by reason of P's immigration status.

(2) For the purposes of subsection (1) a person is disqualified from working by reason of the person's immigration status if—

(a) the person has not been granted leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom, or

(b) the person's leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom—

(i) is invalid,

(ii) has ceased to have effect (whether by reason of curtailment, revocation, cancellation, passage of time or otherwise), or

(iii) is subject to a condition preventing the person from doing work of that kind.

(3) A person who is guilty of an offence under subsection (1) is liable on summary conviction—

(a) in England and Wales, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 51 weeks or a fine, or both,

(b) in Scotland or Northern Ireland, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 6 months or a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale, or both.

(4) In relation to an offence committed before section 281(5) of the Criminal Justice Act 2003 comes into force, the reference in subsection (3)(a) to 51 weeks is to be read as a reference to 6 months.

(5) If a person is convicted of an offence under subsection (1) in England and Wales, the prosecutor must consider whether to ask the court to commit the person to the Crown Court under section 70 of the Proceeds of Crime Act 2002 (committal with view to confiscation order being considered).

(6) If a person is convicted of an offence under subsection (1) in Scotland, the prosecutor must consider whether to ask the court to act under section 92 of the Proceeds of Crime Act 2002 (making of confiscation order).

(7) If a person is convicted of an offence under subsection (1) in Northern Ireland, the prosecutor must consider whether to ask the court to commit the person to the Crown Court under section 218 of the Proceeds of Crime Act 2002 (committal with view to confiscation order being considered).

(8) The reference in subsection (1) to a person who is subject to immigration control is to a person who under this Act requires leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom.

(9) Where a person is on immigration bail within the meaning of Part 1 of Schedule 10 to the Immigration Act 2016—

(a) the person is to be treated for the purposes of subsection (2) as if the person had been granted leave to enter the United Kingdom, but

(b) any condition as to the person's work in the United Kingdom to which the person's immigration bail is subject is to be treated for those purposes as a condition of leave.

(10) The reference in subsection (1) to a person working is to that person working—

(a) under a contract of employment,

(b) under a contract of apprenticeship,

(c) under a contract personally to do work,

(d) under or for the purposes of a contract for services,

(e) for a purpose related to a contract to sell goods,

(f) as a constable,

(g) in the course of Crown employment,

(h) as a relevant member of the House of Commons staff, or

(i) as a relevant member of the House of Lords staff.

(11) In subsection (10)—

“contract to sell goods” means a contract by which a person acting in the course of a trade, business, craft or profession transfers or agrees to transfer the property in goods to another person (and for this purpose

“goods” means any tangible moveable items);

“Crown employment” —

(a) in relation to England and Wales and Scotland, has the meaning given by section 191(3) of the Employment Rights Act 1996;

(b) in relation to Northern Ireland, has the meaning given by Article 236(3) of the Employment Rights (Northern Ireland) Order 1996 (SI 1996/1919 (NI 16));

“relevant member of the House of Commons staff” has the meaning given by section 195(5) of the Employment Rights Act 1996;

“relevant member of the House of Lords staff” has the meaning given by section 194(6) of the Employment Rights Act 1996.

(12) Subsection (1) does not apply to—

- (a) service as a member of the naval, military or air forces of the Crown, or
- (b) employment by an association established for the purposes of Part 11 of the Reserve Forces Act 1996.

(13) In this section “contract” means a contract whether express or implied and, if express, whether oral or in writing.

## **25 Assisting unlawful immigration to member State or the United Kingdom**

(1) A person commits an offence if he—

- (a) does an act which facilitates the commission of a breach or attempted breach of immigration law by an individual who is not a national of the United Kingdom,
- (b) knows or has reasonable cause for believing that the act facilitates the commission of a breach or attempted breach of immigration law by the individual, and
- (c) knows or has reasonable cause for believing that the individual is not a national of the United Kingdom.

(2) In subsection (1) “*immigration law*” means a law which has effect in a member State or the United Kingdom and which controls, in respect of some or all persons who are not nationals of the State or, as the case may be, of the United Kingdom, entitlement to—

- (a) enter or arrive in the State or the United Kingdom,
- (b) transit across the State or the United Kingdom, or
- (c) be in the State or the United Kingdom.

(2A) In subsections (1) and (2), “*national of the United Kingdom*” means—

- (a) a British citizen;
- (b) a person who is a British subject by virtue of Part 4 of the British Nationality Act 1981 and who has the right of abode in the United Kingdom; or
- (b) a person who is a British overseas territories citizen by virtue of a connection with Gibraltar.

(3) A document issued by the government of a member State certifying a matter of law in that State—

- (a) shall be admissible in proceedings for an offence under this section, and
- (b) shall be conclusive as to the matter certified.

(4) Subsection (1) applies to things done whether inside or outside the United Kingdom.

(5) *repealed*

(6) A person guilty of an offence under this section shall be liable—

- (a) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for life, to a fine or to both, or
- (b) on summary conviction, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months, to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum or to both.

(7) In this section—

(a) a reference to a *member State* includes a reference to Norway or Iceland.

### **25A Helping asylum-seeker to enter United Kingdom**

(1) A person commits an offence if—

(a) he knowingly facilitates the arrival or attempted arrival in, or the entry or attempted entry into, the United Kingdom of an individual, and

(b) he knows or has reasonable cause to believe that the individual is an asylum-seeker.

(2) In this section “*asylum-seeker*” means a person who intends to claim that to remove him from or require him to leave the United Kingdom would be contrary to the United Kingdom's obligations under—

(a) the Refugee Convention (within the meaning given by section 167(1) of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999 (c. 33) (interpretation)), or

(b) the Human Rights Convention (within the meaning given by that section).

(3) Subsection (1) does not apply to anything done by a person acting on behalf of an organisation which—

(a) aims to assist asylum-seekers, and

(b) does not charge for its services.

(4) subsections (4) and (6) of section 25 apply for the purpose of the offence in subsection (1) of this section as they apply for the purpose of the offence in subsection (1) of that section.

### **26.— General offences in connection with administration of Act.**

(1) A person shall be guilty of an offence punishable on summary conviction with a fine of not more than level 5 on the standard scale or with imprisonment for not more than six months, or with both, in any of the following cases—

(a) if, without reasonable excuse, he refuses or fails to submit to examination under Schedule 2 to this Act;

(b) if, without reasonable excuse, he refuses to fails to furnish or produce any information in his possession, or any documents in his possession or control, which he is on an examination under that Schedule required to furnish or produce;

(c) if on any such examination or otherwise he makes or causes to be made to an immigration officer or other person lawfully acting in the execution of a relevant enactment a return, statement or representation which he knows to be false or does not believe to be true;

(d) if, without lawful authority, he alters any certificate of entitlement, entry clearance, work permit or other document issued or made under or for the purposes of this Act, or uses for the purposes of this Act, or has in his possession for such use, any passport, certificate of entitlement, entry clearance, work permit or other document which he knows or has reasonable cause to believe to be false;

(e) if, without reasonable excuse, he fails to complete and produce a landing or embarkation card in accordance with any order under Schedule 2 to this Act;

(f) if, without reasonable excuse, he fails to comply with any requirement of regulations under section 4(3) or of an order under section 4(4) above;

(g) if, without reasonable excuse, he obstructs an immigration officer or other person lawfully

acting in the execution of this Act.

(h) if, without reasonable excuse, the person fails to comply with a direction under paragraph 1(6) of Schedule 2 (direction to move a container for purposes of a search).

(2) The extended time limit for prosecutions which is provided for by section 28 below shall apply to offences under subsection (1)(c) and (d) above.

(3) "Relevant enactment" means—

(a) this Act;

(b) the Immigration Act 1988;

(c) the Asylum and Immigration Appeals Act 1993 (apart from section 4 or 5 );

(d) the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999 (apart from Part VI ); or

(e) the Nationality, Immigration and Asylum Act 2002 (apart from Part 5).

## **British Nationality Act 1981 ss 1-3, 4L, 6, 41A, 50(1)&(9), Sch 1 para 1, 2, 3**

### **British Nationality Act 1981 1981 CHAPTER 61**

#### **PART I BRITISH CITIZENSHIP**

Acquisition after commencement

1 Acquisition by birth or adoption

2 Acquisition by descent

3 Acquisition by registration: minors

4L Acquisition by registration: special circumstances

6 Acquisition by naturalisation

14 Meaning of British citizen "by descent"

31 Defences based on Article 31(1) of the Refugee Convention

40 Deprivation of citizenship

40A Deprivation of citizenship: appeal

41A Registration: requirement to be of good character

42 Registration and naturalisation: citizenship ceremony, oath and pledge

50 Interpretation

50A Meaning of references to being in breach of immigration laws

51 Meaning of certain expressions relating to nationality in other Acts and instruments

52 Consequential amendments, transitional provisions, repeals and savings

53 Citation, commencement and extent

#### **SCHEDULES**

##### **SCHEDULE 1 Requirements for Naturalisation**

#### **PART I BRITISH CITIZENSHIP**

##### **1.— Acquisition by birth or adoption.**

(1) A person born in the United Kingdom after commencement, or in a qualifying territory on or after the appointed day, shall be a British citizen if at the time of the birth his father or mother is—

- (a) a British citizen; or
- (b) settled in the United Kingdom or that territory.

(1A) A person born in the United Kingdom or a qualifying territory on or after the relevant day shall be a British citizen if at the time of the birth his father or mother is a member of the armed forces.

(2) A new-born infant who, after commencement, is found abandoned in the United Kingdom, or on or after the appointed day is found abandoned in a qualifying territory, shall, unless the contrary is shown, be deemed for the purposes of subsection (1)—

- (a) to have been born in the United Kingdom after commencement or in that territory on or after the appointed day; and
- (b) to have been born to a parent who at the time of the birth was a British citizen or settled in the United Kingdom or that territory .

(3) A person born in the United Kingdom after commencement who is not a British citizen by virtue of subsection (1), (1A) or (2) or section 10A shall be entitled to be registered as a British citizen if, while he is a minor—

- (a) his father or mother becomes a British citizen or becomes settled in the United Kingdom; and
- (b) an application is made for his registration as a British citizen.

(3A) A person born in the United Kingdom on or after the relevant day who is not a British citizen by



virtue of subsection (1), (1A) or (2) or section 10A shall be entitled to be registered as a British citizen if, while he is a minor—

- (a) his father or mother becomes a member of the armed forces; and
- (b) an application is made for his registration as a British citizen.

(4) A person born in the United Kingdom after commencement who is not a British citizen by virtue of subsection (1), (1A) or (2) or section 10A shall be entitled, on an application for his registration as a British citizen made at any time after he has attained the age of ten years, to be registered as such a citizen if, as regards each of the first ten years of that person's life, the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in that year does not exceed 90.

(5) Where—

- (a) any court in the United Kingdom or, on or after the appointed day, any court in a qualifying territory makes an order authorising the adoption of a minor who is not a British citizen; or
- (b) a minor who is not a British citizen is adopted under a Convention adoption effected under the law of a country or territory outside the United Kingdom, that minor shall, if the requirements of subsection (5A) are met, be a British citizen as from the date on which the order is made or the Convention adoption is effected, as the case may be.

(5A) Those requirements are that on the date on which the order is made or the Convention adoption is effected (as the case may be)—

- (a) the adopter or, in the case of a joint adoption, one of the adopters is a British citizen; and
- (b) in a case within subsection (5)(b), the adopter or, in the case of a joint adoption, both of the adopters are habitually resident in the United Kingdom or in a designated territory.

(6) Where an order or a Convention adoption in consequence of which any person became a British citizen by virtue of subsection (5) ceases to have effect, whether on annulment or otherwise, the cesser shall not affect the status of that person as a British citizen.

(7) If in the special circumstances of any particular case the Secretary of State thinks fit, he may for the purposes of subsection (4) treat the person to whom the application relates as fulfilling the requirement specified in that subsection although, as regards any one or more of the first ten years of that person's life, the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in that year or each of the years in question exceeds 90.

(8) In this section and elsewhere in this Act “settled” has the meaning given by section 50.

(9) The relevant day for the purposes of subsection (1A) or (3A) is the day appointed for the commencement of section 42 of the Borders, Citizenship and Immigration Act 2009 (which inserted those subsections).

## **2.— Acquisition by descent.**

(1) A person born outside the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories after commencement shall be a British citizen if at the time of the birth his father or mother—

- (a) is a British citizen otherwise than by descent; or
- (b) is a British citizen and is serving outside the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories in service to which this paragraph applies, his or her recruitment for that service having taken place in the United Kingdom or a qualifying territory; or
- (c) is a British citizen and is serving outside the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories in service under an EU institution, his or her recruitment for that service having taken place in a country which at the time of the recruitment was a member of the European Union.

(2) Paragraph (b) of subsection (1) applies to—

- (a) Crown service under the government of the United Kingdom or of a qualifying territory;

and

(b) service of any description for the time being designated under subsection (3).

(3) For the purposes of this section the Secretary of State may by order made by statutory instrument designate any description of service which he considers to be closely associated with the activities outside the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories of Her Majesty's government in the United Kingdom or in a qualifying territory.

(4) Any order made under subsection (3) shall be subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.

### **3.— Acquisition by registration: minors.**

(1) If while a person is a minor an application is made for his registration as a British citizen, the Secretary of State may, if he thinks fit, cause him to be registered as such a citizen.

(2) A person born outside the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories shall be entitled, on an application for his registration as a British citizen made while he is a minor, to be registered as such a citizen if the requirements specified in subsection (3) or, in the case of a person born stateless, the requirements specified in paragraphs (a) and (b) of that subsection, are fulfilled in the case of either that person's father or his mother ("the parent in question").

(3) The requirements referred to in subsection (2) are—

(a) that the parent in question was a British citizen by descent at the time of the birth; and

(b) that the father or mother of the parent in question—

(i) was a British citizen otherwise than by descent at the time of the birth of the parent in question; or

(ii) became a British citizen otherwise than by descent at commencement, or would have become such a citizen otherwise than by descent at commencement but for his or her death; and

(c) that, as regards some period of three years ending with a date not later than the date of the birth—

(i) the parent in question was in the United Kingdom or a qualifying territory at the beginning of that period; and

(ii) the number of days on which the parent in question was absent from the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories in that period does not exceed 270.

(5) A person born outside the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories shall be entitled, on an application for his registration as a British citizen made while he is a minor, to be registered as such a citizen if the following requirements are satisfied, namely—

(a) that at the time of that person's birth his father or mother was a British citizen by descent; and

(b) subject to subsection (6), that that person and his father and mother were in the United Kingdom or a qualifying territory at the beginning of the period of three years ending with the date of the application and that, in the case of each of them, the number of days on which the person in question was absent from the United Kingdom and the qualifying territories in that period does not exceed 270; and

(c) subject to subsection (6), that the consent of his father and mother to the registration has been signified in the prescribed manner.

(6) In the case of an application under subsection (5) for the registration of a person as a British citizen—

(a) if his father or mother died, or their marriage or civil partnership was terminated, on or before the date of the application, or his father and mother were legally separated on that date, the references to his father and mother in paragraph (b) of that subsection shall be read either as references to his father or as references to his mother; and

(b) if his father or mother died on or before that date, the reference to his father and mother in paragraph (c) of that subsection shall be read as a reference to either of them.

#### **4L. – Acquisition by registration: special circumstances**

(1) If an application is made for a person of full age and capacity ("P") to be registered as a British citizen, the Secretary of State may cause P to be registered as such a citizen if, in the Secretary of State's opinion, P would have been, or would have been able to become, a British citizen but for—

- (a) historical legislative unfairness,
- (b) an act or omission of a public authority, or
- (c) exceptional circumstances relating to P.

(3) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a), "historical legislative unfairness" includes circumstances where P would have become, or would not have ceased to be, a British subject, a citizen of the United Kingdom and Colonies or a British citizen, if an Act of Parliament or subordinate legislation (within the meaning of the Interpretation Act 1978) had, for the purposes of determining a person's nationality status—

- (a) treated males and females equally,
- (b) treated children of unmarried couples in the same way as children of married couples, or
- (c) treated children of couples where the mother was married to someone other than the natural father in the same way as children of couples where the mother was married to the natural father.

(4) In subsection (1)(b), "public authority" means any public authority within the meaning of section 6 of the Human Rights Act 1998, other than a court or tribunal.

(5) In considering whether to grant an application under this section, the Secretary of State may take into account whether the applicant is of good character.

#### **6.— Acquisition by naturalisation.**

(1) If, on an application for naturalisation as a British citizen made by a person of full age and capacity, the Secretary of State is satisfied that the applicant fulfils the requirements of Schedule 1 for naturalisation as such a citizen under this subsection, he may, if he thinks fit, grant to him a certificate of naturalisation as such a citizen.

(2) If, on an application for naturalisation as a British citizen made by a person of full age and capacity who on the date of the application is married to a British citizen or is the civil partner of a British citizen, the Secretary of State is satisfied that the applicant fulfils the requirements of Schedule 1 for naturalisation as such a citizen under this subsection, he may, if he thinks fit, grant to him a certificate of naturalisation as such a citizen.

#### **41A Registration: requirement to be of good character**

(1) An application for registration of an adult or young person as a British citizen under section 1(3), (3A) or (4), 3(1), (2) or (5), 4(2) or (5), 4A, 4D, 5, 10(1) or (2) or 13(1) or (3) must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of good character.

(1A) An application for registration of an adult or young person as a British citizen under section 4F, so far as the relevant registration provision (as defined in section 4F(2)) is section 1(3), 3(2), 3(5) or 4D, must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of

good character.

(2) An application for registration of an adult or young person as a British overseas territories citizen under section 15(3) or (4), 17(1), (2) or (5), 22(1) or (2) must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of good character.

(2A) An application for registration of an adult or young person as a British overseas territories citizen under section 17C, so far as the relevant registration provision (as defined in section 17C(2)) is section 15(3), 17(2) or 17(5), must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of good character.

(2B) Subsection (2C) applies to an application for registration of an adult or young person as a British citizen under section 4K who is, or would have been, entitled to be registered as a British overseas territories citizen under section 17C, so far as the relevant registration provision (as defined in section 17C(2)) is section 15(3), 17(2) or 17(5).

(2C) The application must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of good character.

(3) An application for registration of an adult or young person as a British Overseas citizen under section 27(1) must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of good character.

(4) An application for registration of an adult or young person as a British subject under section 32 must not be granted unless the Secretary of State is satisfied that the adult or young person is of good character.

(5) In this section, “adult or young person” means a person who has attained the age of 10 years at the time when the application is made.

## **50.— Interpretation**

(1) In this Act, unless the context otherwise requires—

(9) For the purposes of this Act a child's mother is the woman who gives birth to the child.

(9A) For the purposes of this Act a child's father is—

(a) the husband or male civil partner, at the time of the child's birth, of the woman who gives birth to the child, or

(b) where a person is treated as the father of the child under section 28 of the Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 1990 or section 35 or 36 of the Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 2008, that person, or

(ba) where a person is treated as a parent of the child under section 42 or 43 of the Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 2008, that person, or

(c) where none of paragraphs (a) to (ba) applies, a person who satisfies prescribed requirements as to proof of paternity.

(9B) In subsection (9A)(c) “prescribed” means prescribed by regulations of the Secretary of State; and the regulations—

(a) may confer a function (which may be a discretionary function) on the Secretary of State or another person,

(b) may make provision which applies generally or only in specified circumstances,

(c) may make different provision for different circumstances,

(d) must be made by statutory instrument, and

(e) shall be subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.

(9C) The expressions “parent”, “child” and “descended” shall be construed in accordance with subsections (9) and (9A).

## **Schedule 1 REQUIREMENTS FOR NATURALISATION**

### **Naturalisation as a British citizen under section 6(1)**

#### **1.—**

(1) Subject to paragraph 2, the requirements for naturalisation as a British citizen under section 6(1) are, in the case of any person who applies for it—

(a) the requirements specified in sub-paragraph (2) of this paragraph, or the alternative requirement specified in sub-paragraph (3) of this paragraph; and

(b) that he is of good character; and

(c) that he has a sufficient knowledge of the English, Welsh or Scottish Gaelic language; and  
(ca) that he has sufficient knowledge about life in the United Kingdom; and

(d) that either—

(i) his intentions are such that, in the event of a certificate of naturalisation as a British citizen being granted to him, his home or (if he has more than one) his principal home will be in the United Kingdom; or

(ii) he intends, in the event of such a certificate being granted to him, to enter into, or continue in, Crown service under the government of the United Kingdom, or service under an international organisation of which the United Kingdom or Her Majesty's government therein is a member, or service in the employment of a company or association established in the United Kingdom.

(2) The requirements referred to in sub-paragraph (1)(a) of this paragraph are—

(a) that the applicant was in the United Kingdom at the beginning of the period of five years ending with the date of the application, and that the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in that period does not exceed 450; and

(b) that the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in the period of twelve months so ending does not exceed 90; and

(c) that he was not at any time in the period of twelve months so ending subject under the immigration laws to any restriction on the period for which he might remain in the United Kingdom; and

(d) that he was not at any time in the period of five years so ending in the United Kingdom in breach of the immigration laws.

(3) The alternative requirement referred to in sub-paragraph (1)(a) of this paragraph is that on the date of the application he is serving outside the United Kingdom in Crown service under the government of the United Kingdom.

#### **2.**

(1) If in the special circumstances of any particular case the Secretary of State thinks fit, he may for the purposes of paragraph 1 do all or any of the following things, namely—

- (za) treat the applicant as fulfilling the first requirement specified in paragraph 1(2)(a) although the applicant was not in the United Kingdom at the beginning of the period there mentioned;
- (a) treat the applicant as fulfilling the [second requirement specified in paragraph 1(2)(a) or the requirement specified in paragraph 1(2)(b)]<sup>3</sup>, or both, although the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in the period there mentioned exceeds the number there mentioned;
- (b) treat the applicant as having been in the United Kingdom for the whole or any part of any period during which he would otherwise fall to be treated under paragraph 9(1) as having been absent;
- (c) disregard any such restriction as is mentioned in paragraph 1(2)(c), not being a restriction to which the applicant was subject on the date of the application;
- (d) treat the applicant as fulfilling the requirement specified in paragraph 1(2)(d) although he was in the United Kingdom in breach of the immigration laws in the period there mentioned;
- (e) waive the need to fulfil either or both of the requirements specified in paragraph 1(1)(c) and (ca) if he considers that because of the applicant's age or physical or mental condition it would be unreasonable to expect him to fulfil that requirement or those requirements.

(1A) Sub-paragraph (1B) applies where the applicant has indefinite leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom.

(1B) The Secretary of State may for the purposes of paragraph 1 treat the applicant as fulfilling the requirement specified in paragraph 1(2)(d), without enquiring into whether or not the applicant was in the United Kingdom in breach of the immigration laws in the period there mentioned.

(1C) The reference in sub-paragraph (1A) to having indefinite leave to enter or remain is to be construed in accordance with the Immigration Act 1971.

### **Naturalisation as a British citizen under section 6(2)**

#### **3.**

Subject to paragraph 4, the requirements for naturalisation as a British citizen under section 6(2) are, in the case of any person who applies for it—

- (a) that he was in the United Kingdom at the beginning of the period of three years ending with the date of the application, and that the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in that period does not exceed 270; and
- (b) that the number of days on which he was absent from the United Kingdom in the period of twelve months so ending does not exceed 90; and
- (c) that on the date of the application he was not subject under the immigration laws to any restriction on the period for which he might remain in the United Kingdom; and
- (d) that he was not at any time in the period of three years ending with the date of the application in the United Kingdom in breach of the immigration laws; and
- (e) the requirements specified in paragraph 1(1)(b), (c) and (ca).

## **Immigration and Asylum Act 1999 s 10**

### **Immigration and Asylum Act 1999**

#### **PART I IMMIGRATION: GENERAL**

##### **Leave to enter, or remain in, the United Kingdom**

10 Removal of persons unlawfully in the United Kingdom

#### **PART V IMMIGRATION ADVISERS AND IMMIGRATION SERVICE PROVIDERS**

##### **Interpretation**

82 Interpretation of Part V

##### **The Immigration Services Commissioner**

83 The Commissioner

##### **The general prohibition**

84 Provision of immigration services

85 Registration exemption by the Commissioner

86 Designated professional bodies

86A Designated qualifying regulators

Appeals to the First-tier Tribunal

87 Appeals to the First-tier Tribunal

88 Appeal upheld by the First-tier Tribunal

89 Disciplinary charge upheld by the First-tier Tribunal

90 Orders by disciplinary bodies

##### **Enforcement**

91 Offences

92 Enforcement

92A Investigation of offence: power of entry

92B Advertising

### **10 Removal of persons unlawfully in the United Kingdom**

(1) A person may be removed from the United Kingdom under the authority of the Secretary of State or an immigration officer if the person requires leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom but does not have it.

(2) Where a person ("P") is liable to be or has been removed from the United Kingdom under subsection (1), a member of P's family who meets the following three conditions may also be removed from the United Kingdom under the authority of the Secretary of State or an immigration officer, provided that the Secretary of State or immigration officer has given the family member written notice of the intention to remove him or her.

(3) The first condition is that the family member is—

(a) P's partner,

(b) P's child, or a child living in the same household as P in circumstances where P has care of the child,

(c) in a case where P is a child, P's parent, or

(d) an adult dependent relative of P.

(4) The second condition is that—

(a) in a case where the family member has leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom, that leave was granted on the basis of his or her family life with P;

(b) in a case where the family member does not have leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom, in the opinion of the Secretary of State or immigration officer the family member—

(i) would not, on making an application for such leave, be granted leave in his or her own right, but

(ii) would be granted leave on the basis of his or her family life with P, if P had leave to enter or remain.

5) The third condition is that the family member is none of the following—

(a) a British citizen,

(b) an Irish citizen,

(c) a person who has leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom which was granted by virtue of residence scheme immigration rules.

(6) A notice given to a family member under subsection (2) invalidates any leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom previously given to the family member.

(7) For the purposes of removing a person from the United Kingdom under subsection (1) or (2), the Secretary of State or an immigration officer may give any such direction for the removal of the person as may be given under paragraphs 8 to 10 of Schedule 2 to the 1971 Act.

(8) But subsection (7) does not apply where a deportation order is in force against a person (and any directions for such a person's removal must be given under Schedule 3 to the 1971 Act).

(9) The following paragraphs of Schedule 2 to the 1971 Act apply in relation to directions under subsection (7) (and the persons subject to those directions) as they apply in relation to directions under paragraphs 8 to 10 of Schedule 2 (and the persons subject to those directions)—

(a) paragraph 11 (placing of person on board ship or aircraft);

(b) paragraph 16(2) to (4) (detention of person where reasonable grounds for suspecting removal directions may be given or pending removal in pursuance of directions);

(c) paragraph 17 (arrest of person liable to be detained and search of premises for person liable to arrest);

(d) paragraph 18 (supplementary provisions on detention);

(e) paragraph 18A (search of detained person);

(f) paragraph 18B (detention of unaccompanied children);

(g) paragraphs 19 and 20 (payment of expenses of custody etc);

...

(j) paragraphs 25A to 25E (searches etc).

(10) The Secretary of State may by regulations make further provision about—

(a) the time period during which a family member may be removed under this section;

(b) the service of a notice under subsection (2) or sections 10A to 10E.

(11) In this section “child” means a person who is under the age of 18.



# **Tribunal Procedure (First-tier Tribunal) (Immigration and Asylum Chamber) Rules 2014 (rules 19 only)**

## **CHAPTER 1 BEFORE THE HEARING**

### 19 Notice of appeal

#### **Part 3**

#### **Proceedings Before the Tribunal**

#### **Chapter 1**

#### **Before the Hearing**

#### **19 Notice of appeal**

- (1) An appellant must start proceedings by providing a notice of appeal to the Tribunal.
- (2) If the person is in the United Kingdom, the notice of appeal must be received not later than 14 days after they are sent the notice of the decision against which the appeal is brought.
- (3) If the person is outside the United Kingdom, the notice of appeal must be received--
  - (a) not later than 28 days after their departure from the United Kingdom if the person--
    - (i) was in the United Kingdom when the decision against which they are appealing was made, and
    - (ii) may not appeal while they are in the United Kingdom by reason of a provision of the 2002 Act; or
  - (b) in any other case, not later than 28 days after they receive the notice of the decision.

(3A) But paragraphs (2) and (3) do not apply in relation to the bringing of an appeal against a citizens' rights immigration decision. "A citizens' rights immigration decision" is a decision which can be appealed against under the 2020 Regulations.

(3B) The notice of appeal in relation to an appeal against a citizens' rights immigration decision must be received—

- (a) if the person is in the United Kingdom, not later than 14 days after the appellant is sent the notice of the decision;
- (b) if the person is outside the United Kingdom, not later than 28 days after the appellant receives the notice of the decision.

But this paragraph is subject to paragraph (3D).

(3C) Paragraph (3D) applies where—

- (a) a person ("P") applies for an administrative review of a citizens' rights immigration decision ("the original decision") under the relevant rules, and
- (b) P had not, before P receives notice of the decision on administrative review, started proceedings in relation to the original decision.

(3D) Where this paragraph applies, the notice of appeal against the original decision must be received—

- (a) if P is in the United Kingdom, within the period of 14 days beginning with the day—
  - (i) P is sent the notice of the decision on administrative review, or
  - (ii) P sends a notice of withdrawal of administrative review to the Secretary of State, where P has not been sent a notice of the decision on administrative review;
- (b) if P is outside the United Kingdom, within the period of 28 days beginning with the day—
  - (i) P is sent the notice of the decision on administrative review, or

(ii) P sends a notice of withdrawal of administrative review to the Secretary of State, where P has not been sent a notice of the decision on administrative review.

(3E) In this rule, "the relevant rules" means—

(a) residence scheme immigration rules or relevant entry clearance immigration rules (within the meanings given in section 17 of the European Union (Withdrawal Agreement) Act 2020), or

(b) the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020 (see regulations 21 to 23 of those Regulations).

(4) The notice of appeal must--

(a) identify which of the available statutory grounds of appeal are relied upon;

(b) be signed and dated by the appellant or their representative;

(c) if the notice of appeal is signed by the appellant's representative, the representative must certify in the notice of appeal that it has been completed in accordance with the appellant's instructions.

(5) The appellant must provide with the notice of appeal--

(a) the notice of decision against which the appellant is appealing or if it is not practicable to include the notice of decision, the reasons why it is not practicable;

(b) any statement of reasons for that decision;

(c) any documents in support of the appellant's case which have not been supplied to the respondent;

(d) an application for the Lord Chancellor to issue a certificate of fee satisfaction;

(e) any further information or documents required by an applicable practice direction.

(6) The Tribunal must send a copy of the notice of appeal and the accompanying documents or information provided by the appellant to the respondent.

(7) An appellant may, with the permission of the Tribunal, vary the grounds on which they rely in the notice of appeal.

(8) A practice direction may require that, in a specified category of case, the notice of appeal must also set out the grounds of appeal.

## Immigration Rules (HC395) (extract only)

### Index to the Immigration Rules

NB: Each part of the Immigration Rules is listed in the index with further explanation. Only those parts of explanations which may be helpful have been included here.

- Immigration Rules: introduction This contains an explanation of who's covered by the Immigration Rules, dates of effect and definitions/interpretations of the terms used.
- Immigration Rules part 1: leave to enter or stay in the UK. General provisions regarding entry clearance, leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom (paragraphs 7 to 39E).
- Immigration Rules part 5: Persons seeking to enter or remain in the UK for employment
- Immigration Rules part 6: self-employment and business people
- Immigration Rules part 6A: the points-based system (paras 245AAA to 245ZZE)
- Immigration Rules part 7: other categories (paras A246 to 276BVI).
- Immigration Rules part 8: family members (paragraphs A277 to 319Y).
- Immigration Rules part 9: grounds for refusal
- Immigration Rules part 11: asylum (paragraphs 326A to 352H).
- Immigration Rules part 11A: temporary protection
- Immigration Rules part 11B: Asylum (Paragraphs 357 to 361)
- Immigration Rules part 12: Procedure and rights of appeal [*Fresh claim para 353, 353A&B*]
- Immigration Rules part 13: deportation
- Immigration Rules part 14: stateless persons
- Immigration Rules Appendix A: attributes
- Immigration Rules Appendix AR: administrative review
- Immigration Rules Appendix AR (EU)
- Immigration Rules Appendix Armed Forces
- Immigration Rules Appendix B: English language
- Immigration Rules Appendix C: maintenance (funds) Tier 1 (Entrepreneur)
- Immigration Rules Appendix E
- Immigration Rules Appendix ECAA: Extension of Stay
- Immigration Rules Appendix ECAA Settlement
- Immigration Rules Appendix EU
- Immigration Rules Appendix EU (Family Permit)
- Immigration Rules Appendix FM: family members
- Immigration Rules Appendix FM-SE: family members specified evidence
- Immigration Rules Appendix KoLL
- Immigration rules Appendix O: approved English language tests
- Immigration Rules Appendix SN: Service of notices
- Immigration Rules Appendix Settlement Protection
- Immigration Rules Appendix V: Visitor
- Immigration Rules Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities
- Immigration Rules Appendix Visitor: Visa national list
- Immigration Rules Appendix Visitor: Permit Free Festival List
- Immigration Rules Appendix Visitor: Transit Without Visa Scheme
- Immigration Rules Appendix Electronic Travel Authorisation
- Immigration Rules Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor
- Immigration Rules: Appendix Student
- Immigration Rules Appendix Short-term Student (English language)
- Immigration Rules Appendix Child Student
- Immigration Rules Appendix Parent of a Child Student
- Immigration Rules Appendix Graduate
- Immigration Rules Appendix Skilled Worker
- Immigration Rules Appendix Skilled Occupations
- Immigration Rules Appendix Shortage Occupation List

- Immigration Rules Appendix Global Business Mobility routes
- Immigration Rules Appendix T2 Minister of Religion
- Immigration Rules Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business
- Immigration Rules Appendix UK Ancestry
- Immigration Rules Appendix Global Talent
- Immigration Rules Appendix Global Talent: Prestigious Prizes
- Immigration Rules Appendix High Potential Individual
- Immigration Rules Appendix Scale-up
- Immigration Rules Appendix Start-up
- Immigration Rules Appendix Innovator Founder
- Immigration Rules Appendix International Sportsperson
- Immigration Rules Appendix Sports Governing Bodies
- Immigration Rules Appendix Overseas Domestic Worker
- Immigration Rules Appendix Domestic Workers in a Private Household
- Immigration Rules Appendix Domestic Worker who is a Victim of Modern Slavery
- Immigration Rules Appendix Domestic Worker Statement
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Work - Seasonal Worker
- Immigration Rules Appendix Youth Mobility Scheme
- Immigration Rules Appendix Youth Mobility Scheme: eligible nationals
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Work – Creative Worker
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Work – Religious Worker
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Work – Government Authorised Exchange
- Immigration Rules Appendix Government Authorised Exchange schemes
- Immigration Rules Appendix Creative Worker Codes of Practice
- Immigration Rules Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland
- Immigration Rules Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas)
- Immigration Rules Appendix Ukraine Scheme
- Immigration Rules Appendix Afghan Relocation and Assistance Policy (ARAP)
- Immigration Rules Appendix Temporary Permission to Stay for Victims of Human Trafficking or Slavery
- Immigration Rules Appendix Family Reunion (Protection)
- Immigration Rules Appendix Child staying with or joining a Non-Parent Relative (Protection)
- Immigration Rules Appendix Adult Dependent Relative
- Immigration Rules Appendix Private Life
- Immigration Rules Appendix Settlement Family Life
- Immigration Rules Appendix Gurkha and Hong Kong military unit veteran discharged before 1 July 1997
- Immigration Rules Appendix ATAS: Academic Technology Approval Scheme (ATAS)
- Immigration Rules Appendix English Language
- Immigration Rules Appendix KOL UK
- Immigration Rules Appendix Finance
- Immigration Rules Appendix Returning Resident
- Immigration Rules Appendix Continuous Residence
- Immigration Rules Appendix Relationship with Partner
- Immigration Rules Appendix Children
- Immigration Rules Appendix Tuberculosis (TB)

## Interpretation (paragraph 6, extract only)

6.1. In these rules, unless the contrary intention appears, references to paragraphs are to paragraphs of the Immigration Rules (HC 395 as amended) made under section 3(2) of the Immigration Act 1971, and references to Appendices are to Appendices to those rules.

6.2. In these rules:

(a) references to primary and secondary legislation refers to that legislation as amended from time to time; and

(b) unless the contrary intention appears, the following definitions apply:

**“Adequate” and “adequately”** in relation to a maintenance and accommodation requirement means that, after income tax, national insurance contributions and housing costs have been deducted, there must be available to the person or family the level of income or funds that would be available to them if the person or family was in receipt of income support.

**“Administrative review”** means a review conducted in accordance with Appendix AR, or where applicable Appendix AR (EU).

**“Adoption”** includes a de facto adoption in accordance with the requirements of paragraph 309A, and “adopted” and “adoptive parent” shall be construed accordingly.

**“Application for asylum”** has the meaning given in paragraph 327 of these rules.

**“Application for leave to remain” and “application for permission to stay”** includes an application for variation of leave to enter or remain of a person in the UK.

**“Approved Destination Status Agreement with China”** means the Memorandum of Understanding on visa and related issues concerning tourist groups from the People’s Republic of China to the United Kingdom as an approved destination, signed on 21 January 2005.

**“Approved sponsor”** means a sponsor which is listed in the register of licensed sponsors: workers or register of licensed sponsors: students on the gov.uk website as being licensed for the relevant route of these rules and found at:

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-workers>  
<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-students> .

**“Biometric immigration document”** means a document recording biometric information issued in accordance with regulations made under section 5 of the UK Borders Act 2007.

**“Bona fide private education institution”** is a private education institution which:

(a) maintains satisfactory records of enrolment and attendance of students, and supplies these to the Home Office when requested; and

(b) provides courses which involve a minimum of 15 hours’ organised daytime study per week; and

(c) ensures a suitably qualified tutor is present during the hours of study to offer teaching and instruction to the students; and

(d) offers courses leading to qualifications recognised by the appropriate accreditation bodies; and

(e) employs suitably qualified staff to provide teaching, guidance and support to the students; and

(f) provides adequate accommodation, facilities, staffing levels and equipment to support the numbers of students enrolled at the institution; and

(g) if it offers tuition support to external students at degree level, ensures that such students are registered with the UK degree awarding body.

**“BN(O) Adult Dependent Relative”** means a person granted permission as a BN(O) Adult Dependent Relative under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

**“BN(O) Household Child”** means a person falling within HK 15.1. and who is granted permission as a BN(O) Household Child under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

**“BN(O) Household Member”** means a person granted permission as a BN(O) Household Member under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

**“BN(O) Status Holder”** means a person granted permission as a BN(O) Status Holder under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

**“Breach of immigration laws”** - a person is in breach of immigration laws for the purpose of these rules where the person is an overstayer; is an illegal entrant; is in breach of a condition of their permission; or used deception in relation to their most recent application for entry clearance or permission; and **“previously breached immigration laws”** – a person previously breached immigration laws if they overstayed or used deception in relation to a previous application for entry clearance or permission.

**“Business day”** means any day other than Saturday or Sunday, a day which is a bank holiday under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in the part of the UK to which the notice is sent, Christmas Day or Good Friday.

**“Civil partnership”** means a civil partnership under or by virtue of the Civil Partnership Act 2004.

**“Close relative”** means a grandparent, brother, sister, step-parent, uncle (brother or half-brother of a child’s parent) or aunt (sister or half-sister of a child’s parent) who is aged 18 or over.

**“Conviction”** means conviction for a criminal offence in the UK or any other country.

**“Curtailment”**, in relation to the curtailment of a person’s leave to enter or leave to remain, means cancelling or curtailing their leave such that they will have a shorter period of, or no, leave remaining.

**“Date of application”** means: If applying for entry clearance either:

- (a) the date of payment of the relevant fee; or
- (b) where a fee is not required, the date on which the application is submitted online; or
- (c) where a fee is not required and an online application is not available, the date on which the paper application form is received by the Home Office.

If applying for permission to enter, the date the person seeks entry.

If applying for permission to stay:

- (a) where the paper application form is sent by post by Royal Mail, whether or not accompanied by a fee waiver request form, the date of posting as shown on the tracking information provided by Royal Mail or, if not tracked, by the postmark date on the envelope; or
- (b) where the paper application form is sent by courier, or other postal services provider, the date on which it is delivered to the Home Office; or
- (c) where the application is made via the online application process, and there is no request for a fee waiver, the date on which the online application is submitted, and the relevant fee is paid; or
- (d) where the application is made via the online application process, and includes a request for a fee waiver, the date on which the online request for a fee waiver is submitted, as long as the completed application is submitted within 10 working days of the receipt of the decision on the request for a fee waiver.

**“Degree level study”** means a course which leads to a recognised UK bachelor’s degree, or an equivalent qualification at level 6 of the Regulated Qualifications Framework, or at level 9 or 10 of the Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework.

**“EEA citizen” and “EEA national”** means a person who is a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands,

Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and who is not also a British citizen.

**“EEA Regulations”** means:

- (a) (where relevant to something done before 11pm on 31 December 2020) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as they have effect immediately before that date or, in the case of an application made under these rules where the date of decision is before 11pm on 31 December 2020, as they have effect at the date of application); or
- (b) (where relevant to something done after 11pm on 31 December 2020) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as, despite the revocation of those Regulations, they continue to have effect, with specified modifications, by virtue of regulations made under section 7, 9 or 11 of the European Union (Withdrawal Agreement) Act 2020).

**“Employment”** includes paid and unpaid employment, paid and unpaid work placements undertaken as part of a course or period of study, self-employment and engaging in business or any professional activity. Standing for or filling an elected post in local or devolved government is not considered to be employment for the purposes of the immigration rules, and conditions restricting employment do not affect the ability to undertake such activities.

**“Employment as a doctor or dentist in training”** means employment in a medical post or training programme which has been approved by the General Medical Council, or employment in a postgraduate training programme in dentistry.

**“External student”** means a student studying for a degree from a UK degree awarding body without any requirement to attend the UK degree awarding body’s premises or a UK listed body’s premises for lectures and tutorials.

**“Foundation degree”** means a programme of study which leads to a qualification awarded by an English higher education provider with degree awarding powers which is at a minimum of level 5 on the Regulated Qualifications Framework, or awarded on a directly equivalent basis in the devolved administrations.

**“Human Rights Convention”** means the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms, agreed by the Council of Europe at Rome on 4th November 1950, as it has effect for the time being in relation to the UK.

**“Humanitarian protection”** means status granted under paragraph 339C and which has not been revoked under paragraphs 339G to 339H.

**“Illegal entrant”** has the same meaning as in section 33(1) of the Immigration Act 1971.

**“Immigration employment document”** means a work permit or any other document which relates to employment and is issued for the purpose of these rules or in connection with leave to enter or remain in the UK.

**“Immigration Officer”** includes a Customs Officer acting as an Immigration Officer.

**“Intention to live permanently with the other in the UK”** or **“intend to live together permanently in the UK”** means an intention to live together, evidenced by a clear commitment from both parties that they will live together permanently in the UK immediately following the outcome of the application in question or as soon as circumstances permit thereafter. However, where an application is made under Appendix Armed Forces the words “in the UK” in this definition do not apply. Where an application is made under Appendix FM and the sponsor is a permanent member of HM Diplomatic Service, or a comparable UK-based staff member of the British Council, the Foreign, Commonwealth and Development Office or the Home Office on a tour of duty outside the UK, the words “in the UK” in this definition do not apply.

**“Must not be leading an independent life”** or **“is not leading an independent life”** means that the person:

- (a) does not have a partner; and
- (b) is living with their parent (except where they are at boarding school, college or university as part of their full-time education).

Where a relative other than a parent may act as the sponsor or carer of the person, references in this definition to living with their “parent” shall be read as applying to that other relative.

“**National Referral Mechanism**” means the arrangements administered by the Competent Authorities as set out in the guidance found at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/victims-of-trafficking-guidance-for-competent-bodies>.

“**Notice of liability for removal**” means a notice given that a person is or will be liable for removal under section 10 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999, and for notices that pre-date the Immigration Act 2014 coming into force, refers to a decision to remove in accordance with section 10 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999, a decision to remove an illegal entrant by way of directions under paragraphs 8 to 10 of Schedule 2 to the Immigration Act 1971, or a decision to remove in accordance with section 47 of the Immigration, Asylum and Nationality Act 2006.

“**Occupation code**” means the relevant 4-digit code in the Standard Occupational Classification (SOC) 2010 system, published by the Office for National Statistics at: <https://www.ons.gov.uk/methodology/classificationsandstandards/standardoccupationalclassifications/oc/soc2010>.

“**Occupy exclusively**” in relation to accommodation means that part of the accommodation must be for the exclusive use of the person or family.

“**Overcrowded**” means overcrowded within the meaning of the Housing Act 1985, the Housing (Scotland) Act 1987 or the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1988 (as appropriate).

“**Overstayed**” or “**overstaying**” means the person has stayed in the UK beyond the latest of:

- (a) the time limit attached to the last permission granted; or
- (b) the period that the permission was extended under section 3C or 3D of the Immigration Act 1971.

“**Parent**” includes:

- (a) the stepfather of a child whose father is dead, and reference to stepfather includes a relationship arising through civil partnership; and
- (b) the stepmother of a child whose mother is dead, and reference to stepmother includes a relationship arising through civil partnership; and
- (c) the father, as well as the mother, of an illegitimate child where the person is proved to be the father; and
- (d) an adoptive parent, where a child was adopted in accordance with a decision taken by the competent administrative authority or court in a country whose adoption orders are recognised by the UK or where a child is the subject of a de facto adoption in accordance with the requirements of paragraph 309A (except that an adopted child or a child who is the subject of a de facto adoption may not make an application for leave to enter or remain in order to accompany, join or remain with an adoptive parent under paragraphs 297 to 303); and
- (e) in the case of a child born in the UK who is not a British citizen, a person to whom there has been a genuine transfer of parental responsibility on the ground of the original parents’ inability to care for the child; and
- (f) in Appendix Ukraine Scheme a parent also includes a step-father or step-mother, whether or not the biological parent is dead.

“**Pathway Course**” means a course which prepares a student for progression to another course at a specific UK recognised body or a body in receipt of public funding as a higher education institution from the Department for the Economy in Northern Ireland, the Office for Students, the Higher Education Funding Council for Wales, the Scottish Funding Council or any other provider registered with the Office for Students. It does not include a pre-sessional course.

“**Period of imprisonment**” has the same meaning as in section 38(2) of the UK Borders Act 2007.

“**Postgraduate level study**” means a course at level 7 or above of the Regulated Qualifications Framework, or level 11 or above of the Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework, which leads to



a recognised UK postgraduate degree at master's level or above, or an equivalent qualification at the same level.

**“Premium Sponsor”** means a sponsor which is recorded as holding Premium status on the register of licensed sponsors maintained by the Home Office.

**“Present and settled”** means that the person concerned is settled in the UK and, at the date of application, is physically present in the UK.

Where the person concerned is a British Citizen or settled in the UK and is:

- (a) a member of HM Forces serving overseas; or
- (b) an employee of the UK Government, a Northern Ireland department, the Scottish Administration or the Welsh Government, or a permanent member of the British Council on a tour of duty outside the UK, and the applicant has provided the evidence specified in paragraph 26A of Appendix FM-SE, then for the purposes of Appendix FM and Appendix Settlement Family Life, where the applicant is applying for settlement the person is to be regarded as present and settled in the UK, and in paragraphs R-LTRP.1.1.(a) and RILRP.1.1.(a) of Appendix FM the requirement “and their partner must be in the UK” is to be disregarded.

**“Primary degree”** means a qualification obtained from a course of degree level study, which did not feature as an entry requirement a previous qualification obtained from degree level study, for example an undergraduate degree is a primary degree, but a master's degree that has a bachelor's degree as an entry requirement is not a primary degree.

**“Probationary Sponsor”** means a student sponsor which is recorded as having “Probationary Sponsor status” on the register of licensed student sponsors maintained by the Home Office.

**“Prohibited degree of relationship”** has the same meaning as in the Marriage Act 1949, the Marriage (Prohibited Degrees of Relationship) Act 1986 and the Civil Partnership Act 2004.

**“Protection claim”** has the same meaning as in section 82(2)(a) of the Nationality, Immigration and Asylum Act 2002.

**“Protection status”** means refugee leave, refugee permission to stay, temporary refugee permission to stay, humanitarian protection and temporary humanitarian protection.

**“Provisional rating”** means a sponsor which is recorded as having a rating of “Provisional” on the register of licensed sponsors: workers on the gov.uk website at: [www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-workers](http://www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-workers).

**“Public funds”** means:

- (a) housing under Part VI or VII of the Housing Act 1996 and under Part II of the Housing Act 1985, Part I or II of the Housing (Scotland) Act 1987, Part II of the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 or Part II of the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1988; and
- (b) attendance allowance, severe disablement allowance, carer's allowance and disability living allowance under Part III of the Social Security Contribution and Benefits Act 1992; income support and housing benefit under Part VII of that Act; child benefit under Part IX of that Act; income based jobseeker's allowance under the Jobseekers Act 1995; income related allowance under Part 1 of the Welfare Reform Act 2007 (employment and support allowance); state pension credit under the State Pension Credit Act 2002; or child tax credit and working tax credit under Part 1 of the Tax Credits Act 2002; and
- (c) a Social Fund maternity expenses payment made under section 138(1)(a) of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992; a Social Fund funeral expenses payment made under section 138(1)(a) of that Act; a Social Fund cold weather payment made under section 138(2) of that Act; a Social Fund winter fuel payment made under section 138(2) of that Act; a Social Fund budgeting loan payment made under section 138(1) of that Act; and
- (d) attendance allowance, severe disablement allowance, carer's allowance and disability living allowance under Part III of the Social Security Contribution and Benefits (Northern Ireland) Act 1992; income support and housing benefit under Part VII of that Act; child benefit under Part IX of that Act; income based jobseeker's allowance under the Jobseekers

(Northern Ireland) Order 1995 or income related allowance under Part 1 of the Welfare Reform Act (Northern Ireland) 2007; and

(e) a Social Fund sure start maternity grant payment made under section 134(1)(a) of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits (Northern Ireland) Act 1992; a Social Fund funeral expenses payment made under section 134(1)(a) of that Act; a Social Fund cold weather payment made under section 134(2) of that Act; a Social Fund winter fuel payment made under section 134 (2) of that Act; a Social Fund budgeting loan payment made under section 134 (1)(b) of that Act; and

(f) Universal Credit under Part 1 of the Welfare Reform Act 2012 or Personal Independence Payment under Part 4 of that Act; and

(g) Universal Credit, Personal Independence Payment or any domestic rate relief under the Welfare Reform (Northern Ireland) Order 2015; and

(h) a council tax reduction under a council tax reduction scheme made under section 13A of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 (in relation to England or Wales) or a council tax reduction pursuant to the Council Tax Reduction (Scotland) Regulations 2012 or the Council Tax Reduction (State Pension Credit) (Scotland) Regulations 2012; and

(i) a payment made from a welfare fund under the Welfare Funds (Scotland) Act 2015; and

(j) a discretionary support payment made in accordance with any regulations made under article 135 of the Welfare Reform (Northern Ireland) Order 2015; and

(k) a discretionary payment made by a local authority under section 1 of the Localism Act 2011, not including any payment made under the Energy Rebate Scheme 2022; and

(l) a Child Disability Payment made under the Disability Assistance for Children and Young People (Scotland) Regulations 2021; and

(m) an Adult Disability Payment made under the Disability Assistance for Working Age People (Scotland) Regulations 2022; and

(n) a Carer's Allowance Supplement made under Section 81 of the Social Security (Scotland) Act 2018; and

(o) a Scottish Child Payment made under the Scottish Child Payment Regulations 2020; and

(p) a Funeral Support Payment made under the Funeral Expense Assistance (Scotland) Regulations 2019; and

(q) a Job Start Payment made under section 2 of the Employment and Training Act 1973; and

(r) Child Winter Heating Assistance made under the Winter Heating Assistance for Children and Young People (Scotland) Regulations 2020; and

(s) a Winter Heating Payment made under the Winter Heating Assistance (Low Income) (Scotland) Regulations 2023.

For the purpose of these rules,

(i) a person (P) is not to be regarded as having (or potentially having) recourse to public funds merely because P is (or will be) reliant in whole or in part on public funds provided to P's family sponsor unless, as a result of P's presence in the UK, the family sponsor is (or would be) entitled to increased or additional public funds (save where such entitlement to increased or additional public funds is by virtue of P and the family sponsor's joint entitlement to benefits under the regulations referred to in subparagraph (ii) below; and

(ii) subject to subparagraph (iii) below, a person (P) shall not be regarded as having recourse to public funds if P is entitled to benefits specified under section 115 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999 by virtue of regulations made under sub-sections (3) and (4) of that section or section 42 of the Tax Credits Act 2002; and

(iii) a person (P) making an application from outside the UK will be regarded as having recourse to public funds where P relies upon the future entitlement to any public funds that would be payable to P or to P's family sponsor as a result of P's presence in the UK (including

those benefits to which P or the family sponsor would be entitled as a result of P's presence in the UK under the regulations referred to in subparagraph (ii) above).

**“Recreational Course”** means a course undertaken purely for leisure purposes, other than English Language training, that does not lead to a formal qualification, for example, a leisure course in pottery or horse riding.

**“Refugee”** has the same meaning as in Article 1 of the 1951 Refugee Convention.

**“Refugee Convention”** means the 1951 United Nations Convention and its 1967 Protocol relating to the Status of Refugees.

**“Refugee leave”** means the leave to remain granted to an individual with refugee status, who sought to register an asylum claim before 28 June 2022.

**“Refugee permission to stay”** means permission to stay granted to an individual with refugee status under paragraph 339QA(i) of these rules which has not been revoked under paragraph 339QD.

**“Refugee status”** means status granted under paragraph 334 of these rules which has not been revoked under paragraphs 339A to 339B.

**“Student sponsor”** means a sponsor which listed on the register of licensed sponsors maintained by the Home Office:

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-students> .

**“UK listed body”** is an institution which is not a UK recognised body but which provides full courses that lead to the award of a degree by a UK recognised body.

**“UK recognised body”** means a higher learning institution that has been granted degree awarding powers by Royal Charter, an Act of Parliament, the Privy Council or the Office for Students, and for the purposes of these rules, Health Education South London and Health Education England are equivalent to UK recognised bodies, as set out at: <https://www.gov.uk/check-a-university-is-officially-recognised>.

**“United Kingdom passport”** has the same meaning as in the Immigration Act 1971.

**“Valid application”** means an application made in accordance with the requirements of Part 1, or the validity requirements of the route in question, whichever is applicable.

**“Visa nationals”** means persons specified in Appendix Visitor: Visa National list as needing an entry clearance (a visa), in advance of travel to the UK for any purpose and “Non-visa nationals” are persons who are not so specified in that Appendix and are required to obtain entry clearance in advance of travel for any purpose other than as a visitor for less than 6 months.

**“Working day”** means a business day in the part of the UK in which the applicant resides or (as the case may be) is detained.

**“Working illegally”** means working in breach of a condition of leave or working in the UK without valid leave where such leave is required.

**Part 1 Leave to enter or stay in the UK (extracts only - Rules 11-11B, 15, 24, 27, 28, 28A, 30, A34, 34A-X, 35, 39, 39B-E)**

Channel Tunnel entry ID requirements	11-11B
Common Travel Area	15
Returning Residents	18-20
Entry clearance	24, 27, 28, 28A, 30
Variation of Leave	A34
Valid application	34A-G
Administrative Review forms and procedures	34L-X
Undertakings	35
Medical	A39, 39
Specified Documents	39B
Indefinite Leave to Remain	39C
Power to interview person with leave	39D
Exceptions for overstayers	39E.

General provisions regarding entry clearance, leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom (paragraphs 7 to 39E).

**Requirement for persons arriving in the United Kingdom or seeking entry through the Channel Tunnel to produce evidence of identity and nationality**

11.A person must, on arrival in the United Kingdom or when seeking entry through the Channel Tunnel, produce on request by an immigration officer:

- (i) a valid national passport or, subject to paragraph 11A other document satisfactorily establishing their identity and nationality; and
- (ii) such information as may be required to establish whether they require leave to enter the United Kingdom and, if so, whether and on what terms leave to enter should be given.

11A. A national identity card is not valid for the purposes of paragraph 11(i), except where the holder is one of the following:

- (a) a British citizen of Gibraltar; or
- (b) a national of Switzerland with a valid entry clearance granted under Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland to these Rules; or
- (c) a national of one of the countries listed in paragraph 11B with valid indefinite or limited leave to enter or remain granted under Appendix EU to these Rules, or who has made a valid application under that Appendix (other than as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, as defined in Annex 1 to that Appendix) which has not yet been finally determined; or
- (d) a national of one of the countries listed at paragraph 11B with a valid entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit; or
- (e) a national of one of the countries listed at paragraph 11B with a frontier worker permit; or
- (f) a national of one of the countries listed at paragraph 11B seeking to come to the UK as an S2 Healthcare Visitor; or
- (g) a national of one of the countries listed at paragraph 11B who has been granted immigration permission equivalent to that set out in sub-paragraphs (b) to (f) above by the Islands, or who has made a valid application under the equivalent in the Islands of Appendix EU to these rules (other than as the equivalent of a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, as defined in Annex 1 to that Appendix) which has not yet been finally determined; or

(h) a person aged 18 or under, studying at a school or educational institution in France registered with the French Ministry of Education and seeking to enter the UK as part of a school party of 5 or more pupils organised by that school or institution.

11B. For the purposes of subparagraphs (c) to (h) of paragraph 11A, the holder must be a national of one of the following countries:

Austria	Germany	Netherlands
Belgium	Greece	Norway
Bulgaria	Hungary	Poland
Croatia	Iceland	Portugal
Cyprus	Italy	Romania
Czech Republic	Latvia	Slovakia
Denmark	Liechtenstein	Slovenia
Estonia	Lithuania	Spain
Finland	Luxembourg	Sweden
France	Malta	Switzerland

11C. For the purposes of paragraphs 11A(h) and VN 7.0, that person must be listed in a completed and authenticated "France-UK School Trip Travel Information Form" (published by the Home Office on the gov.uk website) in the possession of an adult arriving at the border with responsibility for supervising the party's travel.

#### **Common Travel Area**

15. The United Kingdom, the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man and the Republic of Ireland collectively form a common travel area. A person who has been examined for the purpose of immigration control at the point at which he entered the area does not normally require leave to enter any other part of it. However certain persons subject to the Immigration (Control of Entry through the Republic of Ireland) Order 1972 (as amended) who enter the United Kingdom through the Republic of Ireland do require leave to enter. This includes:

- (i) those who merely passed through the Republic of Ireland;
- (ii) persons requiring visas;
- (iii) persons who entered the Republic of Ireland unlawfully;
- (iv) persons who are subject to directions given by the Secretary of State for their exclusion from the United Kingdom on the ground that their exclusion is conducive to the public good;
- (v) persons who entered the Republic from the United Kingdom and Islands after entering there unlawfully or overstaying their leave.

#### **Returning Residents**

18. DELETED

18A. DELETED

19. DELETED

19A. DELETED

20. DELETED

#### **Entry clearance**

24. The following persons are required to obtain entry clearance in advance of travel to the UK:

- (i) a visa national;
- (ii) a non-visa national (not a British or Irish national) who is seeking entry for any purpose other than as a visitor seeking entry for 6 months or less, or
- (iii) a British national without the right of abode who is seeking entry for a purpose for which prior entry clearance is required under these Rules.

Any other person who wishes to ascertain in advance whether they are eligible for admission to the United Kingdom may apply for the issue of an entry clearance.

...

27. An application for entry clearance is to be decided in the light of the circumstances existing at the time of the decision, except that an applicant will not be refused an entry clearance where entry is sought in one of the categories contained in paragraphs 296-316 or paragraph EC-C of Appendix FM solely on account of his attaining the age of 18 years between receipt of his application and the date of the decision on it.

28. An applicant for an entry clearance must be outside the United Kingdom and Islands at the time of the application. An application for an entry clearance as a visitor or as a short-term student or under Appendix Ukraine Scheme must be made to any post designated by the Secretary of State to accept such applications. Subject to paragraph 28A, any other application must be made to a post in the country or territory where the applicant is living which has been designated by the Secretary of State to accept applications for entry clearance for that purpose and from that category of applicant. Where there is no such post the applicant must apply to the appropriate designated post outside the country or territory where he is living.

28A (a) An application for entry clearance under Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker may also be made at the post in the country or territory where the applicant is situated at the time of the application, provided that:

(i) the post has been designated by the Secretary of State to accept applications for entry clearance for that purpose and from that category of applicant,

(ii) the applicant is in that country or territory for a similar purpose to the activity he proposes to undertake in the UK, and

(iii) the applicant is able to demonstrate to the Entry Clearance Officer that he has authority to be living in that country or territory in accordance with its immigration laws. Those applicants who are known to the authorities of that country or territory but who have not been given permission to live in that country or territory will not be eligible to make an application.

(b) An application for entry clearance as a Global Talent migrant or under Appendix Youth Mobility Scheme may also be made at the post in the country or territory where the applicant is situated at the time of the application, provided that:

(i) the post has been designated by the Secretary of State to accept applications for entry clearance for that purpose and from that category of applicant, and

(ii) the applicant is able to demonstrate to the Entry Clearance Officer that he has authority to be living in that country or territory in accordance with its immigration laws and that when he was given authority to live in that country or territory he was given authority to live in that country or territory for a period of more than 6 months. Those applicants who are known to the authorities of that country or territory but who have not been given permission to live in that country or territory will not be eligible to make an application.

...

30. An application for an entry clearance is not made until any fee required to be paid under the regulations made under sections 68 and 69 of the Immigration Act 2014 has been paid.

### **Variation of leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom**

A34. Paragraphs 34 and 34A apply to an application made under the following rules:

(a) paragraph 167 to 168 (Indefinite leave to remain for an overseas government employee);

(b) paragraph 184 to 185 (Indefinite leave to remain for a member of the operational ground staff of an overseas owned airline);

(c) paragraph 245D to 245DF (Tier 1 (Entrepreneur) Migrants);

(d) paragraph 245E to 245EF (Tier 1 (Investor) Migrants);

- (e) paragraph 319A to 319J (Family members of Relevant Points Based System Migrants or Appendix W Worker);
- (f) Appendix W Workers;
- (g) paragraph 276DI to 276AI Armed Forces Rules;
- (h) paragraph 309A to 316F (Adopted Children);
- (i) Part 8;
- (j) Part 14 (Stateless Persons);
- (k) Appendix FM; and
- (l) Appendix Armed Forces.

### **How to make a valid application for permission to stay in the UK**

34. an application for permission to stay must be made in accordance with sub-paragraphs (1) to (9) below.

(1) (a) Subject to paragraph 34(1)(c), the application must be made on an application form which is specified for the immigration category under which the applicant is applying on the date on which the application is made.

(b) An application form is specified when it is posted on the visa and immigration pages of the GOV.UK website.

(c) An application can be made on a previous version of a specified paper application form (and shall be treated as made on a specified form) as long as it is no more than 21 days out of date.

(2) All mandatory sections of the application form must be completed.

(3) Where the applicant is required to pay a fee, this fee must be paid in full in accordance with the process set out in the application form unless the applicant has made an application for a fee waiver which has been granted in whole or in part.

(4) Where the applicant is required to pay the Immigration Health Surcharge, this must be paid in accordance with the process set out on the visa and immigration pages of the GOV.UK website.

(5) (a) Subject to paragraph 34(5)(c), the applicant must provide proof of identity as described in 34(5)(b) below and in accordance with the process set out in the application form.

(b) Proof of identity for the purpose of this paragraph means:

(i) a valid passport or, if an applicant (except a PBS applicant) does not have a valid passport, a valid national identity card; or

(ii) if the applicant does not have a valid passport or national identity card, their most recent passport or (except a PBS applicant) their most recent national identity card; or

(iii) if the applicant does not have any of the above, a valid travel document.

(c) Proof of identity need not be provided where:

(i) the applicant's passport, national identity card or travel document is held by the Home Office at the date of application; or

(ii) the applicant's passport, nationality identity card or travel document has been permanently lost or stolen and there is no functioning national government to issue a replacement; or

(iii) the applicant's passport, nationality identity card or travel document has been retained by an employer or other person in circumstances which have led to the applicant being the subject of a positive conclusive

grounds decision made by a competent authority under the National Referral Mechanism; or

(iv) the application is for limited leave to enable access to public funds pending an application under paragraph 289A of, or under Part 6 of Appendix Armed Forces or section DVILR of Appendix FM to these Rules; or

(v) the application is made under Part 14 of these Rules for leave as a stateless person or as the family member of a stateless person; or

(vi) the application was made by a person in the UK with refugee leave or humanitarian protection; or

(vii) the applicant provides a good reason beyond their control why they cannot provide proof of their identity.

(6) Where any of paragraph 34(5)(c)(ii)-(vii) applies, the Secretary of State may ask the applicant to provide alternative satisfactory evidence of their identity and nationality.

(7) Where the main applicant is under the age of eighteen, their parent or legal guardian must provide written consent to the application.

(8) Where the application is made on a paper application form, it must be sent by pre-paid post or courier to the address on the application form.

(9) An applicant must comply with the application process set out on the visa and immigration pages on GOV.UK and in the invitation to enrol biometrics which is provided as part of the application process in relation to –

(a) making an appointment to provide biometrics, and

(b) providing any evidence requested by the Secretary of State in support of their application.

### **Invalid applications**

34A. Subject to paragraph 34B, an application for permission to stay which does not meet the requirements of paragraph 34 will be rejected as invalid and not considered.

34B. (1) Where an application for **permission to stay** does not meet the requirements of paragraph 34(1) to (9), or the validity requirements for the route under which they are applying, the Secretary of State may notify the applicant and give them one opportunity to correct the error(s) or omission(s) identified by the Secretary of State within the timescale specified in the notification.

(2). Where an applicant does not comply with the notification in paragraph 34B(1), or with the requirements in paragraph 34G(4), the application is invalid and will not be considered unless the Secretary of State exercises discretion to treat an invalid application as valid and either the requirements of paragraph 34(3), (4) and (5), or any requirement to pay a fee and Immigration Health Charge and provide biometrics, has been met.

(3) Notice of invalidity will be given in writing and served in accordance with Appendix SN of these Rules.

### **Variation of an application**

34BB Except where one or more applications have been made under Appendix EU (see paragraph EU10 of Appendix EU):

(1) Where an applicant has an outstanding application for entry clearance or permission to stay which has not been decided (“the previous application”), any further application for entry clearance or permission to stay will be treated as an application to vary the previous application and only the most recent application will be considered.

(2) An application to vary a previous application must comply with the requirements of paragraph 34, or the validity requirements for the route applied for or, subject to paragraph 34B, the application to vary will be invalid and will not be considered.



(3) Any valid application to vary a previous application will be decided in accordance with the immigration rules in force at the date the application to vary is made.

(4) Where an application to vary a previous application has been made, the Secretary of State will contact the applicant to notify them that the application is being treated as an application to vary and that any previous application will have been varied.

(5) Where more than one application to vary has been made, or where it is not clear which is the most recent application, the Secretary of State will request that the applicant confirm which application they want to be considered.

(6) If the applicant does not provide confirmation within 14 days of the request, the most recent application will be considered and any other applications will be treated as varied, unless it is not clear which is the most recent application, in which case all applications will be treated as invalid.

(7) Where a human rights claim is made as part of an application and a subsequent application is made which varies that application under paragraph 34BB(1), if the applicant is then granted entry clearance or permission to stay, any outstanding human rights claim will be treated as withdrawn, but where any subsequent application is refused, the human rights claim, if not already decided, remains outstanding and will be considered at a time decided by the Secretary of State.

### **Applications made by dependants**

34C. A dependent applicant can be included on a main applicant's application form where the application form allows the dependant to be included. Otherwise, a dependent must make a separate application.

34DA. An applicant applying as a dependent partner or dependent child must be applying as the partner or child of a person (P) where:

- (i) P has made a valid application for entry clearance, permission to enter, permission to stay or settlement on the same route as the applicant and that application has not been decided; or
- (ii) P has entry clearance, permission to enter, or permission to stay, on the same route as the route on which the applicant is applying; or
- (iii) P is settled or a British citizen, providing P had permission on the route on which the applicant is applying when they settled, and the applicant had permission as their partner or child at that time.

34D. DELETED

34E. DELETED.

34F. DELETED.

### **Date of application (or variation of application) for permission to stay**

34G. For the purposes of these rules, and subject to paragraph 34GB, the date on which an application is made is:

- (1) where the paper application form is sent by post by Royal Mail, whether or not accompanied by a fee waiver request form, the date of posting as shown on the tracking information provided by Royal Mail or, if not tracked, by the postmark date on the envelope; or
- (2) where the paper application form is sent by courier, or other postal services provider, the date on which it is delivered to the Home Office; or
- (3) where the application is made via the online application process, and there is no request for a fee waiver, the date on which the online application is submitted; or
- (4) where the online application includes a request for a fee waiver, the date on which the online request for a fee waiver is submitted, as long as the completed application for permission to stay is submitted within 10 working days of the receipt of the decision on the fee waiver application.

34GA. Where an application is rejected as invalid that decision will be served in accordance with Appendix SN.

34GB. Where a variation application is made in accordance with paragraph 34BB, the date the variation application (the new application) is made is deemed to be the date the previous application was made prior to it being varied (the old application).

34GC. Where a partner, child or other dependent is included in the variation application (the new application) and was not included in the application which has been varied (the old application) the date of application for the dependant's application is the date the variation application (the new application) was made.

#### **Withdrawal of an application for entry clearance, permission to enter and permission to stay in the United Kingdom**

34H. An applicant may ask to withdraw their application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay at any time before a decision is made on the application by making a request in writing or by completing the withdrawal process at [www.gov.uk/cancel-visa](http://www.gov.uk/cancel-visa). If the request to withdraw the application is accepted the date of withdrawal is the date on which the request was received by the Home Office.

34I. There is no requirement to agree to the withdrawal of an application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay and the decision maker may instead decide the application.

34J. The proof of identity provided under paragraph 34(5), or any other application for permission to stay, will be returned to the applicant whilst their application is being considered, unless the Secretary of State considers it necessary to retain it.

34K. Where a decision on an application for permission to stay has not been made and the applicant travels outside the common travel area their application will be treated as withdrawn on the date the applicant left the common travel area.

#### **Void applications**

34KA. An application is void where it would not be possible to grant the applicant the permission for which they applied.

34KB. If an application is void, it will not be considered.

34KC. An application is void if, for example, any of the following apply:

- (a) it was made by a person who is exempt from immigration control, unless it was made under Appendix EU of these Rules; or
- (b) it is an application for temporary permission, and the applicant has already been granted settlement; or
- (c) it is a new application for permission to stay and is made while the applicant's current permission is extended under section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971 during the period where an in-time appeal could be brought or is pending, unless the new application is made under Appendix EU of these Rules or is a human rights or protection claim; or
- (d) the applicant has died before the application has been decided.

34KD. Where an application is void, notice will be given in accordance with Appendix SN of these Rules.

#### **Specified forms and procedures in connection with applications for administrative review**

##### **Notice of an eligible decision**

34L. (1) Unless sub-paragraph (2) applies, written notice must be given to a person of any eligible decision. The notice given must:

- (a) include or be accompanied by a statement of reasons for the decision to which it relates, and
- (b) include information on how to apply for an administrative review and the time limit for making an application.

(2) Sub-paragraph (1) does not apply where the eligible decision is a grant of leave to remain.

##### **Making an application**

34M. An application for administrative review must be made in accordance with the requirements set out in paragraphs 34N to 34S. If it is not it will be invalid and will not be considered.

34N. (1) Unless sub-paragraph (2) or (2A) applies only one valid application for administrative review may be made in respect of an eligible decision.

(2) A further application for administrative review in respect of an eligible decision as set out in Appendix AR may be made where the outcome of the administrative review is as set out in paragraph AR2.2(d) of Appendix AR of these Rules.

(2A) A further application for administrative review in respect of an eligible decision under Appendix AR (EU) may be made where a decision is withdrawn and a new decision made in accordance with paragraph AR(EU)2.2. of Appendix AR (EU).

(3) An application for administrative review of an eligible decision under Appendix AR may not be made if the applicant has previously signed an administrative review waiver form in respect of the eligible decision, in accordance with paragraph AR2.10 of Appendix AR of these Rules.

(4) If, after receiving notice of the eligible decision, an application for entry clearance, leave to enter or leave to remain is made during the time within which an application for administrative review under Appendix AR may be brought within paragraph 34R (including any possibility of an administrative review out-of-time under paragraph 34R(3)), an application for administrative review of the eligible decision may not be made under Appendix AR.

34O. An application for administrative review under Appendix AR or Appendix AR (EU) must be made online in accordance with paragraph 34U, unless the eligible decision relates to an application that was a valid paper application, in which case it can be made:

- (a) in accordance with paragraph 34U;
- (b) in relation to a leave to enter or remain application, in accordance with paragraph 34V;  
or
- (c) in relation to an entry clearance application, in accordance with paragraph 34VA.

34P. The application must be made in relation to an eligible decision.

34Q. An application under Appendix AR must be made:

- (a) when the administrative review is in relation to an eligible decision on an in country application, as defined in paragraph AR3.2 of Appendix AR, while the applicant is in the UK;
- (b) when the administrative review is in relation to an eligible decision made on arrival at the United Kingdom, as defined in paragraph AR4.2 of Appendix AR, while the applicant is in the UK, unless the eligible decision is made in the Control Zone (as defined in Appendix AR of these Rules), in which case administrative review may not be applied for and will not be considered until after the applicant has left or been removed from the Control Zone;
- (c) when the administrative review is in relation to an eligible decision on an application for entry clearance, as defined in paragraph AR5.2 of Appendix AR, while the applicant is outside the UK.

34QA. An application under Appendix AR (EU) of these Rules may be made from either inside or outside the UK.

34R.(1) An application under Appendix AR must be made:

- (a) where the applicant is in the UK and not detained, no more than 14 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the notice of the eligible decision;
- (b) where the applicant is in detention in the UK under the Immigration Acts, no more than 7 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the notice of the eligible decision;
- (c) where the applicant is overseas, no more than 28 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the notice of the eligible decision; or

(d) where the eligible decision is a grant of leave to remain, no more than 14 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the biometric immigration document which states the length and conditions of leave granted.

34R(1A) An application under Appendix AR (EU) must be made:

- (a) where the applicant is in the UK and not detained, no more than 28 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the notice of the eligible decision;
- (b) where the applicant is in detention in the UK under the Immigration Acts, no more than 7 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the notice of the eligible decision;
- (c) where the applicant is overseas, no more than 28 calendar days after receipt by the applicant of the notice of the eligible decision.

(2) An application which is permitted under paragraph 34N(2) or 34N(2A) of these Rules must be made within the relevant time limit stated in paragraph 34R(1) as if it was an initial application, and the notice of the outcome of the previous administrative review will be treated as the notice of the eligible decision.

(3) But the application may be accepted out of time if the Secretary of State is satisfied that it would be unjust not to waive the time limit and that the application was made as soon as reasonably practicable.

(4) DELETED

(5) For provision about when an application is made see paragraph 34W.

34S. An applicant may only include an application on behalf of a dependant of the applicant if that dependant:

- (a) was a dependant on the application which resulted in the eligible decision; or
- (b) was previously granted leave to enter or remain as a dependant of the applicant and that leave is being cancelled at the same time as that of the applicant

#### **Notice of invalidity**

34T. A notice of invalidity will be given in writing and served in accordance with Appendix SN of these Rules.

#### **Online applications for administrative review**

34U. (1) In this paragraph:

“the relevant online application process” means the application process accessible via the gov.uk website and identified there as relevant for applications for administrative review; and

“specified” in relation to the relevant online application process means specified in the online guidance accompanying that process.

(2) An application may be made online by completing the relevant online application process.

(3) Where an application is made online:

- (a) any specified fee in connection with the application must be paid in accordance with the method specified;
- (b) any section of the online application which is designated as mandatory must be completed as specified; and
- (c) documents specified as mandatory on the online application or in the related guidance must be submitted either electronically with the online application and in the specified manner, where this is permitted, or received by post and in the specified manner no more than seven working days after the day on which the online application is submitted.

#### **Postal applications for administrative review**

34V. (1) Subject to paragraph 34O, an application may be made by post or courier in accordance with this paragraph.

(2) Where an application is made by post or courier:

- (a) it must be made on the application form as specified within the meaning of paragraph 34 (but see paragraph 34Y);
- (b) any specified fee in connection with the application must be paid in accordance with the method specified in the application form, separate payment form or related guidance notes (as applicable);
- (c) any section of the application form which is designated as mandatory in the form itself or related guidance notes must be completed;
- (d) the form must be signed by the applicant or their representative;
- (e) the application must be accompanied by any documents specified as mandatory in the application form or related guidance notes; and
- (f) the application must be sent to the address specified on the form.

### **Applications for administrative review of entry clearance decisions**

34VA. (1) Subject to paragraph 34O, an application may be made by post, courier, hand, fax or email in accordance with this paragraph.

(2) Where an application is made by post, courier, hand, fax or email:

- (a) it must be made on the application form as specified within the meaning of paragraph 34 (but see paragraph 34Y);
- (b) any section of the application form which is designated as mandatory in the form itself or related guidance notes must be completed;
- (c) the form must be signed by the applicant or their representative;
- (d) the application must be accompanied by any documents specified as mandatory in the application form or related guidance notes;
- (e) the application must be delivered to the postal address, email address or fax number specified on the form; and
- (f) any specified fee in connection with the application must be paid in accordance with the method specified in the application form, separate payment form or related guidance notes (as applicable).

### **Determining the date of an application**

34W. (1) An application for administrative review is made:

- (a) where it is made by post in accordance with paragraph 34V, on the marked date of posting;
- (b) where it is made by courier in accordance with paragraph 34V, on the date on which it is delivered; and
- (c) where it is made online in accordance with paragraph 34U, on the date on which it is submitted.

(2) Accepting an application has been made does not mean that it is accepted as being valid.

### **Withdrawal of applications**

34X. (1) An application which may only be brought from within the UK and has not been determined will be treated as withdrawn if the applicant requests the return of their passport for the purpose of travel outside the UK.

(2) An application which may only be brought from within the UK and which has not been determined will be treated as withdrawn if the applicant leaves the UK.

(3) The application for administrative review may be withdrawn by the applicant. A request to withdraw an application must be made in writing to the Home Office at the address provided for that purpose on the visas and immigration pages of the gov.uk website. The application will be treated as withdrawn on the date on which the request is received.

(4) An application for administrative review which has not been determined will be treated as withdrawn if the applicant makes an application for entry clearance, leave to enter or leave to remain.

(5) Subparagraphs (1), (2) and (4) above do not apply to an application for administrative review made under Appendix AR where the decision being reviewed is a decision to do one of the following:

- (a) cancel leave to enter or remain which is in force under paragraph A3.2.(b) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU or paragraph A3.4.(b) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU (Family Permit); or
- (b) cancel permission to enter or permission to stay which is in force under paragraph HV 11.1.(c) of Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor; or
- (c) cancel permission to enter which is in force under paragraph SPS 9.1.(c) of Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland.

(6) Subparagraphs (1) and (2) above do not apply to an application for administrative review made under Appendix AR (EU).

(7) Subparagraph (4) above does not apply to an application for administrative review made under Appendix AR (EU), unless the application for entry clearance, leave to enter or leave to remain is a valid application made under Appendix EU, Appendix EU (Family Permit), Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor or Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland.

..

### **Undertakings**

35. DELETED.

### **Medical**

A39. DELETED

B39. DELETED

C39. DELETED

39. The Entry Clearance Officer has the same discretion as an Immigration Officer to refer applicants for entry clearance for medical examination and the same principles will apply to the decision whether or not to issue an entry clearance.

...

### **Specified documents**

39B. (a) Where these Rules state that specified documents must be provided, that means documents specified in these Rules as being specified documents for the route under which the applicant is applying. If the specified documents are not provided, the applicant will not meet the requirement for which the specified documents are required as evidence.

(b) Where these Rules specify documents that are to be provided, those documents are considered to be specified documents, whether or not they are named as such, and as such are subject to the requirements in (c) to (f) below.

(c) If the Entry Clearance Officer or Secretary of State has reasonable cause to doubt the genuineness of any document submitted by an applicant which is, or which purports to be, a specified document under these Rules, and having taken reasonable steps to verify the document is unable to verify that it is genuine, the document will be discounted for the purposes of this application.

(d) Specified documents may be originals or copies.

(e) Specified documents must contain, or the applicant must provide, full contact details to allow each document to be verified.

(f) Where any specified documents provided are not in English or Welsh, the applicant must provide the version in the original language and a full translation that can be independently verified by the Entry Clearance Officer, Immigration Officer or the Secretary of State.

The translation must be dated and include:

- (i) confirmation that it is an accurate translation of the original document;
- (ii) the full name and signature of the translator or an authorised official of the translation company;
- (iii) the translator or translation company's contact details; and
- (iv) if the applicant is applying for leave to remain or indefinite leave to remain, certification by a qualified translator and details of the translator or translation company's credentials.

#### **Indefinite leave to enter or remain**

39C (a) An applicant for indefinite leave to enter or remain must, unless the applicant provides a reasonable explanation, comply with any request made by the Secretary of State to attend an interview.

(b) If the decision-maker has reasonable cause to doubt (on examination or interview or on any other basis) that any evidence submitted by or on behalf of an applicant for the purposes of satisfying the requirements of Appendix KoLL of these Rules was genuinely obtained, that evidence may be discounted for the purposes of the application.

(c) Where sub-paragraph (b) applies, the decision-maker may give the applicant a further opportunity to demonstrate sufficient knowledge of the English language and about life in the United Kingdom in accordance with paragraph 3.2 or 3.3 of Appendix KoLL.

(d) A decision-maker may decide not to give the applicant a further opportunity under sub-paragraph (c) where the decision-maker does not anticipate that the supply of further evidence will lead to a grant of leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom because the application may be refused for other reasons.

#### **Power to interview a person with limited leave to enter or remain**

39D. For the purpose of assessing whether any of the grounds of cancellation of entry clearance or permission under Part 9 apply the Secretary of State may request a person to:

- (a) provide additional information to the Home Office at the address specified in the request within 28 calendar days of the date the request is sent; and
- (b) attend an interview.

#### **Exceptions for overstayers**

39E. This paragraph applies where:

(1) the application was made within 14 days of the applicant's leave expiring and the Secretary of State considers that there was a good reason beyond the control of the applicant or their representative, provided in or with the application, why the application could not be made in-time; or

(2) the application was made:

(a) following the refusal or rejection of a previous application for leave which was made in-time; and

(b) within 14 days of:

(i) the refusal or rejection of the previous application for leave; or

(ii) the expiry of any leave extended by section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971; or

(iii) the expiry of the time-limit for making an in-time application for administrative review or appeal in relation to the previous application (where applicable); or

(iv) any such administrative review or appeal being concluded, withdrawn, abandoned or lapsing; or

(3) the period of overstaying was between 24 January and 31 August 2020; or

(4) where the applicant has, or had, permission on the Hong Kong BN(O) route, and the period of overstaying was between 1 July 2020 and 31 January 2021.



**Part 7 Other categories (paras - A246 to 276BVI) – extract only: Long Residence in the United Kingdom paras 276AD**

**Long residence in the United Kingdom**

276A. For the purposes of paragraphs 276B to 276D.

(a) “continuous residence” means residence in the United Kingdom for an unbroken period, and for these purposes a period shall not be considered to have been broken where an applicant is absent from the United Kingdom for a period of 6 months or less at any one time, provided that the applicant in question has existing limited leave to enter or remain upon their departure and return, but shall be considered to have been broken if the applicant:

(i) has been removed under Schedule 2 of the 1971 Act, section 10 of the 1999 Act, has been deported or has left the United Kingdom having been refused leave to enter or remain here; or

(ii) has left the United Kingdom and, on doing so, evidenced a clear intention not to return; or

(iii) left the United Kingdom in circumstances in which he could have had no reasonable expectation at the time of leaving that he would lawfully be able to return; or

(iv) has been convicted of an offence and was sentenced to a period of imprisonment or was directed to be detained in an institution other than a prison (including, in particular, a hospital or an institution for young offenders), provided that the sentence in question was not a suspended sentence; or

(v) has spent a total of more than 18 months absent from the United Kingdom during the period in question.

(b) “lawful residence” means residence which is continuous residence pursuant to:

(i) existing leave to enter or remain, except this cannot include time with entry clearance or permission under Appendix V: Visitor, Appendix Short-term Student (English language), or Appendix Temporary work – Seasonal Worker, or any relevant predecessor routes; or

(ii) an exemption from immigration control, including where an exemption ceases to apply if it is immediately followed by a grant of leave to enter or remain.

(c) “lawful residence” does not include time spent on immigration bail, temporary admission, or temporary release.”

276A0. DELETED

276A00. DELETED

276A01 (1). DELETED

(2). DELETED

276A02. DELETED

276A03. Where a person aged 18 or over is granted limited leave to remain under this Part (on the basis of long residence or outside the rules on Article 8 grounds), or where a person granted such limited leave to enter or remain will be aged 18 before that period of limited leave expires, the leave will, in addition to any other conditions which may apply, be granted subject to the condition in Appendix ATAS of these rules.

276A04. Where a person who has made an application for indefinite leave to remain under this Part does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain, but the Secretary of State believes the person may qualify for limited leave to remain under this Part (on the basis of long residence, Appendix Private Life or outside the rules on Article 8 grounds):

(a) the Secretary of State will instead treat the application for indefinite leave to remain as an application for limited leave to remain; and

(b) the Secretary of State will notify the applicant in writing of any requirement to pay an immigration health charge under the Immigration (Health Charge) Order 2015 in relation to the application for leave to remain; and

(c) if any required immigration health charge is not paid, the application for limited leave to remain will be invalid and will not be considered and the Secretary of State will not refund any fee paid in respect of the application for indefinite leave to remain.

### **Requirements for an extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276A1. The requirement to be met by a person seeking an extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom is that the applicant meets each of the requirements in paragraph 276B(i)-(ii) and (v).

### **Extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276A2. An extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom may be granted for a period not exceeding 2 years provided that the Secretary of State is satisfied that the requirement in paragraph 276A1 is met (but see paragraph 276A04), and a person granted such an extension of stay following an application made before 9 July 2012 will remain subject to the rules in force on 8 July 2012.

### **Conditions to be attached to extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276A3. Where an extension of stay is granted under paragraph 276A2:

(i) if the applicant has spent less than 20 years in the UK, the grant of leave should be subject to the same conditions attached to his last period of lawful leave, or

(ii) if the applicant has spent 20 years or more in the UK, the grant of leave should not contain any restriction on employment.

### **Refusal of extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276A4. An extension of stay on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom is to be refused if the Secretary of State is not satisfied that the requirement in paragraph 276A1 is met.

### **Requirements for indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276B. The requirements to be met by an applicant for indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom are that:

(i) (a) he has had at least 10 years continuous lawful residence in the United Kingdom.

(ii) having regard to the public interest there are no reasons why it would be undesirable for him to be given indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence, taking into account his:

(a) age; and

(b) strength of connections in the United Kingdom; and

(c) personal history, including character, conduct, associations and employment record; and

(d) domestic circumstances; and

(e) compassionate circumstances; and

(f) any representations received on the person's behalf; and

(iii) the applicant does not fall for refusal under the general grounds for refusal.

(iv) the applicant has demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language and sufficient knowledge about life in the United Kingdom, in accordance with Appendix KOLL.

(v) the applicant must not be in the UK in breach of immigration laws, except that, where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies, any current period of overstaying will be disregarded. Any previous period of overstaying between periods of leave will also be disregarded where –

(a) the previous application was made before 24 November 2016 and within 28 days of the expiry of leave; or

(b) the further application was made on or after 24 November 2016 and paragraph 39E of these Rules applied.

**Indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276C. Indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom may be granted provided that the Secretary of State is satisfied that each of the requirements of paragraph 276B is met.

**Refusal of indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom**

276D. Indefinite leave to remain on the ground of long residence in the United Kingdom is to be refused if the Secretary of State is not satisfied that each of the requirements of paragraph 276B is met.

**Part 8 Family members (paras A277 to 319Y) – extract only: Children of settled parent(s) paras 297-299**

**Requirements for indefinite leave to enter the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled or being admitted for settlement in the United Kingdom**

297. The requirements to be met by a person seeking indefinite leave to enter the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled or being admitted for settlement in the United Kingdom are that he:

- (i) is seeking leave to enter to accompany or join a parent, parents or a relative in one of the following circumstances:
  - (a) both parents are present and settled in the United Kingdom; or
  - (b) both parents are being admitted on the same occasion for settlement; or
  - (c) one parent is present and settled in the United Kingdom and the other is being admitted on the same occasion for settlement; or
  - (d) one parent is present and settled in the United Kingdom or being admitted on the same occasion for settlement and the other parent is dead; or
  - (e) one parent is present and settled in the United Kingdom or being admitted on the same occasion for settlement and has had sole responsibility for the child's upbringing; or
  - (f) one parent or a relative is present and settled in the United Kingdom or being admitted on the same occasion for settlement and there are serious and compelling family or other considerations which make exclusion of the child undesirable and suitable arrangements have been made for the child's care; and
- (ii) is under the age of 18; and
- (iii) is not leading an independent life, is unmarried and is not a civil partner, and has not formed an independent family unit; and
- (iv) can, and will, be accommodated adequately by the parent, parents or relative the child is seeking to join without recourse to public funds in accommodation which the parent, parents or relative the child is seeking to join, own or occupy exclusively; and
- (v) can, and will, be maintained adequately by the parent, parents, or relative the child is seeking to join, without recourse to public funds; and
- (vi) holds a valid United Kingdom entry clearance for entry in this capacity; and
- (vii) does not fall for refusal under the general grounds for refusal.

**Requirements for indefinite leave to remain in the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled or being admitted for settlement in the United Kingdom**

298. The requirements to be met by a person seeking indefinite leave to remain in the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled in the United Kingdom are that he:

- (i) is seeking to remain with a parent, parents or a relative in one of the following circumstances:
  - (a) both parents are present and settled in the United Kingdom; or
  - (b) one parent is present and settled in the United Kingdom and the other parent is dead; or
  - (c) one parent is present and settled in the United Kingdom and has had sole responsibility for the child's upbringing or the child normally lives with this parent and not their other parent; or

- (d) one parent or a relative is present and settled in the United Kingdom and there are serious and compelling family or other considerations which make exclusion of the child undesirable and suitable arrangements have been made for the child's care; and
- (ii) has or has had limited leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom, and
  - (a) is under the age of 18; or
  - (b) was given leave to enter or remain with a view to settlement under paragraph 302 or Appendix FM; or
  - (c) was admitted into the UK in accordance with paragraph 319R and has completed a period of 2 years limited leave as the child of a refugee or beneficiary of humanitarian protection who is now present and settled in the UK or as the child of a former refugee or beneficiary of humanitarian protection who is now a British Citizen, or
  - (d) the applicant has limited leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom in accordance with paragraph 319X, as the child of a relative with limited leave to remain as a refugee or beneficiary of humanitarian protection in the United Kingdom and who is now present and settled here; or
  - (e) was last given limited leave to remain under paragraph 298A; and
- (iii) is not leading an independent life, is unmarried, and has not formed an independent family unit; and
- (iv) can, and will, be accommodated adequately by the parent, parents or relative the child was admitted to join, without recourse to public funds in accommodation which the parent, parents or relative the child was admitted to join, own or occupy exclusively; and
- (v) can, and will, be maintained adequately by the parent, parents or relative the child was admitted to join, without recourse to public funds; and
- (vi) does not fall for refusal under the general grounds for refusal, and
- (vii) if aged 18 or over, was admitted to the United Kingdom under paragraph 302, or Appendix FM, or 319R or 319X and has demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language and sufficient knowledge about life in the United Kingdom in accordance with Appendix KoLL.

298A. If an applicant does not meet the requirements of paragraph 298 only because:

- (a) the applicant does not meet the requirement in paragraph 298(vi) by reason of a sentence or disposal of a type mentioned in paragraph 9.4.3. of Part 9 of these Rules; or
- (b) an applicant aged 18 or over does not meet the requirement in paragraph 298(vii); or
- (c) the applicant would otherwise be refused indefinite leave to remain under paragraph 9.4.3. of Part 9 of these Rules, the applicant may be granted limited leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds.

**Indefinite leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled or being admitted for settlement in the United Kingdom**

299. Indefinite leave to enter the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled or being admitted for settlement in the United Kingdom may be granted provided that, on arrival, a valid passport or other identity document is produced to the Immigration Officer and the applicant has entry clearance for entry in this capacity. Indefinite leave to remain in the United Kingdom as the child of a parent, parents or a relative present and settled in the United Kingdom may be granted provided the Secretary of State is satisfied that each of the requirements of paragraph 298 is met.

## **Part 9 Grounds for Refusal (paras 9.1.1-9.32.1, whole part)**

Grounds for the refusal

Suitability requirements apply to all routes and must be met in addition to validity and eligibility requirements.

Where this Part applies a person will not meet the suitability requirements if they fall for refusal under this Part.

A person may also have their entry clearance or permission cancelled on suitability grounds.

More than one grounds for refusal or cancellation may apply, for example, the presence of a foreign criminal in the UK may not be conducive to the public good.

The Immigration Act 1971, section 76 of the Nationality, Immigration and Asylum Act 2002 (revocation of indefinite leave), the Immigration (Leave to Enter and Remain) Order 2000 and Schedule 2 of the Immigration Act 1971 set out the powers to cancel entry clearance or permission. These rules set out how those powers are to be exercised.

Decisions on suitability are either mandatory (must) or discretionary (may) and must be compatible with the UK obligations under the Refugee Convention and the European Convention on Human Rights, which are mainly provided for under other provisions in these Rules.

Some routes have their own, or additional, suitability requirements.

This Part is in 5 sections.

1. Application of this Part;
2. Grounds for refusal, or cancellation of, entry clearance, permission to enter and permission to stay;
3. Additional grounds for refusal of entry, or cancellation of entry clearance or permission, on arrival in the UK;
4. Additional grounds for refusal, or cancellation, of permission to stay;
5. Additional grounds for cancellation of entry clearance, permission to enter and permission to stay which apply to specified routes.

### **Section 1: Application of this Part**

9.1.1. Part 9 does not apply to the following:

- (a) Appendix FM, except paragraphs 9.2.2, 9.3.2, 9.4.5, 9.9.2, 9.15.1, 9.15.2, 9.15.3, 9.16.2, 9.19.2, 9.20.1, 9.23.1 and 9.24.1. apply, and paragraph 9.7.3 applies to permission to stay; and paragraph 9.8.2 (a) and (c). applies where the application is for entry clearance; and
- (b) Appendix Private Life, except paragraphs 9.6.1. and 9.6.2.; and
- (c) Appendix Armed Forces, except paragraphs 9.2.2, 9.3.2, 9.4.5, 9.7.3, 9.8.1. to 9.8.8, 9.9.2, 9.15.1. to 9.15.3, 9.16.2, 9.19.2, 9.20.1, 9.23.1. and 9.24.1. apply; and paragraph 9.10.2. applies where the application is under Part 9, 9A or 10 of Appendix Armed Forces; and
- (d) Appendix EU; and
- (e) Appendix EU (Family Permit); and
- (f) Paragraph DWMS 2.1, except paragraphs 9.2.1(c), 9.2.2, 9.3.1, 9.3.2, 9.4.1(b), 9.4.1(c), 9.4.2, 9.4.5, 9.7.1, 9.7.2, 9.7.3, 9.9.1, 9.9.2, 9.16.2, 9.20.1, 9.23.1, 9.24.1; and
- (g) Part 11 (Asylum), except Part 9 does apply to paragraphs 352ZH to 352ZS, and 352I to 352X; and
- (h) applications for entry clearance or permission to stay granted by virtue of the ECAA Association Agreement, except that in relation to permission granted under the

Agreement paragraphs 9.2.2, 9.3.2, 9.4.2, 9.4.5, 9.6.2, 9.7.3 and 9.21.2 apply where the criminal offence or adverse conduct occurred after 11pm on 31 December 2020; and

(i) applications for permission to stay under Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay, except paragraphs 9.2.1, 9.3.1, 9.4.1, 9.4.3, 9.6.1, 9.7.1, 9.7.2, 9.11.1, 9.12.1 and 9.21.1, and in relation to such permission paragraphs 9.2.2, 9.3.2, 9.4.2, 9.4.5, 9.6.2, 9.7.3 and 9.21.2 apply where the criminal offence or adverse conduct occurred after 11pm on 31 December 2020; and

(j) Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor; and

(k) Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland.

(l) Appendix Ukraine Scheme, except paragraphs 9.2.1 to 9.7.3, 9.10.1 to 9.10.2, 9.14.1 to 9.20.2, 9.23.1 and 9.24.1 and

(m) Appendix Settlement Protection; and

(n) Appendix Settlement Family Life, except paragraphs 9.6.1. and 9.6.2; and

(o) Appendix Temporary Permission to Stay for Victims of Human Trafficking or Slavery except paragraphs 9.2.2, 9.3.2, 9.4.2, 9.4.5, 9.5.2, 9.7.3, 9.18.1, 9.20.1, 9.20.2 and 9.23.1; and

(p) Appendix Electronic Travel Authorisation; and

(q) Appendix Adult Dependent Relative, except paragraphs 9.2.2, 9.3.2, 9.4.5, 9.9.2, 9.15.1, 9.15.2, 9.15.3, 9.16.2, 9.19.2, 9.20.1, 9.23.1 and 9.24.1. apply, and paragraph 9.7.3 applies to permission to stay; and paragraph 9.8.2 (a) and (c). applies where the application is for entry clearance.

## **Section 2: Grounds for refusal, or cancellation, of entry clearance, permission to enter and permission to stay**

### **Exclusion, deportation order or travel ban grounds**

9.2.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay must be refused where:

(a) the Secretary of State has personally directed that the applicant be excluded from the UK; or

(b) the applicant is the subject of an exclusion order; or

(c) the applicant is the subject of a deportation order, or a decision to make a deportation order.

9.2.2. Entry clearance or permission held by a person must be cancelled where the Secretary of State has personally directed that the person be excluded from the UK.

9.2.3. An application for entry clearance must be refused where the applicant is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act.

9.2.4. Entry clearance must be cancelled where the person is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act.

### **Non-conductive grounds**

9.3.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay must be refused where the applicant's presence in the UK is not conducive to the public good because of their conduct, character, associations or other reasons (including convictions which do not fall within the criminality grounds).

9.3.2. Entry clearance or permission held by a person must be cancelled where the person's presence in the UK is not conducive to the public good.

### **Criminality grounds**

9.4.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay must be refused where the applicant:

- (a) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a custodial sentence of 12 months or more; or
- (b) is a persistent offender who shows a particular disregard for the law; or
- (c) has committed a criminal offence, or offences, which caused serious harm.

9.4.2. Entry clearance or permission held by a person must be cancelled where the person:

- (a) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a custodial sentence of 12 months or more; or
- (b) is a persistent offender who shows a particular disregard for the law; or
- (c) has committed a criminal offence, or offences, which caused serious harm.

9.4.3. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused (where paragraph 9.4.2. and 9.4.4. do not apply) where the applicant:

- (a) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a custodial sentence of less than 12 months; or
- (b) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a non-custodial sentence, or received an out-of-court disposal that is recorded on their criminal record.

9.4.4. An application for entry clearance or permission to enter under Appendix V: Visitor, or where a person is seeking entry on arrival in the UK for a stay for less than 6 months, must be refused where the applicant:

- (a) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a custodial sentence of less than 12 months, unless more than 12 months have passed since the end of the custodial sentence; or
- (b) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a non-custodial sentence, or received an out-of-court disposal that is recorded on their criminal record, unless more than 12 months have passed since the date of conviction.

9.4.5. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled (where paragraph 9.4.2. does not apply) where the person:

- (a) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a custodial sentence of less than 12 months; or
- (b) has been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a non-custodial sentence, or received an out-of-court disposal that is recorded on their criminal record.

### **Exclusion from asylum or humanitarian protection grounds**

9.5.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where the Secretary of State:

- (a) has at any time decided that paragraph 339AA (exclusion from Refugee Convention), 339AC (danger to the UK), 339D (exclusion from a grant of humanitarian protection) or 339GB (revocation of humanitarian protection on grounds of exclusion) of these rules applies to the applicant; or
- (b) has decided that paragraph 339AA, 339AC, 339D or 339GB of these rules would apply, but for the fact that the person has not made a protection claim in the UK, or that the person has made a protection claim which was finally determined without reference to any of the relevant matters described in paragraphs 339AA, 339AC, 339D or 339GB.

9.5.2. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where the Secretary of State:



(a) has at any time decided that paragraph 339AA (exclusion from Refugee Convention), 339AC (danger to the UK), 339D (exclusion from a grant of humanitarian protection) or 339GB (revocation of humanitarian protection on grounds of exclusion) of these rules applies to the applicant; or

(b) has decided that paragraph 339AA, 339AC, 339D or 339GB of these rules would apply, but for the fact that the person has not made a protection claim in the UK, or that the person has made a protection claim which was finally determined without reference to any of the relevant matters described in paragraphs 339AA, 339AC, 339D or 339GB.

#### **Involvement in a sham marriage or sham civil partnership grounds**

9.6.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where the decision maker is satisfied that it is more likely than not that the applicant is, or has been, involved in a sham marriage or sham civil partnership.

9.6.2. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where the decision maker is satisfied that it is more likely than not the person is, or has been, involved in a sham marriage or sham civil partnership.

#### **False representations, etc. grounds**

9.7.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where, in relation to the application, or in order to obtain documents from the Secretary of State or a third party provided in support of the application:

(a) false representations are made, or false documents or false information submitted (whether or not relevant to the application, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge); or

(b) relevant facts are not disclosed.

9.7.2. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay must be refused where the decision maker can prove that it is more likely than not the applicant used deception in the application.

9.7.3. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where, in relation to an application, or in order to obtain documents from the Secretary of State or a third party provided in support of the application:

(a) false representations were made, or false documents or false information submitted (whether or not relevant to the application, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge); or

(b) relevant facts were not disclosed.

9.7.4. Permission extended under section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971 may be cancelled where the decision maker can prove that it is more likely than not the applicant used deception in the application for permission to stay.

#### **Previous breach of immigration laws grounds**

9.8.1. An application for entry clearance or permission to enter must be refused if:

(a) the applicant has previously breached immigration laws; and

(b) the application is for entry clearance or permission to enter and it was made within the relevant time period in paragraph 9.8.7.

9.8.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to enter may be refused where:

(a) the applicant has previously breached immigration laws; and

(b) the application was made outside the relevant time period in paragraph 9.8.7; and

(c) the applicant has previously contrived in a significant way to frustrate the intention of the rules, or there are other aggravating circumstances (in addition to the immigration breach), such as a failure to cooperate with the redocumentation process, such as using a false identity, or a failure to comply with enforcement processes, such as failing to report, or absconding.

9.8.3. An application for permission to stay may be refused where a person has previously failed to comply with the conditions of their permission, unless permission has been granted in the knowledge of the previous breach.

9.8.3A. Unless 9.8.1. applies, an application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where a person used deception in relation to a previous application (whether or not successfully).

9.8.4. In paragraphs 9.8.1. and 9.8.2, a person will only be treated as having previously breached immigration laws if, when they were aged 18 or over, they:

- (a) overstayed their permission and neither paragraph 9.8.5. nor paragraph 9.8.6. apply; or
- (b) breached a condition attached to their permission and entry clearance or further permission was not subsequently granted in the knowledge of the breach; or
- (c) were (or still are) an illegal entrant; or
- (d) used deception in relation to an application (whether or not successfully).

9.8.5. A period of overstaying will be disregarded for the purpose of paragraph 9.8.4. (a) where the person left the UK voluntarily, not at the expense (directly or indirectly) of the Secretary of State, and:

- (a) the person overstayed for 90 days or less, where the overstaying began before 6 April 2017; or
- (b) the person overstayed for 30 days or less, where the overstaying began on or after 6 April 2017; or
- (c) paragraph 39E applied to the period of overstaying.

9.8.6. A period of overstaying will be disregarded for the purpose of paragraph 9.8.4.(a) where the overstaying arose from a decision to refuse an application, or cancellation of permission, which was subsequently withdrawn, or quashed, or reconsidered by direction of a court or tribunal, unless the legal challenge which led to the reconsideration was brought more than 3 months after the date of the decision to refuse or cancel.

9.8.7. The relevant time period under paragraphs 9.8.1. and 9.8.2. is as set out in the following table (and where the person previously breached more than one immigration law, only the breach which leads to the longest period of absence from the UK will be taken into account):

**Time from date the person left the UK (or date**

<b>of refusal of the application under row (f))</b>	<b>This applies where the applicant</b>	<b>And the applicant left the UK</b>	<b>And the applicant left the UK</b>
(a) 12 months	left voluntarily	at their own expense	N/A
(b) 2 years	left voluntarily	at public expense	Within 6 months of being given notice of liability for removal or when they no longer had a pending appeal or administrative review, whichever is later.

<b>Time from date the person left the UK (or date</b>	<b>of refusal of the application under row (f))</b>	<b>This applies where the applicant</b>	<b>And the applicant left the UK</b>	<b>And the applicant left the UK</b>
(c) 5 years	left voluntarily	at public expense	more than 6 months after being given notice of liability for removal or when they no longer had a pending appeal or administrative review, whichever is later.	
(d) 5 years	left or was removed from the UK	as a condition of a caution issued in accordance with section 22 of the Criminal Justice Act 2003 (and providing that any condition prohibiting their return to the UK has itself expired)	-	
(e) 10 years	was removed from the UK	at public expense	-	
(f) 10 years	Used deception in an application (for visits this applies to applications for entry clearance only).	-	-	

9.8.8. Permission (including permission extended under section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971) may be cancelled where the person has failed to comply with the conditions of their permission.

**Failure to provide required information, etc grounds**

9.9.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where a person fails without reasonable excuse to comply with a reasonable requirement to:

- (a) attend an interview; or
- (b) provide information; or
- (c) provide biometrics (whether or not requested as part of an application); or
- (d) undergo a medical examination; or
- (e) provide a medical report.

9.9.2. Any entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where the person fails without reasonable excuse to comply with a reasonable requirement to:

- (a) attend an interview; or
- (b) provide information; or
- (c) provide biometrics; or
- (d) undergo a medical examination; or
- (e) provide a medical report.

### **Admissibility to the Common Travel Area or other countries grounds**

9.10.1. An application for entry clearance or permission to enter must be refused where a person is seeking entry to the UK with the intention of entering another part of the Common Travel Area and fails to satisfy the decision maker that they are acceptable to the immigration authorities there.

9.10.2. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where a person seeking entry fails to satisfy the decision maker that they will be admitted to another country after a stay in the UK.

### **Debt to the NHS grounds**

9.11.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where a relevant NHS body has notified the Secretary of State that the applicant has failed to pay charges under relevant NHS regulations on charges to overseas visitors and the outstanding charges have a total value of at least £500.

### **Unpaid litigation costs grounds**

9.12.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where a person has failed to pay litigation costs awarded to the Home Office.

### **Purpose not covered by the Immigration Rules grounds**

9.13.1. An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay may be refused where a person is seeking to come to or stay in the UK for a purpose not covered by these rules.

### **Innovator fit and proper person requirement**

9.13A.1 An application for entry clearance, permission to enter or permission to stay as an Innovator Founder may be refused where the decision maker has reason to believe that the applicant:

- (a) is the subject of any serious civil or criminal investigations or proceedings with regard to corruption or other financial crime or financial misconduct; or
- (b) is or has been the subject of non-criminal sanctions, including being disbarred from acting as a director or carrying out regulated financial activities in any country.

9.13A.2 The entry clearance or permission of an Innovator Founder may be cancelled if the decision maker has reason to believe that the applicant is or has been:

- (a) the subject of any serious civil or criminal action with regard to corruption or other financial crime or serious misconduct; or
- (b) disbarred from acting as a director or carrying out regulated financial activities in any country.

## **Section 3: Additional grounds for refusal of entry on arrival in the UK**

### **No entry clearance grounds**

9.14.1. Permission to enter must be refused if the person seeking entry is required under these rules to obtain entry clearance in advance of travel to the UK, and the person does not hold the required entry clearance.

### **Failure to produce recognised passport or travel document grounds**

9.15.1. Permission to enter must be refused if the person seeking entry fails to produce a passport or other travel document that satisfies the decision maker as to their identity and nationality, unless the person holds a travel document issued by the national authority of a state

of which the person is not a national and the person's statelessness or other status prevents the person from obtaining a document satisfactorily establishing their identity and nationality.

9.15.2. Permission to enter may be refused if the person seeking entry produces a passport or other travel document which:

- (a) was issued by a territorial entity or authority which is not recognised by Her Majesty's Government as a state, or is not dealt with as a government by them; or
- (b) was issued by a territorial entity or authority which does not accept valid UK passports for the purpose of its own immigration controls; or
- (c) does not comply with international passport practice.

9.15.3. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where on arrival a person fails to produce a passport or other travel document that meets the requirements in paragraph 9.15.1. or 9.15.2.

#### **Medical grounds**

9.16.1. Permission to enter must be refused where a medical inspector advises that for medical reasons it is undesirable to grant entry to the person, unless the decision maker is satisfied that there are strong compassionate reasons justifying admission.

9.16.2. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where a medical inspector advises that for medical reasons it is undesirable to grant entry to the person.

#### **Consent for a child to travel grounds**

9.17.1. A child may be refused permission to enter if they are not travelling with their parent or legal guardian and, if required to do so, the child's parent or legal guardian fails to provide the decision maker with written consent to the child seeking entry to the UK.

#### **Returning residents grounds**

9.18.1. A person granted settlement may return to the UK where, although having been absent from the UK and Islands, that permission has not lapsed, but where that permission has lapsed, Appendix Returning Resident applies if the person wants to return to and settle in the UK.

9.18A.1. A person granted settlement who is seeking entry to the UK may be refused permission to enter if they fail to satisfy the decision maker that their leave has not lapsed, and they do not have entry clearance granted under Appendix Returning Resident

#### **Customs breaches grounds**

9.19.1. Permission to enter may be refused where the decision maker is satisfied that a person has committed a customs breach, whether or not a criminal prosecution is pursued.

9.19.2. Where the decision maker is satisfied that a person has committed a customs breach, whether or not a criminal prosecution is pursued, any entry clearance or permission held by the person may be cancelled.

#### **Change of circumstances or purpose grounds**

9.20.1. Entry clearance or permission held by a person may be cancelled where there has been such a change in circumstances since the entry clearance or permission was granted that it should be cancelled.

9.20.2. Entry clearance or permission to enter held by a person on arrival in the UK may be cancelled where the person's purpose in seeking entry is different from the purpose specified in their entry clearance.

#### **Electronic Travel Authorisation**

9.20A.1. Permission to enter may be refused if the person seeking entry is required under these rules to obtain an Electronic Travel Authorisation before travel to the UK, and the person does not hold the required Electronic Travel Authorisation on arrival in the UK.

### **Section 4: Additional grounds for refusal of permission to stay**

## **Rough sleeping in the UK**

9.21.1. Permission to stay may be refused where the decision maker is satisfied that a person has been rough sleeping in the UK and has repeatedly refused offers of suitable support and has engaged in persistent anti-social behaviour.

9.21.2. Where the decision maker is satisfied that a person has been rough sleeping in the UK and has repeatedly refused offers of suitable support, and has engaged in persistent anti-social behaviour, any permission held by the person may be cancelled.

## **Crew members**

9.22.1. Where a person has permission to enter as a crew member an application for permission to stay may be refused, unless permission to stay is granted to fulfil the purpose for which the person has permission to enter.

## **Section 5: Additional grounds for cancellation of entry clearance, permission to enter and permission to stay**

### **Ceasing to meet requirement of rules**

9.23.1. A person's entry clearance or permission may be cancelled if they cease to meet the requirements of the rules under which the entry clearance or permission was granted.

### **Dependent grounds**

9.24.1. A person's entry clearance or permission may be cancelled where they are the dependent of another person whose permission is, or has been, cancelled.

### **Withdrawal of sponsorship or endorsement grounds**

9.25.1. A person's entry clearance or permission may be cancelled where their sponsorship or endorsement has been withdrawn and they have entry clearance or permission on one of the following routes:

- (a) Student; or
- (b) Child Student; or
- (c) Skilled Worker; or
- (d) Intra-Company Transfer; or
- (e) Intra-Company Graduate Trainee; or
- (f) Representative of an Overseas Business; or
- (g) T2 Minister of Religion; or
- (h) International Sports person; or
- (i) Temporary Worker; or
- (j) Start-up; or
- (k) Innovator Founder; or
- (l) Global Talent; or
- (m) Global Business Mobility routes; or
- (n) Scale-up (subject to paragraph 9.33.1.).

9.25.2. A Student's permission may be cancelled where the sponsor withdraws their sponsorship of the Student because, having completed a pre- sessional course, the student does not have a knowledge of English equivalent to level B2 or above of the Council of Europe's Common European Framework for Language Learning in all four components (reading, writing, speaking and listening).

9.25.3. Entry clearance or permission held under the Global Talent route may be cancelled where the prize named in Appendix Global Talent: Prestigious Prizes which they used to qualify, has been withdrawn.

9.25.4. Entry Clearance or permission on the Innovator Founder route may be cancelled where that entry clearance or permission was granted on or after 13 April 2023 and where the holder fails to undergo a contact point meeting with their Endorsing Body.

### **Student does not start course or ceases to study**

9.26.1. The entry clearance or permission of a Student or Child Student may be cancelled if:

- (a) they do not start their studies with their sponsor; or

- (b) they or their sponsor confirm that their course of study has ceased, or will cease before the end date recorded on the Certificate of Acceptance for Studies; or
- (c) the start date for the course is delayed for more than 28 days; or
- (d) they cease to study with their sponsor.

**Worker does not start work or ceases their employment**

9.27.1. A person's entry clearance or permission on the Skilled Worker, Intra-Company, Global Business Mobility, Representative of an Overseas Business, Scale-up Worker (subject to paragraph 9.33.1.), T2 Minister of Religion, International Sportsperson or Temporary Worker routes, may be cancelled if:

- (a) they do not start working for their sponsor; or
- (b) they or their sponsor confirm that their employment, volunteering, training or job shadowing has ceased or will cease before the end date recorded on the Certificate of Sponsorship; or
- (c) the start date for the job, as recorded in the Certificate of Sponsorship, is delayed by more than 28 days; or
- (d) they cease to work for their sponsor.

**Sponsor loses licence or transfers business**

9.28.1. A person on the Student, Child Student, Skilled Worker, Intra-Company, Global Business Mobility, Scale-up Worker (subject to paragraph 9.33.1.), T2 Minister of Religion, International Sportsperson or Temporary Worker routes, may have their entry clearance or permission cancelled if:

- (a) their sponsor does not have a sponsor licence; or
- (b) their sponsor transfers the business for which the person works, or at which they study, to another business or institution, and that business or institution:
  - (i) fails to apply for a sponsor licence; or
  - (ii) fails to apply for a sponsor licence within 28 days of the date of a transfer of their business or institution; or
  - (iii) applies for a sponsor licence but is refused; or
  - (iv) makes a successful application for a sponsor licence, but the sponsor licence granted is not in a category that would allow the sponsor to issue a Certificate of Sponsorship or Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies to the person.

**Change of employer**

9.29.1. A person on the Skilled Worker, Intra-Company, Global Business Mobility, Scale-up Worker (subject to paragraph 9.33.1.), T2 Minister of Religion, International Sportsperson or Temporary Worker routes, may have their permission cancelled where they have changed their employer, unless any of the following exceptions apply:

- (a) they are a person on the Government Authorised Exchange route or a Seasonal Worker and the change of employer is authorised by the sponsor; or
- (b) they are working for a different sponsor unless the change of sponsor does not result in a change of employer, or the change in employer is covered by the Transfer of Undertakings (Protection of Employment) Regulations 2006, equivalent statutory transfer schemes, or the Cabinet Office Statement of Practice on Staff Transfers in the Public Sector; or
- (c) they have permission as an International Sportsperson, and all of the following apply:
  - (i) they are sponsored by a sports club; and
  - (ii) they are sponsored as a player and are being temporarily loaned to another sports club; and

- (iii) player loans are specifically permitted in rules set down by the relevant sports governing body; and
- (iv) their sponsor has made arrangements with the loan club to enable the sponsor to continue to meet its sponsor duties; and
- (v) the player will return to working for the sponsor at the end of the loan.

#### **Absence from employment**

9.30.1. A person on the Skilled Worker, Intra-Company, Representative of an Overseas Business, Scale-up (subject to paragraph 9.33.1.), Global Business Mobility T2 Minister of Religion, International Sportsperson or Temporary Worker routes who has been absent from work without pay, or on reduced pay, for more than 4 weeks during any calendar year may have their permission cancelled unless the reason for absence is one or more of the following:

- (a) statutory maternity leave, paternity leave, parental leave, or shared parental leave; or
- (b) statutory adoption leave; or
- (c) sick leave; or
- (d) assisting with a national or international humanitarian or environmental crisis, providing their sponsor agreed to the absence for that purpose; or
- (e) taking part in legally organised industrial action; or
- (f) jury service; or
- (g) attending court as a witness.

#### **Change of job or lower salary rate**

9.31.1. A person on the Skilled Worker, Intra-Company, Representative of an Overseas Business, Scale-up (subject to paragraph 9.33.1.) Global Business Mobility, T2 Minister of Religion or Temporary Worker routes may have their permission cancelled where they have changed jobs or they receive a lower salary rate (unless any of paragraphs 9.31.2. to 9.31.3. apply) if:

- (a) they are a person on the Intra-Company, Global Business Mobility, or Skilled Worker or a Scale-up Worker routes and have changed to a different job in the same occupation code but the salary rate for the new job is lower than the salary rate for the old job as set out in Appendix Skilled Occupations.
- (b) they are a Skilled Worker and scored points for a job in a Shortage Occupation and the new job does not appear in Appendix Shortage Occupation List.
- (c) they have changed jobs and the new job has a different occupation code to that recorded by the Certificate of Sponsorship (unless paragraph 9.31.2. applies); or
- (d) the person no longer meets the salary requirement or going rate requirement for the job.

9.31.2. The following exception applies to paragraph 9.31.1.(c):

- (a) the person is sponsored to undertake a graduate training programme covering multiple roles within the organisation; and
- (b) the person is changing to a job with a different occupation code either as a part of that programme or when appointed to a permanent role with the sponsor at the end of that programme; and
- (c) their sponsor has notified the Home Office of the change of job and any change in salary.

9.31.3. The following exceptions apply to reduction in salary under paragraph 9.31.1:

- (a) a reduction in salary coincides with an absence from employment permitted under paragraph 9.30.1; or
- (b) the person is on the Intra-Company or Global Business Mobility routes and a reduction in salary coincides with working for the sponsor group while the person is not physically present in the UK; or



(c) the person is a Skilled Worker and:

(i) if the person has permission under Appendix Skilled Worker, they would, after the change to the job, score 20 tradeable points in either the same option in the table in paragraph SW 4.2, or under paragraph SW 14.5(b), whichever they had scored points under when obtaining their most recent grant of permission; or

(ii) if the person has permission as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant, they would, after the change to the job, score 20 tradeable points under option A or F in the table in paragraph SW 4.2, or under paragraph SW 14.5(b), if they were to apply under Appendix Skilled Worker; or

(iii) if the person has permission as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant who was considered a new entrant in their application for that Tier 2 (General) permission, they would, after the change to the job, score 20 tradeable points under option E in the table in paragraph SW 4.2, if they were to apply under Appendix Skilled Worker; or

(d) a reduction in salary coincides with a temporary reduction in the person's hours for individual health reasons, or a phased return to work for individual health reasons, in either case being supported by an occupational health assessment and where the reduction in pay does not result in the hourly rate falling below any requirement which applied when the person obtained their most recent grant of permission.

#### **Endorsing body no longer approved**

9.32.1. Where a person has entry clearance or permission on the Global Talent, Start-up or Innovator Founder route their entry clearance or permission may be cancelled if their endorsing body ceases to hold that status for the route in which they were endorsed.

#### **Exception for Scale-up Workers**

9.33.1 Paragraphs 9.25.1. and 9.27.1. to 9.31.1. only apply to a Scale-up Worker during the 6-month period that the Scale-up Worker is required to work for a Sponsor under Appendix Scale-up.

## **Appendix Adult Dependent Relative (paras ADR 1.1 to ADR 14.6 , whole part)**

The Adult Dependent Relative route is for a person aged 18 or over who is sponsored by a relative in the UK (who must be a British Citizen, settled in the UK, have protection status or be a specified EEA national who has permission under Appendix EU) and where the sponsor is able to maintain, accommodate and care for the applicant without reliance on public funds.

The applicant must require long-term personal care to perform everyday tasks due to age, illness or disability and that care must be either not available or not affordable in the country where the applicant is living.

The applicant must apply for and obtain entry clearance as an Adult Dependent Relative before their arrival in the UK.

The partner of an Adult Dependent Relative may also apply for entry clearance as an Adult Dependent Relative if they are the partner of either the parent or grandparent of the sponsor who is applying at the same time.

Where a couple, who are both the parents or grandparents of the sponsor, are applying as Adult Dependent Relatives only one of them needs to require long-term personal care.

An Adult Dependent Relative is granted settlement if their sponsor is settled in the UK or is a British Citizen. In other cases, the Adult Dependent Relative is granted temporary permission which expires on the same date as their sponsor's temporary permission and once in the UK they can apply for settlement or further permission to stay in line with their sponsor's permission.

There is a separate route for an Adult Dependent Relative of a BN(O) Status Holder under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

### **Validity requirements for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 1.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

- (a) for applicants outside the UK, form "Join or accompany a family member"; or
- (b) for applicants in the UK, form "Further leave to remain – Human Rights.

ADR 1.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid (unless the applicant has been granted a fee waiver in whole or part); and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant and their sponsor must both be aged 18 or over at the date of application.

ADR 1.3. An applicant applying for permission to stay must be in the UK on the date of application and must have, or have last been granted, entry clearance or permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative.

ADR 1.4. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for the Adult Dependent Relative route may be rejected and not considered.

### **Suitability requirements for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under the suitability grounds set out in:

(a) S-EC.1.2 to S-EC.1.8. and S-EC 2.2 to S-EC 3.2. of Appendix FM if applying for entry clearance; or

(b) S-LTR.1.2. to S-LTR. 2.1 and S-LTR.3.1 to S-LTR.4.5. of Appendix FM if applying for permission to stay.

ADR 2.2. If applying for permission to stay, the applicant must not be:

(a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or

(b) on immigration bail.

### **Eligibility requirements for an Adult Dependent Relative**

#### **Entry requirements for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as an Adult Dependent Relative must apply for and obtain entry clearance as an Adult Dependent Relative before they arrive in the UK.

ADR 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance as an Adult Dependent Relative must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

#### **Relationship requirements for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 4.1. An applicant applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative must be one of the following:

(a) the parent; or

(b) the grandparent; or

(c) the son or daughter; or

(d) the brother or sister, of a person in the UK ("the sponsor").

ADR 4.2. The sponsor of the applicant must be one of the following:

(a) a British Citizen; or

(b) settled in the UK; or

(c) in the UK with protection status; or

(d) an EEA national with limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 of Appendix EU on the basis of meeting condition 1 in paragraph EU14 of that Appendix.

ADR 4.3. Where the applicant is applying for permission to stay, the sponsor must be the same person who sponsored the applicant when they were last granted entry clearance or permission as an Adult Dependent Relative.

#### **Dependency requirements for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 5.1. The applicant, or if the applicant is applying as a parent or grandparent, the applicant's partner, must as a result of age, illness or disability require long term personal care to perform everyday tasks.

ADR 5.2. Where the application is for entry clearance, the applicant, or if the applicant is applying as a parent or grandparent, the applicant's partner, must be unable to obtain the required level of care in the country where they are living, even with the financial help of the sponsor because either:

(a) the care is not available and there is no person in that country who can reasonably provide it; or

(b) the care is not affordable.

ADR 5.3. DELETED.

### **Partner requirement on the Adult Dependent Relative route**

ADR 5.3A.1. If the applicant is the sponsor's parent or grandparent they must not be in a subsisting relationship with a partner, unless that partner is applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative at the same time.

### **Financial requirement for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 6.1. The sponsor must be able to provide adequate maintenance, accommodation and care for the applicant in the UK without access to public funds.

ADR. 6.2. The sponsor must provide evidence of income or cash savings sufficient to show they can meet the financial requirement and:

- (a) evidence from income (other than self-employment) or savings must cover the 6 month period immediately before the date of application; or
- (b) where the sponsor is receiving maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay, their income from salaried employment can be shown for either the 6 months immediately before the date of application or the start date of the maternity, paternity, adoption or sick leave; or
- (c) where the income is from self-employment it must be shown for the last full financial year before the date of application, with additional evidence of ongoing self-employment as in paragraphs 7 or 9 (as relevant) of Appendix FM-SE; or
- (d) where there is non-employment income it must be shown to have been received in the 12 months before the date of application except where specified in paragraph 10 of Appendix FM-SE; or
- (e) where property has been sold and the money received has been converted into cash savings the requirements in paragraph 11A(d) of Appendix FM-SE must be met.

ADR 6.3. The income or cash savings must be evidenced as specified in paragraphs 1, 12A and 12B of Appendix FM-SE.

ADR 6.4. The sponsor must provide a signed maintenance undertaking confirming that the applicant will not have access to public funds, and that the sponsor will be responsible for the maintenance, accommodation and care of the applicant for either:

- (a) a period of 5 years from the date the applicant arrives in the UK if the applicant is to be granted settlement; or
- (b) the duration of the period of permission to be granted if the applicant is being granted temporary permission to stay.

ADR 6.5. If the applicant receives public funds during the period covered by the maintenance undertaking (see ADR 6.4.) the UK Government may seek to recover the public funds from the sponsor who gave the undertaking.

### **Eligibility under Article 8 ECHR for an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 7.1. If the applicant does not meet all the suitability requirements (subject to ADR 7.2) or does not meet all of the eligibility requirements in ADR 3.1. to ADR 6.4., but the decision maker is satisfied that refusal of the application would breach Article 8 of the Human Rights Convention, because it would result in unjustifiably harsh consequences for the applicant or their family, the applicant will meet the Article 8 ECHR eligibility requirement.

ADR 7.2. Where ADR 7.1. applies and the applicant falls for refusal on suitability grounds under S-EC.1.2 to S-EC.1.5, or S-LTR.1.2 to S-LTR.1.6. of Appendix FM of these rules the application as an Adult Dependent Relative must be refused.

### **Decision on an application as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 8.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and the relevant eligibility requirements are met, unless paragraph ADR 7.2. applies, the application will be granted as an Adult Dependent Relative; otherwise, the application will be refused.

### **Period of grant and conditions of permission as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 9.1. An applicant applying for entry clearance will, if the sponsor is a British Citizen or settled in the UK, be granted settlement.

ADR 9.2. An applicant applying for entry clearance or permission to stay where an applicant's sponsor has temporary permission to stay in the UK will be granted temporary permission which expires on the same date as their sponsor's temporary permission.

ADR 9.3 Where an applicant is applying for permission to stay and, their sponsor is a British Citizen or settled in the UK, the applicant will be granted permission for 30 months.

ADR 9.4. If the applicant is granted temporary permission, it will be subject to the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work permitted (including self-employment and voluntary work); and
- (c) study permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.

### **Settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with temporary permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

#### **Validity requirements for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 10.1. A person in the UK applying for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows: "Settle in the UK in various immigration categories: form SET(O)".

ADR 10.2. The applicant must be in the UK and must have, or have previously been granted, permission as an Adult Dependent Relative.

ADR 10.3. An application for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

ADR 10.4. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative may be rejected and not considered.

#### **Suitability requirements for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 11.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under:

(a) the suitability grounds for refusal for indefinite leave to remain applications under Appendix FM paragraphs:

(i) S-ILR.1.2, S-ILR.1.6 to S-ILR.1.10, S-ILR.3.1; or

(ii) S-ILR.2.2, S-ILR.4.2 to S-ILR.4.5 (subject to ADR. 11.5); or

(b) paragraph 9.6.1. of Part 9 of these rules (subject to ADR 11.5).

ADR 11.2. The applicant must not be:

(a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or

(b) on immigration bail.

ADR 11.3. The applicant must not have been convicted of a criminal offence in the UK or overseas for which they have received a custodial sentence of 12 months or more.

ADR 11.4. The applicant must not have been convicted of an offence in the UK or overseas for which they have been sentenced to imprisonment for less than 12 months, unless the applicant has completed a qualifying period of 10 years with permission and the applicant has spent at least 5 years with such permission since the end of their sentence.

ADR 11.5. Where any of the following have occurred, the applicant must be refused settlement unless the applicant has completed a continuous qualifying period of 10 years with permission, and has completed 5 years continuous residence with such permission after the date of the first grant of permission after the suitability ground came to the attention of the decision maker:

(a) involvement in a sham marriage or civil partnership (grounds for refusal under 9.6.1 of Part 9); or

(b) use of false documents or information or deception (S-ILR.2.2 and S-ILR.4.2 and S-ILR.4.3. of Appendix FM); or

(c) litigation debt owed to the Home Office, unless the debt has been paid (S-ILR.4.4 of Appendix FM); or

(d) debt to the NHS, unless the debt has been paid, or the total value of outstanding charges is under £500 (S-ILR.4.5. of Appendix FM); or

(e) the applicant has breached the conditions of their permission.

**Eligibility requirements for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

**Sponsorship requirement for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 12.1. The applicant's sponsor must be the same sponsor as when the applicant was last granted permission as an Adult Dependent Relative. The sponsor must be in the UK and must be one of the following:

(a) a British Citizen; or

(b) settled; or

(c) have protection status and have, at the same time as the applicant, applied for settlement which is granted; or

(d) an EEA national in the UK with limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 of Appendix EU to these rules on the basis of meeting condition 1 in paragraph EU14 of

that Appendix and have, at the same time as the applicant, applied for settlement which is granted.

### **Financial requirement for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 13.1. The sponsor must be able to provide adequate maintenance, accommodation and care for the applicant in the UK without reliance on public funds.

ADR 13.2. The sponsor must provide evidence of income or cash savings sufficient to show they can meet the financial requirement and:

- (a) evidence of income (other than self-employment) or savings must cover the 6 month period immediately before the date of application; or
- (b) where the sponsor is receiving maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay, their income from salaried employment can be shown for either the 6 months immediately before the date of application or the start date of the maternity, paternity, adoption or sick leave; or
- (c) where the income is from self-employment it must be shown for the last full financial year before the date of application, with additional evidence of ongoing employment as in paragraphs 7 or 9 (as relevant) of Appendix FM-SE; or
- (d) where there is non-employment income it must be shown to have been received in the 12 months before the date of application except where specified in paragraph 10 of Appendix FM-SE; or
- (e) where property has been sold and the money received has been converted into cash savings the requirements in paragraph 11A(d) of Appendix FM-SE must be met.

ADR 13.3. The income or cash savings must be evidenced as specified in paragraphs 1, 12A and 12B of Appendix FM-SE.

ADR 13.4. The sponsor must provide a signed maintenance undertaking confirming that the applicant will not have access to public funds, and that the sponsor will be responsible for the maintenance, accommodation and care of the applicant for a period of 5 years from the date of grant under ADR 14.1. or the duration of the period of permission to be granted under ADR 14.4.

ADR 13.5. If the applicant receives public funds during the periods set out in ADR 13.4., the UK Government may seek to recover public funds from the sponsor who gave the undertaking.

### **Decision on an application for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative for those with permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative**

ADR 14.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for settlement as an Adult Dependent Relative are met, the applicant will be granted settlement.

ADR 14.2. If the requirements for settlement are not met, but the decision maker believes the applicant is likely to meet all the suitability and eligibility requirements for permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative, the application will be varied by the Secretary of State to an application for temporary permission to stay as an Adult Dependent Relative, and where this happens:

- (a) no additional application fee for the application for permission to stay will be required and the settlement application fee will not be refunded; and
- (b) the Secretary of State will write to the applicant informing them of this variation and will request the applicant pay the required Immigration Health Charge.

ADR 14.3. If the applicant does not pay the requested Immigration Health Charge, the application for permission to stay will be rejected as invalid and the applicant will not be refunded the fee paid for the settlement application.

ADR 14.4. Where an application is varied and the applicant meets the requirements for permission to stay the applicant will be granted permission to stay which expires on the same date as their sponsor's permission, or, if the sponsor is a British Citizen or settled in the UK, the applicant will be granted permission for 30 months.

ADR 14.5. If the applicant is granted permission to stay, it will be subject to the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work allowed (including self-employment and voluntary work); and
- (c) study allowed subject to the ATAS requirement in Appendix ATAS.

ADR 14.6. If the decision maker is not satisfied that the applicant meets all the suitability and relevant eligibility requirements for settlement or permission to stay the application for settlement will be refused.



## **Appendix AR Administrative Review (paras AR1.1 to AR5.2, whole part)**

Administrative review is available where an eligible decision has been made. Decisions eligible for administrative review are listed in paragraphs AR3.2, AR4.2 or AR5.2 of this Appendix.

Administrative review will consider whether an eligible decision is wrong because of a case working error and, if it is considered to be wrong, the decision will be withdrawn or amended as set out in paragraph AR2.2 of this Appendix.

Rules about how to make a valid application for administrative review are set out at paragraphs 34M to 34Y of these Rules.

### **Definitions**

AR1.1 For the purpose of this Appendix the following definitions apply:

<b>Applicant</b>	<b>the individual applying for administrative review</b>
Case working error	an error in decision-making listed in paragraph AR2.11
Control Zone	has the meaning given collectively by Schedule 1 to the (International Arrangements) Order 1993, Schedule 1 to the Channel Tunnel (Miscellaneous Provisions) Order 1994 and regulation 2 of the Nationality, Immigration and Asylum Act 2002 (Juxtaposed Controls) Order 2003. In these Rules it also includes a "supplementary control zone" as defined by Schedule 1 to the Channel Tunnel (International Arrangements) Order 1993.
Valid application	an application for administrative review made in accordance with paragraphs 34M to 34Y of these Rules
Pending	as defined in paragraph AR2.9
Reviewer	the Home Office case worker, Immigration Officer or Entry Clearance Manager conducting the administrative review.
Original decision maker	the Home Office case worker, Immigration Officer or Entry Clearance Officer who made the eligible decision.

### **General Principles**

#### **What is administrative review?**

AR2.1 Administrative review is the review of an eligible decision to decide whether the decision is wrong due to a case working error.

#### **Outcome of administrative review**

AR2.2 The outcome of an administrative review will be:

- (a) Administrative review succeeds and the eligible decision is withdrawn; or
- (b) Administrative review does not succeed and the eligible decision remains in force and all of the reasons given for the decision are maintained; or
- (c) Administrative review does not succeed and the eligible decision remains in force but one or more of the reasons given for the decision are withdrawn; or
- (d) Administrative review does not succeed and the eligible decision remains in force but with different or additional reasons to those specified in the decision under review.

### **What will be considered on administrative review?**

AR2.3 The eligible decision will be reviewed to establish whether there is a case working error, either as identified in the application for administrative review, or identified by the Reviewer in the course of conducting the administrative review.

AR2.4 The Reviewer will not consider any evidence that was not before the original decision maker except where:

(a) evidence that was not before the original decision maker is submitted to demonstrate that a case working error as defined in paragraph AR2.11 (a), (b) or (c) has been made; or

(b) the evidence is submitted to demonstrate that the refusal of an application for permission to stay under paragraphs 9.7.1, 9.7.2 or 9.7.3 of Part 9 of these Rules was a case working error and the applicant has not previously been served with a decision to:

(i) refuse an application for entry clearance, leave to enter or leave to remain;

(ii) revoke entry clearance, leave to enter or leave to remain;

(iii) cancel leave to enter or leave to remain;

(iv) curtail leave to enter or leave to remain; or

(v) remove a person from the UK, with the effect of invalidating leave to enter or leave to remain,

which relied on the same findings of facts.

AR2.5 If the applicant has identified a case working error as defined in paragraph AR2.11 (a), (b) or (c), the Reviewer may contact the applicant or his representative in writing, and request relevant evidence. The requested evidence must be received at the address specified in the request within 7 working days of the date of the request.

AR2.6 The Reviewer will not consider whether the applicant is entitled to leave to remain on some other basis and nothing in these rules shall be taken to mean that the applicant may make an application for leave or vary an existing application for leave, or make a protection or human rights claim, by seeking administrative review.

### **Applying for administrative review**

AR2.7 The rules setting out the process to be followed for making an application for administrative review are at 34M to 34Y of these Rules.

### **Effect of Pending administrative review on liability for removal**

AR2.8 Where administrative review is pending the Home Office will not seek to remove the applicant from the United Kingdom.

### **When is administrative review pending?**

AR2.9 Administrative review is pending for the purposes of paragraph AR2.8 of this Appendix and sections 3C(2)(d) and 3D(2)(c) of the Immigration Act 1971:

(a) While an application for administrative review can be made in accordance with 34M to 34Y of these Rules, ignoring any possibility of an administrative review out-of-time under paragraph 34R(3);

(b) While a further application for administrative review can be made in accordance with paragraph 34M(2) of these Rules following a notice of outcome at AR2.2(d) served in accordance with Appendix SN of these Rules;

(c) When an application for administrative review has been made until:

(i) the application for administrative review is rejected as invalid because it does not meet the requirements of paragraph 34N to 34S of these Rules;

(ii) the application for administrative review is withdrawn in accordance with paragraph 34X; or

(iii) the notice of outcome at AR2.2(a), (b) or (c) is served in accordance with Appendix SN of these Rules.

AR2.10 Administrative review is not pending when:

- (a) an administrative review waiver form has been signed by an individual in respect of whom an eligible decision has been made. An administrative review waiver form is a form where the person can declare that although they can make an application in accordance with paragraphs 34M to 34Y of these Rules, they will not do so;
- (b) administrative review has previously been pending and the individual in respect of whom the eligible decision has been made submits a fresh application for entry clearance, leave to enter or leave to remain. In this case the day prior to the day on which the fresh application is submitted is the last day on which administrative review is pending.

### **What is a case working error?**

AR2.11

- (a) Where the original decision maker's decision to:
  - (i) refuse an application on the basis of paragraph 9.7.1, 9.7.2, 9.8.1 or 9.8.2 of Part 9 of these Rules; or
  - (ii) cancel entry clearance or permission which is in force under paragraph 9.7.3 of Part 9 of these Rules; or
  - (iii) refuse an application of the type specified in paragraph AR3.2(d) of these Rules on grounds of deception; or
  - (iv) cancel leave to enter or remain which is in force under paragraph A3.2(b) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU or paragraph A3.4(b) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU (Family Permit) of these Rules; or
  - (v) cancel permission to enter or stay which is in force under paragraph HV11.1(c) of Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor; or
  - (vi) cancel permission to enter which is in force under paragraph SPS9.1(c) of Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland; is incorrect;
- (b) Where the original decision maker's decision to refuse an application on the basis that the date of application was beyond any time limit in these Rules was incorrect;
- (c) Where the original decision maker's decision not to request specified documents under paragraph 245AA of these Rules was incorrect;
- (d) Where the original decision maker otherwise applied the Immigration Rules incorrectly; or
- (e) Where the original decision maker failed to apply the Secretary of State's relevant published policy and guidance in relation to the application.

AR2.12 Additionally, where the eligible decision is one specified in paragraph AR3.2, a case working error is also where there has been an error in calculating the correct period or conditions of immigration leave either held or to be granted.

### **Administrative Review in the UK**

#### **Decisions eligible for administrative review in the United Kingdom**

AR3.1 Administrative review is only available where an eligible decision has been made.

AR3.2 An eligible decision is:

- (a) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 20th October 2014 for leave to remain as:
  - (i) a Tier 4 Migrant under the Points Based System; or
  - (ii) the partner of a Tier 4 Migrant under paragraph 319C of the Immigration Rules; or

(iii) the child of a Tier 4 Migrant under paragraph 319H of the Immigration Rules.

(aa) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 5 October 2020 at 0900 for **permission to stay** as:

- (i) a **Student** under Appendix ST: Student; or
- (ii) a **Child Student** under Appendix CS: Child Student; or
- (iii) the dependant partner of a **Student** under Appendix ST: Student; or
- (iv) the dependant child of a **Student** under Appendix ST: Student; or
- (v) the Parent of a **Child Student** under Part 7.

(b) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 2nd March 2015 for leave to remain, as:

- (i) a Tier 1, 2 or 5 Migrant under the Points Based System; or
- (ii) the partner of a Tier 1, 2 or 5 Migrant under paragraphs 319C or 319E of the Immigration Rules; or
- (iii) the child of a Tier 1, 2 or 5 Migrant under paragraphs 319H or 319J of the Immigration Rules.

(c) A decision made on or after 6th April 2015 on an application for leave to remain made under these Rules unless it is an application as a visitor, or an application under Appendix Ukraine Scheme, or an application under Appendix Afghan Relocation and Assistance Policy (ARAP), or where an application or human rights claim is made under:

- (i) Paragraph 276B (long residence);
- (ii) Paragraphs 276ADE(1) or 276DE (private life);
- (iii) Paragraphs 276U and 276AA (partner or child of a member of HM Forces);
- (iv) Paragraphs 276AD and 276AG (partner or child of a member of HM Forces) where the sponsor is a foreign or Commonwealth member of HM Forces and has at least 4 years' reckonable service in HM Forces at the date of application;
- (v) Part 8 of these Rules (family members) where the sponsor is present and settled in the UK (unless the application is made under paragraphs 319AA to 319J of these Rules, or under paragraph 284, 287, 295D or 295G where the sponsor was granted settlement as a Points Based System Migrant) or has refugee or humanitarian protection status in the UK;
- (vi) Part 11 of these Rules (asylum);
- (vii) Part 4 or Part 7 of Appendix Armed Forces (partner or child of a member of HM Forces) where the sponsor is a British Citizen or has at least 4 years' reckonable service in HM Forces at the date of application;
- (viii) Appendix FM (family members), but not where an application is made under section BPILR (bereavement) or section DVILR (domestic violence);
- (ix) Appendix Private Life;
- (x) Appendix Settlement Family Life;
- (xi) Appendix Settlement Protection;
- (xii) Appendix Adult Dependent Relative;
- (xiii) Appendix Family Reunion (Protection);
- (xiv) Appendix Child staying with or joining a Non-Parent Relative (Protection).

(d) A decision made on or after 6th April 2015 on an application for leave to remain made by a Turkish national or their family member pursuant to the UK's obligations under Article 41 of the Additional Protocol to the European Community Association Agreement

(ECAA) with Turkey, and under Article 6(1) of Decision 1/80 of the Association Council established by that agreement.

(e) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 1 December 2020 for permission to stay as:

- (i) a Student under Appendix Student; or
- (ii) a Child Student under Appendix Child Student; or
- (iii) the Parent of a Child Student under Appendix Parent of a Child Student; or
- (iv) a Skilled Worker under Appendix Skilled Worker; or
- (v) an Intra-company routes worker under Appendix Intra-Company Routes; or
- (vi) a Minister of Religion under Appendix T2 Minister of Religion; or
- (vii) a Sports person under Appendix T2 Sports person; or
- (viii) a Representative of an Overseas Business under Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business; or
- (ix) a person with UK Ancestry under Appendix UK Ancestry; or
- (x) a person on the Global Talent route under Appendix Global Talent; or (xi) a person on the Start-up route under Appendix Start-up; or
- (xii) an Innovator under Appendix Innovator and Appendix Innovator Founder; or
- (xiii) a Seasonal Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Seasonal Worker; or
- (xiv) a Youth Mobility Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Youth Mobility Scheme; or
- (xv) a Religious Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Religious Worker; or
- (xvi) a Charity Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Charity Worker; or
- (xvii) a Creative or Sporting Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Creative or Sporting Worker; or
- (xviii) an International Agreement Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) International Agreement Worker; or
- (xix) a Government Authorised Exchange Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Government Authorised Exchange Worker route.

(f) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 1 December 2020 for permission to stay as the dependent partner or dependent child of:

- (i) a Student under Appendix Student; or
- (ii) a Skilled Worker under Appendix Skilled Worker; or
- (iii) an Intra-company routes worker under Appendix Intra-Company Routes; or
- (iv) a Minister of Religion under Appendix T2 Minister of Religion; or
- (v) a Sports person under Appendix T2 Sports person; or
- (vi) a Representative of an Overseas Business under Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business; or
- (vii) a person with UK Ancestry under Appendix UK Ancestry; or
- (viii) a person on the Global Talent route under Appendix Global Talent; or
- (ix) a person on the Start-up route under Appendix Start-up; or
- (x) an Innovator under Appendix Innovator and Appendix Innovator Founder; or

(xi) a Religious Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Religious Worker; or

(xii) a Charity Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Charity Worker; or

(xiii) a Creative or Sporting Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Creative or Sporting Worker; or

(xiv) an International Agreement Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) International Agreement Worker; or

(xv) a Government Authorised Exchange Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Government Authorised Exchange Worker route.

(g) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 31 January 2021 for permission to stay as:

(i) a Hong Kong British National (Overseas) under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas); or

(ii) the dependant partner, BN(O) Household Child, BN(O) Household Member, or Adult Dependent Relative of a Hong Kong British National (Overseas) under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

(h) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 6 May 2021 for permission to stay as:

(i) a Domestic Worker in a Private Household under Appendix Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or

(ii) the dependant partner or dependant child of a Domestic Worker in a Private Household under Appendix Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or

(iii) a Domestic Worker Victim of Modern Slavery under Appendix Domestic Worker Victim of Modern Slavery.

(i) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 0900 on 1 July 2021 for permission to stay as either:

(i) a Graduate under Appendix Graduate; or

(ii) the dependant partner or dependant child of a Graduate under Appendix Graduate.

(j) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 0900 on 11 October 2021 for permission to stay as:

(i) an International Sports person under Appendix International Sports person; or

(ii) a Seasonal Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Seasonal Worker; or

(iii) a person on the Youth Mobility Scheme route under Appendix Youth Mobility Scheme; or

(iv) a Religious Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Religious Worker; or

(v) a Charity Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker; or

(vi) a Creative Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker; or

(vii) a person on the International Agreement route under Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement; or

(viii) a person on the Government Authorised Exchange route under Appendix Temporary Work - Government Authorised Exchange.

(k) A decision on an application where the application was made on or after 0900 on 11 October 2021 for permission to stay as the dependant partner or dependant child of:

(i) an International Sports person under Appendix International Sports person; or

(ii) a Religious Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Religious Worker; or

- (iii) a Charity Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker; or
  - (iv) a Creative Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker; or
  - (v) a person on the International Agreement route under Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement; or
  - (vi) a person on the Government Authorised Exchange route under Appendix Temporary Work - Government Authorised Exchange.
- (l) A decision on an application where the application was made for permission to stay as:
- (i) a Scale-up Worker under Appendix Scale-up; or
  - (ii) the partner or child of a Scale-up Worker under Appendix Scale-up.
- (m) A decision on an application where the application was made for permission to stay as:
- (i) a High Potential Individual under Appendix High Potential Individual; or
  - (ii) the partner or child of a High Potential Individual under Appendix High Potential Individual.
- (n) A decision on an application where the application was made for permission to stay as:
- (i) a Senior or Specialist Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Senior or Specialist Worker; or
  - (ii) a Graduate Trainee under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Graduate Trainee; or
  - (iii) an Expansion Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – UK Expansion Worker; or
  - (iv) a Secondment Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Secondment Worker; or
  - (v) a Service Supplier under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Service Supplier.
- (o) A decision on an application where the application was made for permission to stay as the partner or child of:
- (i) a Senior or Specialist Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Senior or Specialist Worker; or
  - (ii) a Graduate Trainee under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Graduate Trainee; or
  - (iii) an Expansion Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – UK Expansion Worker; or
  - (iv) a Secondment Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Secondment Worker; or
  - (v) a Service Supplier under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Service Supplier.

AR3.3 An eligible decision in paragraph AR3.2 is either a decision to refuse an application for leave to remain or a decision to grant leave to remain where a review is requested of the period or conditions of leave granted.

### **Administrative Review on arrival in the UK**

#### **Decisions eligible for administrative review on arrival in the United Kingdom**

AR4.1 Administrative review is only available where an eligible decision has been made.

AR4.2 An eligible decision is a decision made on or after 6th April 2015 to cancel leave to enter or remain with the result that the applicant has no leave to enter or remain, where the reason for cancellation is:

(a) there has been such a change of circumstances in the applicant's case since that leave was given that it should be cancelled;

(b) the leave was obtained as a result of false information given by the applicant or the applicant's failure to disclose material facts.

AR4.3 Where the eligible decision is made in the Control Zone, administrative review may not be applied for and will not be considered until after the applicant has left or been removed from the Control Zone.

### **Administrative Review overseas**

#### **Decisions eligible for administrative review overseas**

AR5.1 Administrative review is only available where an eligible decision has been made.

AR5.2 (a) An eligible decision is a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 6th April 2015 under the Rules unless it is an application under Part 3 of these Rules (short-term students), under Appendix EU (Family Permit), under Appendix Ukraine Scheme, under Appendix Afghan Relocation and Assistance Policy (ARAP), or as a visitor, or where an application or human rights claim is made under:

(i) Paragraphs 276R and 276X (partner or child of a member of HM Forces);

(ii) Paragraphs 276AD and 276AG (partner or child of a member of HM Forces) where the sponsor is a foreign or Commonwealth member of HM Forces and has at least 4 years' reckonable service in HM Forces at the date of application;

(iii) Part 8 of these Rules (family members) where the sponsor is present and settled in the UK (unless the application is made under paragraphs 319AA to 319J of these Rules) or has refugee or humanitarian protection status in the UK;

(iv) Part 4 or Part 7 of Appendix Armed Forces (partner or child of a member of HM Forces) where the sponsor is a British Citizen or has at least 4 years' reckonable service in HM Forces at the date of application;

(v) Appendix FM (family members);

(vi) Appendix Adult Dependent Relative.

(aa) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 5 October 2020 as:

(i) a Student; or

(ii) a Child Student; or

(iii) the Parent of a Child Student; or

(iv) the dependent partner or dependent child of a Student.

(b) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 6th April 2015 by a Turkish national or their family member pursuant to the UK's obligations under Article 41 of the Additional Protocol to the European Community Association Agreement (ECAA) with Turkey.

(c) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 1 December 2020 as:

(i) a Short-term Student under Appendix Short-term Student (English language); or

(ii) a Skilled Worker under Appendix Skilled Worker; or

(iii) an Intra-company Transfer route worker under Appendix Intra- Company Routes; or

\*(iv) a Minister of Religion under Appendix T2 Minister of Religion; or

(v) a Sportsperson under Appendix T2 Sportsperson; or \*(vi) a Representative of an Overseas Business under Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business; or

(vii) a person with UK Ancestry under Appendix UK Ancestry; or

(viii) a person on the Global Talent route under Appendix Global Talent; or



- (ix) a person on the Start-up route under Appendix Start-up; or
- (x) an Innovator under Appendix Innovator and Appendix Innovator Founder; or
- (xi) a Seasonal Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Seasonal Worker; or
- (xii) a Youth Mobility Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Youth Mobility Scheme; or
- (xiii) a Religious Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Religious Worker; or
- (xiv) a Charity Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Charity Worker; or
- (xv) a Creative or Sporting Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Creative or Sporting Worker; or
- (xvi) an International Agreement Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) International Agreement Worker; or
- (xvii) a Government Authorised Exchange Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Government Authorised Exchange Worker route.

(d) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 1 December 2020 as the dependent partner or dependent child of:

- (i) a Skilled Worker under Appendix Skilled Worker; or
- (ii) an Intra-company routes worker under Appendix Intra-Company Routes; or
- (iii) a Minister of Religion under Appendix T2 Minister of Religion; or
- (iv) a Sports person under Appendix T2 Sports person; or
- (v) a Representative of an Overseas Business under Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business; or
- (vi) a person with UK Ancestry under Appendix UK Ancestry; or
- (vii) a person on the Global Talent route under Appendix Global Talent; or
- (viii) a person on the Start-up route under Appendix Start-up; or
- (ix) an Innovator under Appendix Innovator and Appendix Innovator Founder; or
- (x) a Religious Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Religious Worker; or
- (xi) a Charity Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Charity Worker; or
- (xii) a Creative or Sporting Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Creative or Sporting Worker; or
- (xiii) an International Agreement Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) International Agreement Worker; or
- (xiv) a Government Authorised Exchange Worker under Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) Government Authorised Exchange Worker route.

(e) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 31 January 2021 as:

- (i) a Hong Kong British National (Overseas) under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas); or
- (ii) the dependent partner, BN(O) Household Child, BN(O) Household Member, or Adult Dependent Relative of a Hong Kong British National (Overseas) under Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

(f) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 6 May 2021 as:

- (i) an Overseas Domestic Worker under Appendix Overseas Domestic Worker.

(g) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 0900 on 11 October 2021 as:

- (i) an International Sportsperson under Appendix International Sportsperson; or
  - (ii) a Seasonal Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Seasonal Worker; or
  - (iii) a person on the Youth Mobility Scheme route under Appendix Youth Mobility Scheme; or
  - (iv) a Religious Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Religious Worker; or
  - (v) a Charity Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker; or
  - (vi) a Creative Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker; or
  - (vii) a person on the International Agreement route under Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement; or
  - (viii) a person on the Government Authorised Exchange route under Appendix Temporary Work - Government Authorised Exchange.
- (h) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance made on or after 0900 on 11 October 2021 as the dependent partner or dependent child of:
- (i) an International Sportsperson under Appendix International Sportsperson; or
  - (ii) a Religious Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Religious Worker; or
  - (iii) a Charity Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker; or
  - (iv) a Creative Worker under Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker; or
  - (v) a person on the International Agreement route under Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement; or
  - (vi) a person on the Government Authorised Exchange route under Appendix Temporary Work - Government Authorised Exchange.
- (i) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance as:
- (i) a Scale-up Worker under Appendix Scale-up; or
  - (ii) the partner or child of a Scale-up Worker under Appendix Scale-up.
- (j) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance as:
- (i) a High Potential Individual under Appendix High Potential Individual; or
  - (ii) the partner or child of a High Potential Individual under Appendix High Potential Individual.
- (k) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance as:
- (i) a Senior or Specialist Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Senior or Specialist Worker; or
  - (ii) a Graduate Trainee under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Graduate Trainee; or
  - (iii) an Expansion Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – UK Expansion Worker; or
  - (iv) a Secondment Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Secondment Worker; or
  - (v) a Service Supplier under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Service Supplier.
- (l) An eligible decision is also a refusal of an application for entry clearance as the partner or child of:
- (i) a Senior or Specialist Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Senior or Specialist Worker; or
  - (ii) a Graduate Trainee under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Graduate Trainee; or
  - (iii) an Expansion Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – UK Expansion Worker; or

- (iv) a Secondment Worker under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Secondment Worker; or
- (v) a Service Supplier under Appendix Global Business Mobility – Service Supplier.

**Appendix AR (EU) Administrative Review for the EU Settlement Scheme (paras AR(EU)A1. to AR(EU)4.3, whole part)**

Administrative Review for the EU Settlement Scheme

**Appendix AR (EU)**

**Eligible decisions**

AR(EU)A1. An application for administrative review of an eligible decision made under Appendix EU, Appendix EU (Family Permit), Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor or Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland may only be made in accordance with this Appendix. Appendix AR does not apply to such applications.

AR(EU)1.1. An applicant may only apply for an administrative review where an eligible decision has been made. An eligible decision is a decision to:

- (a) Refuse an application under paragraph EU6 of Appendix EU because the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 or for limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU14 or EU14A; or
- (b) Grant limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of Appendix EU and not indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2; or
- (c) Grant limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3A of Appendix EU and not indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2A; or
- (d) Cancel leave granted under Appendix EU on the grounds that the person ceases to meet the requirements of that Appendix for that leave; or
- (e) Cancel leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) where since the entry clearance was granted, there has been a change in circumstances that is, or would have been, relevant to that person's eligibility for that entry clearance, such that their leave to enter ought to be cancelled; or
- (f) Refuse an application under paragraph HV9.1 of Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor because the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for permission to enter or remain as an S2 Healthcare Visitor; or
- (g) Cancel permission to enter to a person who holds entry clearance under Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor, where, since the entry clearance was granted, there has been a change in circumstances which means the person no longer meets the eligibility requirements for permission to enter; or
- (h) Refuse permission to enter to a non-visa national seeking to come to the UK as an S2 Healthcare Visitor for 6 months or less, because they do not meet the eligibility requirements of Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor; or
- (i) Refuse an application for entry clearance under paragraph SPS7.1 of Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland because the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements of that Appendix; or
- “(j) Cancel permission to enter or remain on arrival in the UK to a person who holds an entry clearance under Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland, where permission was cancelled under paragraph SPS9.1(c) or (e) of Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland.”

AR(EU)1.1A. DELETED

AR(EU)1.2. An applicant may not apply for an administrative review where a decision has been made to:

- (a) Refuse an application under paragraph EU6 of Appendix EU on suitability grounds as set out in paragraph EU15 or EU16; or
- (aa) Refuse an application under paragraph EU6 of Appendix EU both:
  - (i) on suitability grounds as set out in paragraph EU15 or EU16; and
  - (ii) because the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 or for limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU14 or EU14A; or
- (b) Refuse an application under paragraph HV9.1 of Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor where the suitability requirements are not met; or
- (c) Refuse permission to enter to a person who holds entry clearance under Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor, where, since the entry clearance was granted, there has been a change in circumstances which means the person no longer meets the suitability requirements for permission to enter; or
- (d) Refuse an application for entry clearance under paragraph SPS 7.1 of Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland because the applicant does not meet the suitability requirements of that Appendix; or
- (e) Refuse permission to enter to a person who holds an entry clearance under Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland, where, since the entry clearance was granted, there has been a change in circumstances which means the person no longer meets the suitability requirements for permission to enter unless permission has been cancelled on arrival in the UK under paragraph SPS9.1(c) of that Appendix.

AR(EU)1.3. An applicant may not apply for an administrative review where their application has been rejected as invalid under paragraph EU10(1) of Appendix EU, paragraph HV1.7. of Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor or paragraph SPS 1.4. of Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland.

“AR(EU)1.4. An applicant may not apply for an administrative review of an eligible decision, as defined in paragraph AR(EU)1.1., where that decision was made on or after 5 October 2023, unless it is a decision as defined in paragraph AR(EU)1.1.(i) or (j).

AR(EU)1.5. An applicant may not apply for an administrative review of an eligible decision, as defined in paragraph AR(EU)1.1.(j), made in the Control Zone, as defined in paragraph AR1.1 of Appendix AR, until the applicant has left, or been removed from, the Control Zone.”.

### **Consideration**

AR(EU)2.1. The person considering the administrative review on behalf of the Secretary of State (“the reviewer”) will decide whether the decision is incorrect because:

- (a) The decision maker failed to apply, or incorrectly applied, the relevant Immigration Rules;
- (b) The decision maker failed to apply, or incorrectly applied, the published guidance in relation to the application; or
- (c) Information or evidence that was not before the decision maker has been provided to the reviewer which shows that the applicant qualifies for:
  - (i) a grant, or a different grant, of leave under Appendix EU; or
  - (ii) permission to enter or stay in the UK under Appendix S2 Healthcare Visitor; or
  - (iii) entry clearance or permission to enter under Appendix Service Providers from Switzerland.

AR(EU)2.2. Where the reviewer considers that the decision is incorrect in accordance with paragraph AR(EU)2.1., the decision will be withdrawn and a new decision made. Otherwise, the decision will be maintained.

AR(EU)2.3. The reviewer will consider any information and evidence submitted with the application for administrative review, including information and evidence that was not before the original decision-maker.

AR(EU)2.4. The reviewer may contact the applicant or their representative to request further information or evidence, to be provided within a reasonable timeframe specified in the request.

AR(EU)2.5. The reviewer will notify the applicant of the outcome of the administrative review by notice under Appendix SN.

#### **Applications for administrative review**

AR(EU)3.1. A valid application for administrative review under this Appendix must be made in accordance with paragraphs 34M to 34Y of these Rules.

AR(EU)3.2. An application for administrative review under this Appendix is decided when:

- (a) It is rejected as invalid because it does not meet the requirements of paragraph 34N to 34S of these Rules;
- (b) It is withdrawn in accordance with paragraph 34X of these Rules; or
- (c) The notice of outcome is served in accordance with Appendix SN.

#### **Effect of a pending administrative review on liability for removal**

AR(EU)4.1. Where an administrative review under this Appendix is pending the Home Office will not seek to remove the applicant from the United Kingdom.

AR(EU)4.2. For the purposes of paragraph AR(EU)4.1., an administrative review is pending where:

- (a) An application for administrative review can be made in accordance with 34M to 34Y of these Rules, ignoring any possibility of an administrative review out-of-time under paragraph 34R(3);
- (b) A further application for administrative review can be made in accordance with paragraph 34M(2A) of these Rules; or
- (c) An application for administrative review has been made and has not yet been decided.

AR(EU)4.3. However, an administrative review is not pending where the applicant has waived their right to apply for an administrative review of an eligible decision by signing an administrative review waiver form.

## **Appendix Children (paras CHI 1.1 to CHI 5.2, whole part)**

This Appendix sets out the requirements for applications made by children. This Appendix takes into account the need to safeguard and promote the welfare of children in the UK, in line with the Secretary of State's duty under section 55 of the Borders, Citizenship and Immigration Act 2009.

It applies to applications on specified routes as set out in this Appendix.

### **Applicant applying as a dependent child**

This section applies to the following routes (to the extent set out in the route), where the applicant is applying as a dependent child:

- Appendix Domestic Workers in a Private Household
- Appendix Global Business Mobility – Senior or Specialist Worker
- Appendix Global Business Mobility – Graduate Trainee
- Appendix Global Business Mobility – UK Expansion Worker
- Appendix Global Business Mobility – Service Supplier
- Appendix Global Business Mobility – Secondment Worker
- Appendix Global Talent
- Appendix Graduate
- Appendix Gurkha and Hong Kong military unit veteran discharged before 1 July 1997
- Appendix High Potential Individual
- Appendix Innovator Founder
- Appendix International Sportsperson
- Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business
- Appendix Scale-up
- Appendix Skilled Worker
- Appendix Start-up
- Appendix Student
- Appendix Temporary Work – Creative Worker
- Appendix Temporary Work – Religious Worker
- Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker
- Appendix Temporary Work – International Agreement
- Appendix Temporary Work – Government Authorised Exchange
- Appendix T2 Minister of Religion
- Appendix UK Ancestry

#### **Age and Independent Life Requirement**

CHI 1.1. The applicant must be under the age of 18 on the date of application unless CHI 1.2 applies.

CHI 1.2. The applicant may be aged 18 or over on the date of application if the applicant was last granted permission as the dependent child of their parent or parents.

CHI 1.3. The applicant must not be leading an independent life.

### **Care Requirement**

CHI 2.1. If the applicant is under the age of 18 on the date of application, there must be suitable arrangements for the child's care and accommodation in the UK which must comply with relevant UK law.

**Relationship Requirement: Entry Clearance and Permission to Stay**

CHI 3.1. Where the application is for entry clearance or permission to stay, the applicant must be the child of a parent (P) where one of the following applies:

- (a) P has permission on the same route the applicant is applying for; or
- (b) P is, at the same time, applying for (and is granted) entry clearance or permission on the same route the applicant is applying for; or
- (c) P is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P previously had permission on the same route the applicant is applying for and the applicant had permission as P's child at that time or was born since P's last grant of permission and before P settled; or
- (d) P is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P had permission on the UK Ancestry route when they settled and the applicant is applying on the UK Ancestry route.

CHI 3.2. The applicant's parents must each be either applying at the same time as the applicant or have permission to be in the UK (other than as a Visitor) unless:

- (a) the parent applying for or with entry clearance or permission to stay is the sole surviving parent or has sole responsibility for the child's upbringing; or
- (b) the parent who does not have permission:
  - (i) is a British citizen or a person who has a right to enter or stay in the UK without restriction; and
  - (ii) lives, or intends to live, in the UK; or
- (c) the decision maker is satisfied that there are serious and compelling reasons to grant the applicant entry clearance or permission to stay with the parent who is applying for or has entry clearance or permission or who is covered by CHI 3.2.(b).

CHI 3.3. If the applicant was born in the UK and is the child of a person with permission or their partner, the applicant must provide a full UK birth certificate showing the names of their parent(s).

**Relationship Requirement: Settlement**

CHI 4.1. Where the application is for settlement, the applicant must be the child of a person (P) where one of the following applies:

- (a) P is, at the same time, being granted settlement on the same route the applicant is applying for; or
- (b) P is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P previously had permission on the same route the applicant is applying for.

CHI 4.2. The applicant must:

- (a) have last been granted permission as a dependent child of P in CHI 4.1; or
- (b) have been born in the UK and be applying as a child of P in CHI 4.1; or
- (c) where the application is under Appendix UK Ancestry, the applicant must be applying as a child of P in CHI 4.1.

CHI 4.3. The applicant's other parent (who is not the person (P) in CHI 4.1.) must be being granted settlement at the same time, or be settled or a British citizen, unless:

- (a) the person (P) in CHI 4.1. is the applicant's sole surviving parent or has sole responsibility for the applicant's upbringing; or
- (b) the decision maker is satisfied that there are serious and compelling reasons to grant the applicant settlement.

**Applicant not applying as a dependent child**

This section applies to the following routes, where the applicant is not applying as a dependent child under:

- Appendix Child Student
- Appendix International Sportsperson
- Appendix Short-term Student (English language)
- Appendix Student
- Appendix UK Ancestry

**Parental Consent Requirement for applicant not applying as a dependent child**

CHI 5.1. If the applicant is under the age of 18 on the date of application, they must have written consent from:

- (a) both parents; or
- (b) one parent, if that parent has sole responsibility for the applicant; or
- (c) the applicant's legal guardian.

CHI 5.2. The written consent must provide contact details of the parent(s) or legal guardian and confirm support for all of the following:

- (a) the application; and
- (b) the applicant's living and care arrangements in the UK; and
- (c) if the application is for entry clearance, the applicant's travel to, and reception arrangements in, the UK.



## **Appendix Continuous Residence (paras CR 1.1. to CR 6.1.)**

This Appendix sets out how the continuous residence requirement is met.

This Appendix applies only to applications under Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Innovator Founder, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, Appendix International Sportsperson, Appendix UK Ancestry, Appendix Domestic Worker in a Private Household, Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement, Appendix Scale-up, Appendix Settlement Family Life, Appendix Private Life (settlement only, apart from where the applicant is applying to settle as a child born in the UK) and Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

### **How the continuous residence requirement is met**

CR 1.1. The continuous residence requirement is met if the applicant has spent the qualifying unbroken continuous residence period required by their route lawfully in the UK.

#### **Absences from the UK**

CR 2.1. To meet the continuous residence requirement the applicant must not have been outside the UK for more than 180 days in any 12-month period (unless CR 2.2. or CR 2.3 applies).

CR 2.2. For any absences from the UK with permission granted under the rules in place before 11 January 2018, the applicant must not have been outside the UK for more than 180 days during any consecutive 12-month period, ending on the same date of the year as the date of the application for settlement.

CR 2.3. When calculating the 180 days in CR 2.1. or CR 2.2. any period spent outside the UK for reasons (a) to (h) below will not count towards the 180-day limit, if the absence was for any of the following reasons:

- (a) the applicant was assisting with a national or international humanitarian or environmental crisis overseas, providing if on a sponsored route their sponsor agreed to the absence for that purpose; or
- (b) travel disruption due to natural disaster, military conflict or pandemic; or
- (c) compelling and compassionate personal circumstances, such as the life-threatening illness of the applicant, or life-threatening illness or death of a close family member; or
- (d) research activity undertaken by a Skilled Worker which was approved by their sponsor and where the applicant was sponsored for a job in one of the following occupation codes:

2111 Chemical scientists

2112 Biological scientists and biochemists

2113 Physical scientists

2114 Social and humanities scientists

2119 Natural and social science professionals not elsewhere classified

2150 Research and development managers

2311 Higher education teaching professionals; or

- (e) research activity undertaken by a person on the Global Talent route who was endorsed by:

(i) The Royal Society; or

(ii) The British Academy; or

(iii) The Royal Academy of Engineering; or

(iv) UKRI; or

- (f) research activity undertaken by a person on the Global Talent route who qualified on the basis of a prize listed in table 6 of Appendix Global Talent: Prestigious Prizes; or
- (g) for an applicant under Appendix Settlement Family Life, absences for work, study or supporting family overseas, so long as the family have throughout the period of absence maintained a family life in the UK and the UK remained their place of permanent residence; or
- (h) where the applicant's partner is absent from the UK on Crown service as:
  - (i) a member of HM Forces (as defined in the Armed Forces Act 2006); or
  - (ii) an employee of the UK Government, a Northern Ireland department, the Scottish Administration or the Welsh Government; or
  - (iii) a permanent member of the British Council, and the applicant accompanies them overseas.

CR 2.4. Any time the applicant spent lawfully in the Channel Islands or Isle of Man is treated for the purpose of this Appendix as time spent in the UK provided the applicant's most recent grant of permission was in the UK.

CR 2.5 Absences before 20 June 2022 will not be counted when calculating the continuous residence period for settlement applications under Appendix Settlement Family Life if the applicant was subsequently granted permission as a partner or parent under Appendix FM or under paragraph 276ADE or 276BE(2), following those absences.

#### **Continuous residence for dependants**

CR 3.1. Where the applicant's partner or parent, on whom they are dependant, was absent for a reason in CR 2.3. that period of absence will not count towards the 180- day limit when calculating the dependent's continuous residence period.

CR 3.2. Where a dependent partner was absent during a period of permission granted before 11 January 2018, that period of absence will not be counted towards the 180- day limit when calculating the dependent applicant's continuous residence period if the person on whom they were dependant (the main applicant) was on one of the following routes:

- (a) Tier 1; or
- (b) Tier 2; or
- (c) Tier 5 (Temporary Worker); or
- (d) Global Talent; or
- (e) Start Up; or
- (f) Innovator Founder.

#### **Breaking continuous residence**

CR 4.1. An applicant's continuous residence period will be broken if any of the following apply:

- (a) the applicant is convicted of an offence and sentenced to a period of imprisonment (unless it is a suspended sentence) or directed to be detained in an institution other than a prison, unless the applicant is applying for settlement under Appendix Settlement Family Life or Appendix Private Life and CR 4.4. applies; or
- (b) the applicant is subject to a deportation order, exclusion order or exclusion direction; or
- (c) the applicant is subject to removal directions under section 10 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999; or
- (d) the applicant does not, or did not have permission, unless:
  - (i) the applicant made a successful application for permission to stay where paragraph 39E of Part 1 of these rules applied; or

(ii) the applicant had permission when they left the UK, applied for entry clearance before that permission expired, or within 14 days of that permission expiring, and that application for entry clearance was successful; or

(iii) CR 4.2. applies; or

(e) the applicant is absent from the UK for longer than the periods permitted under CR 2.1. and CR 2.2., and none of the exceptions in CR 2.3. to CR 2.4. or CR 3.1. and CR 3.2. apply.

CR 4.2. Any period without permission under CR 4.1.(d) before 24 November 2016 will break the continuous residence period unless:

(a) the applicant made a successful application for permission (either in or outside the UK) within 28 days of the date their previous permission expired: or

(b) the applicant had permission when they left the UK, applied for entry clearance before that permission expired and that application for entry clearance was successful.

CR 4.3. Where CR 4.1(d) applies, any period of time where the applicant did not have permission will be disregarded when calculating the continuous residence period in CR 6.1.

CR 4.4. Where an applicant applying for settlement under Appendix Settlement Family Life or Appendix Private Life is:

(a) convicted of an offence and sentenced to imprisonment in the UK for 12 months or less; or

(b) directed to be detained in an institution other than a prison for 12 months or less,

that period of imprisonment or detention will not break the applicant's continuous residence during the qualifying period of 10 years for the purposes of SETF 2.3, SETF 11.3, PL 12.3., or PL 27.3, but the time spent in prison or detained in an institution other than a prison will not count towards continuous residence.

### **Lawful presence**

CR 5.1. The applicant will not be regarded as lawfully present in the UK under CR 1.1:

(a) during any period of imprisonment or detention under CR 4.1.(a); or

(b) during any period where they required permission and did not have it, unless paragraph 39E applies or, before 24 November 2016 the applicant made a successful application for permission (either in or outside the UK) within 28 days of the date their previous permission expired.

CR 5.2. Where CR 4.1. applies the applicant will not be regarded as lawfully resident for any period during which those circumstances apply (and the exceptions in CR 2.3. to CR 2.5. will not apply).

### **Calculating the continuous residence period**

CR 6.1. The continuous residence periods in CR 2.1 and CR 2.2. will be calculated by counting back from whichever of the following dates is the most beneficial to the applicant:

(a) the date of application; or

(b) any date up to 28 days after the date of application; or

(c) the date of decision; or

(d) for a person applying for settlement on the UK Ancestry route, the date of their last grant of permission.

## **Appendix English Language (paras EL 1.1 to EL 9.1, whole part)**

This Appendix sets out how the English language requirement is met.

It applies only to applications under Appendix Student, Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, Appendix International Sportsperson, Appendix UK Ancestry, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Start-up, Appendix Innovator Founder, Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement, Appendix Domestic Worker in a Private Household, Appendix High Potential Individual, Appendix Settlement Family Life, Appendix Private Life, Appendix Scale Up and Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

The route sets out whether the English language requirement must be met and at what level.

### **Exemption**

EL 1.1. An applicant for settlement is exempt from the English language requirement if at the date of application any of the following apply:

- (a) they are aged 65 or over; or
- (b) they are aged under 18; or
- (c) they have a disability (physical or mental condition) which prevents them from meeting the requirement; or
- (d) they are applying for settlement as a partner, parent or dependent child aged over 18 where they:
  - (i) have spent a continuous period of 15 years in the UK with permission; and
  - (ii) can show an English language speaking and listening qualification at A2 CEFR or ESOL entry level 2 or Scottish Credit and Qualification Framework level 3; and
  - (iii) provide confirmation from a qualified English teacher that the applicant has attended an English language class for at least 75 guided learning hours (not unsupervised study or preparation time) in the 12 months before the date of application and the teacher's view is the applicant is unlikely to attain B1 level through further study.

### **How the requirement is met**

EL 2.1. The English language requirement is met if any of the requirements in EL 3 to EL 6 are met.

EL 2.2. The English language requirement is also met by a person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Student if any of the requirements in EL 7.1. to EL 8.4. are met.

EL 2.3. The English language requirement is also met by a person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Skilled Worker route if:

- (a) the requirements in EL 7.1. and EL 7.2. are met: or
- (b) the requirement in EL 9.1. is met.

EL 2.4. The English language requirement is also met by a person applying for:

- (a) entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up route, or
- (b) entry clearance, permission to stay or settlement on the Innovator Founder route, or
- (c) entry clearance, permission to stay or settlement on the Scale-up route, or
- (d) entry clearance or permission to stay on the High Potential Individual route, or
- (e) settlement under Appendix Settlement Family Life, or
- (f) settlement under Appendix Private Life, or
- (g) entry clearance or permission to stay on the International Sportsperson route,

if the requirements in EL 7.1 and EL 7.2. are met.

EL 2.5. DELETED.

### **Met in a previous application**

EL 3.1. An applicant will meet the English language requirement if they have already shown they met the requirement, at the level required for their current application, in a previous successful application for entry clearance or permission to stay.

### **Majority English speaking country**

EL 4.1. An applicant will meet the English language requirement if they are a national of any of the following majority-English-speaking countries:

Antigua and Barbuda	Guyana
Australia	Jamaica
The Bahamas	Malta
Barbados	New Zealand
Belize	St Kitts and Nevis
The British Overseas Territories	St Lucia
Canada	St Vincent and the Grenadines
Dominica	Trinidad and Tobago
Grenada	United States of America

### **Academic qualification**

EL 5.1. An applicant will meet the English language requirement if they have an academic qualification which meets one of the requirements at EL 5.2. and is proven by the required evidence under EL 5.3. or EL 5.4.

EL 5.2. The requirements are that the applicant has:

- (a) a bachelor's degree, master's degree or doctorate awarded in the UK; or
- (b) a degree or degree-level qualification taught in a university or college in a majority-English-speaking country listed in EL 4.1. (except Canada), or Ireland, which meets or exceeds the recognised standard of a bachelor's degree, master's degree or doctorate awarded in the UK; or
- (c) a degree or degree level qualification which meets, or exceeds, the recognised standard of a UK bachelor's degree; master's degree or doctorate and was taught or researched in English.

EL 5.3. The requirement at EL 5.2. must be proven by one of:

- (a) a certificate from the awarding body; or
- (b) a transcript issued by the university or college that awarded the qualification; or
- (c) an official letter from the university or college that awarded the qualification containing information equivalent to a degree certificate.

EL 5.4. If the qualification was awarded by a body from outside the UK, the requirement at EL 5.2. must, in addition to the requirement at EL 5.3, be proven by confirmation from Ecctis that the qualification meets the requirements at EL 5.2(b) or EL 5.2(c).

### **English language test**

EL 6.1. An applicant will meet the English language requirement if they have provided a valid digital reference number from an approved provider showing they have passed an approved English language test to the required level in the two years before the date of application.

The list of approved tests and providers, updated from time to time, can be found at <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/prove-your-english-language-abilities-with-a-secure-english-language-test-selt#approved-test-providers-and-approved-tests>.

### **GCSE or A Level English**

EL 7.1. An applicant applying for entry clearance, permission to stay, or settlement as listed in EL 2.2 to EL 2.4 will meet the English language requirement if they have a GCSE, A level, Scottish

National Qualification at level 4 or 5 or, Scottish Higher or Advanced Higher, in English (language or literature), that was awarded:

- (a) by an Ofqual (or SQA, Qualifications Wales or CCEA) regulated awarding body; and
- (b) following education undertaken in a UK based school which began while they were aged under 18.

EL 7.2. The requirement at EL 7.1. must be proven by either:

- (a) a certificate from the awarding body: or
- (b) an official transcript issued by the awarding body

### **Additional ways Students can meet the English language requirement**

EL 8.1. An applicant under Appendix Student will meet the English language requirement if they are applying for a course of study at degree level or above and are sponsored by a higher education provider with a track record of compliance who states on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies that they have assessed the applicant's English language ability and how they have assessed it.

EL 8.2. Where an assessment under EL 8.1. has been carried out the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies entry must confirm that the applicant has a knowledge of English equivalent to level B2, or above, of the Council of Europe's Common European Framework for Language Learning in all 4 components (reading, writing, speaking and listening) or that the requirement at ST 15.3. is met.

EL 8.3. An applicant under Appendix Student will meet the English language requirement if they have taken an approved English test and been exempted from a component of that test by the test provider due to a disability, and the student sponsor has confirmed that they are satisfied the English language ability of the applicant is sufficient to undertake the course of study.

EL 8.4. An applicant under Appendix Student will meet the English language requirement if they are applying for a short-term study abroad programme of up to six months and both:

- (a) the study abroad programme is part of a course of study at degree level or above at an overseas higher education institution in the United States of America; and
- (b) Ecctis confirm that the course of study overseas will lead to an academic (not a professional or vocational) qualification at UK bachelor's degree level or above.

### **Professional regulation for Skilled Workers**

EL 9.1. An applicant applying for entry clearance or permission to stay under Appendix Skilled Worker will meet the English language requirement if they are being sponsored to work as a doctor, dentist, nurse, midwife or veterinarian, and have passed an English Language assessment which is accepted by the relevant regulated professional body as a requirement for registration.

## **Appendix EU (paras EU1. to A3.5, whole part)**

EU, other EEA and Swiss citizens and family members

### **Appendix EU: EU, other EEA and Swiss citizens and family members**

#### **Purpose**

EU1. This Appendix sets out the basis on which an **EEA citizen** and their family members, and the family members of a **qualifying British citizen**, will, if they apply under it, be granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain.

#### **Requirements and procedure**

##### Requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain other than as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor

EU2. The applicant will be granted indefinite leave to enter (where the application is made outside the UK) or indefinite leave to remain (where the application is made within the UK) where:

- A valid application has been made in accordance with paragraph EU9;
- The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU11 or EU12; and
- The application is not to be refused on grounds of suitability in accordance with paragraph EU15 or EU16.

##### Requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor

EU2A. The applicant will be granted indefinite leave to enter (where the application is made outside the UK) or indefinite leave to remain (where the application is made within the UK) as a **joining family member of a relevant sponsor** where:

- A valid application has been made in accordance with paragraph EU9;
- The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU11A; and
- The application is not to be refused on grounds of suitability in accordance with paragraph EU15 or EU16.

##### Requirements for limited leave to enter or remain other than as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor

EU3. The applicant will be granted five years' limited leave to enter (where the application is made outside the UK) or five years' limited leave to remain (where the application is made within the UK) where:

- A valid application has been made in accordance with paragraph EU9;
- The applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU11 or EU12, but meets the eligibility requirements for limited leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU14; and
- The application is not to be refused on grounds of suitability in accordance with paragraph EU15 or EU16.

##### Requirements for limited leave to enter or remain as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor

EU3A. The applicant will be granted five years' limited leave to enter (where the application is made outside the UK) or five years' limited leave to remain (where the application is made within the UK) as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor where:

- A valid application has been made in accordance with paragraph EU9;

- The applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU11A, but meets the eligibility requirements for limited leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU14A; and
- The application is not to be refused on grounds of suitability in accordance with paragraph EU15 or EU16.

Other provisions as to requirements and procedure

EU4. Where a person has been granted limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix:

- They must continue to meet the eligibility requirements for that leave which they met at the **date of application** (except for any which related to their dependency as a **child, dependent parent or dependent relative**) or meet other eligibility requirements for limited leave to enter or remain in accordance with paragraph EU14 (where they have been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3) or in accordance with paragraph EU14A (where they have been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3A);
- The Secretary of State may extend that limited leave, regardless of whether the person has made a valid application under this Appendix for such an extension; and
- They remain able to apply for indefinite leave to enter or remain under this Appendix and will be granted this where the requirements in paragraph EU2 (where they have been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3) or paragraph EU2A (where they have been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3A) are met.

EU5. Paragraphs 18 to 19A of the Immigration Rules (returning residents) do not apply to indefinite leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix. A person granted such leave may resume their residence in the UK where, having been absent from the **UK and Islands**, that leave has not lapsed under article 13 of the Immigration (Leave to Enter and Remain) Order 2000.

EU6. A valid application made under this Appendix which does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain will be refused.

EU7. (1) Annex 1 sets out definitions which apply to this Appendix. Any provision made elsewhere in the Immigration Rules for those terms, or for other matters for which this Appendix makes provision, does not apply to an application made under this Appendix.

(2) Where this Appendix requires that a document, card or other evidence is valid (or that it remained valid for the period of residence relied upon), or has not been cancelled or invalidated or has not ceased to be effective, it does not matter that the person concerned no longer has the right to enter or reside under the **EEA Regulations** (or under the equivalent provision in **the Islands**), on which basis the document, card or other evidence was issued, by virtue of the revocation of those Regulations (or equivalent provision in the Islands).

EU8. Annex 2 applies to the consideration by the Secretary of State of a valid application made under this Appendix.

**Valid application**

EU9. A valid application has been made under this Appendix where:

- (a) It has been made using the **required application process**;
- (b) The **required proof of identity and nationality** has been provided, where the application is made within the UK;
- (c) The required proof of entitlement to apply from outside the UK has been provided, where the application is made outside the UK;
- (d) The required biometrics have been provided;
- (e) It has been made by the required date, where the date of application is on or after 9 August 2023; and
- (f) The applicant, if they rely on being a joining family member of a relevant sponsor and where the date of application is on or after 9 August 2023, is not an illegal entrant.



EU10. (1) An application made under this Appendix will be rejected as invalid where it does not meet the requirements in paragraph EU9.

(2) Paragraph 34BB of these Rules does not apply to applications made under this Appendix. Where a further valid application is made under this Appendix before a previous such application has been decided, the further application will be treated as an application to vary the previous application and only the latest application will be considered.

(3) Where a valid application is made under this Appendix before a previous valid application made under another part of or outside the Immigration Rules has been decided (or where a valid application is made under another part of or outside the Immigration Rules, or varied by a further such application, before a previous valid application made under this Appendix has been decided), both applications will be considered.

(4) Where both applications considered in accordance with sub-paragraph (3) above fall to be granted, the Secretary of State will inform the applicant that they satisfy the relevant criteria in respect of both applications and ask them to confirm which application they want to be decided and which they want to be treated as withdrawn. If the applicant does not so confirm within 14 days, the latest application will be decided and the other treated as withdrawn.

### **Eligibility for indefinite leave to enter or remain**

Persons eligible for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a relevant EEA citizen or their family member, or as a person with a derivative right to reside or with a Zambrano right to reside

EU11. The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a **relevant EEA citizen** or their family member (or as a **person with a derivative right to reside** or a **person with a Zambrano right to reside**) where the Secretary of State is satisfied, including (where applicable) by the **required evidence of family relationship**, that, at the date of application, one of conditions 1 to 7 set out in the following table is met:

<b>Condition</b>	<b>Is met where:</b>
1.	(a) The applicant: (i) is a relevant EEA citizen; or (ii) is (or, as the case may be, was) a <b>family member of a relevant EEA citizen</b> ; or (iii) is (or, as the case may be, was) a <b>family member who has retained the right of residence</b> by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; and (b) The applicant has a <b>documented right of permanent residence</b> ; and (c) Since they did, no <b>supervening event</b> has occurred in respect of the applicant
2.	(a) The applicant is: (i) a relevant EEA citizen; or (ii) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; or (iii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; and (b) There is <b>valid evidence of their indefinite leave to enter or remain</b>
3.	(a) The applicant: (i) is a relevant EEA citizen; or (ii) is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; or (iii) is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; or (iv) is a person with a derivative right to reside; or (v) is a person with a Zambrano right to reside; or (vi) is a <b>person who had a derivative or Zambrano right to reside</b> ; and (b) The applicant has completed a <b>continuous qualifying period</b> of five years in any (or any combination) of those categories; and

Condition	Is met where:
	(c) Since then no supervening event has occurred in respect of the applicant
4.	(a) The applicant is a relevant EEA citizen who is a <b>person who has ceased activity</b> ; and (b) Since they did so, no supervening event has occurred
5.	(a) The applicant is (or, as the case may be, was) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; and (b) The relevant EEA citizen is a person who has ceased activity; and (c)(i) Where the date of application by the family member is before 1 July 2021, the relevant EEA citizen: (aa) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (b) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1; or (bb) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (d)(ii)(bb) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1; or (cc) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (e)(ii) or (e)(iii) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1; or (dd) is a <b>relevant naturalised British citizen</b> (in accordance with sub-paragraphs (b), (c) and (d) of the relevant definition in Annex 1); or (ii) Where the date of application by the family member is on or after 1 July 2021, the relevant EEA citizen meets the following requirements of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1: (aa) sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(aa); or (bb) sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa); or (cc) sub-paragraph (c)(i); or (dd) sub-paragraph (d)(iii)(aa); or (ee) sub-paragraph (e)(i)(bb)(aaa), (e)(i)(bb)(ccc) or (e)(ii)(bb)(aaa); and (d) Sub-paragraph (a) above was met at the point at which the relevant EEA citizen became a person who has ceased activity; and (e) The applicant was resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period immediately before the relevant EEA citizen became a person who has ceased activity; and (f) Since the relevant EEA citizen became a person who has ceased activity, no supervening event has occurred in respect of the applicant
6.	(a) The applicant is a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; and (b) The relevant EEA citizen has died and was resident in the UK as a <b>worker</b> or <b>self-employed person</b> at the time of their death; and (c) The relevant EEA citizen was resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period of at least two years immediately before dying, or the death was the result of an accident at work or an occupational disease; and (d) The applicant was resident in the UK with the relevant EEA citizen immediately before their death; and (e) Since the death of the relevant EEA citizen, no supervening event has occurred
7.	(a) The applicant is a family member of a relevant EEA citizen and is a child under the age of 21 years of a relevant EEA citizen, or of their <b>spouse</b> or <b>civil partner</b> , and either: (i) The marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the <b>specified date</b> ; or (ii) the person who is now their spouse or civil partner was the <b>durable partner</b> of the relevant EEA citizen before the specified date (the definition of durable partner in Annex 1 being met before that date rather than at the date of application) and the

**Condition****Is met where:**

partnership remained durable at the specified date; and  
 (b)(i) Where the date of application by the family member is before 1 July 2021, the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, their spouse or civil partner):  
 (aa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated (or is being granted that leave under that paragraph of this Appendix or under its equivalent in the Islands); or  
 (bb) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1 (where the relevant EEA citizen is an **Irish citizen**); or  
 (cc) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (d)(ii)(bb) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1; or  
 (dd) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (e)(ii) or (e)(iii) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1; or  
 (ee) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (f)(ii) of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1; or  
 (ff) is a relevant naturalised British citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraphs (b), (c) and (d) of the relevant definition in Annex 1); or  
 (ii) Where the date of application by the family member is on or after 1 July 2021, the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, their spouse or civil partner) meets the following requirements of the applicable definition of relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1:  
 (aa) sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(aa); or  
 (bb) sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa) (where the relevant citizen is an Irish citizen); or  
 (cc) sub-paragraph (c)(i); or  
 (dd) sub-paragraph (d)(iii)(aa); or  
 (ee) sub-paragraph (e)(i)(bb)(aaa), (e)(i)(bb)(ccc) or (e)(ii)(bb)(aaa); or  
 (ff) sub-paragraph (f)(ii)(aa)

Persons eligible for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor

EU11A. The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor where the Secretary of State is satisfied, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that, at the date of application and in an application made after the specified date, one of conditions 1 to 4 set out in the following table is met:

**Condition****Is met where:**

- |    |  |
|----|--|
| 1. | <p>(a) The applicant:<br/>           (i) is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; or<br/>           (ii) is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a <b>relevant sponsor</b>; and<br/>           (b) The applicant has completed a continuous qualifying period of five years which began after the specified date, in either (or any combination) of those categories; and<br/>           (c) Since then no supervening event has occurred in respect of the applicant</p> |
| 2  | <p>(a) The applicant is (or, as the case may be, was) a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; and<br/>           (b) The relevant sponsor is a person who has ceased activity; and<br/>           (c)(i) Where the date of application is before 1 July 2021, the relevant sponsor:<br/>           (aa) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) or (a)(ii)(bb) of the definition</p>   |

**Condition****Is met where:**

---

of relevant sponsor in Annex 1; or  
(bb) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(iv)(bb) or (a)(iv)(cc) of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1; or  
(cc) is a relevant naturalised British citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraphs (b), (c) and (d) of the relevant definition in Annex 1); or  
(ii) Where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, the relevant sponsor meets the following requirements of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1:  
(aa) sub-paragraph (b)(i)(aa); or  
(bb) sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa); or  
(cc) sub-paragraph (b)(iii)(aa); or  
(dd) sub-paragraph (b)(iv)(bb)(aaa), (b)(iv)(bb)(bbb) or (b)(v)(bb)(aaa); or  
(ee) sub-paragraph (b)(vi)(aa); and  
(d) Sub-paragraph (a) above was met at the point at which the relevant sponsor became a person who has ceased activity; and  
(e) Immediately before the relevant sponsor became a person who has ceased activity, the applicant was resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began after the specified date; and  
(f) Since the relevant sponsor became a person who has ceased activity, no supervening event has occurred in respect of the applicant

---

3

(a) The applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; and  
(b) The relevant sponsor has died and was resident in the UK as a worker or self-employed person at the time of their death; and  
(c) The relevant sponsor was resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period of at least two years immediately before dying, or the death was the result of an accident at work or an occupational disease; and  
(d) The applicant was resident in the UK with the relevant sponsor after the specified date and immediately before their death; and  
(e) Since the death of the relevant sponsor, no supervening event has occurred

---

4

(a)(i) The applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor and is a child under the age of 21 years of the relevant sponsor; and  
(ii)(aa) Where the date of application is before 1 July 2021, the relevant sponsor:  
(aaa) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1; or  
(bbb) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(bb) of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1 (where the relevant sponsor is an Irish citizen); or  
(ccc) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(iv)(bb) or (a)(iv)(cc) of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1; or  
(ddd) meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(v)(bb) of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1; or  
(eee) is a relevant naturalised British citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraphs (b), (c) and (d) of the relevant definition in Annex 1); or  
(bb) Where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, the relevant sponsor meets the following requirements of the definition of relevant sponsor in Annex 1:  
(aaa) sub-paragraph (b)(i)(aa); or  
(bbb) sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa); or  
(ccc) sub-paragraph (b)(iii)(aa); or  
(ddd) sub-paragraph (b)(iv)(bb)(aaa), (b)(iv)(bb)(bbb) or (b)(v)(bb)(aaa); or  
(eee) sub-paragraph (b)(vi)(aa); or  
(b)(i) The applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor and is a child under the age of 21 years of the spouse or civil partner of the relevant sponsor (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of the definition of family member of a relevant EEA citizen in Annex 1, substituting 'relevant sponsor' for each reference in that sub-

---

Condition	Is met where:
-----------	---------------

---

paragraph to 'relevant EEA citizen'); and  
(ii) The spouse or civil partner has been or is being granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix; or  
(c)(i) The applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor and is a child under the age of 21 years of the spouse or civil partner of the relevant sponsor (in accordance, in respect of the spouse or civil partner, with the first sub-paragraph (a), together with either the second sub-paragraph (a) or sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii), of the definition of joining family member of a relevant sponsor in Annex 1); and  
(ii) The spouse or civil partner has been or is being granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2A of this Appendix

---

Persons eligible for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a family member of a qualifying British citizen

EU12. The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain as a **family member of a qualifying British citizen**, or as a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen, where the Secretary of State is satisfied, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that, at the date of application, one of conditions 1 to 4 set out in the following table is met:

Condition	Is met where:
-----------	---------------

- 
- |    |   |
|----|---|
| 1. | (a) The applicant is (or, as the case may be, was):<br>(i) a family member of a qualifying British citizen; or<br>(ii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen; and<br>(b) The applicant has a documented right of permanent residence; and<br>(c) No supervening event has occurred in respect of the applicant  |
| 2. | (a) The applicant is:<br>(i) a family member of a qualifying British citizen; or<br>(ii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen; and<br>(b) There is valid evidence of their indefinite leave to enter or remain   |
| 3. | (a) The applicant is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was):<br>(i) a family member of a qualifying British citizen; or<br>(ii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen; and<br>(b) The applicant has completed a continuous qualifying period in the UK of five years in either (or any combination) of those categories; and<br>(c) The applicant was, for any period in which they were present in the UK as a family member of a qualifying British citizen relied upon under sub-paragraph (b), lawfully resident by virtue of regulation 9(1) to (6) of the EEA Regulations (regardless of whether in the UK the qualifying British citizen was a qualified person under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations); and<br>(d) Since completing the continuous qualifying period of five years, no supervening event has occurred in respect of the applicant |
| 4. | (a) The applicant is a child under the age of 21 years of the spouse or civil partner of the qualifying British citizen, and either:<br>(i) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the <b>date and time of withdrawal</b> ; or  |
-

<b>Condition</b>	<b>Is met where:</b>
------------------	----------------------

- 
- (ii) the person who is now their spouse or civil partner was the durable partner of the qualifying British citizen before the date and time of withdrawal (the definition of durable partner in Annex 1 being met before then rather than at the date of application) and the partnership remained durable at the date and time of withdrawal; and
  - (b) The applicant is in the UK lawfully by virtue of regulation 9(1) to (6) of the EEA Regulations (regardless of whether in the UK the qualifying British citizen is a qualified person under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations); and
  - (c) The spouse or civil partner has been or is being granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix

---

EU13. The reference to the applicant completing a continuous qualifying period of five years:

- In condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU12 can include a period (or combination of periods) during which the applicant was a relevant EEA citizen, a family member of a relevant EEA citizen, a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen, a person with a derivative right to reside or a person with a Zambrano right to reside before becoming the family member of a qualifying British citizen (or thereafter a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen); and
- In condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11 can include a period during which the applicant was a family member of a qualifying British citizen or a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen before becoming (as the case may be) a relevant EEA citizen, a family member of a relevant EEA citizen (or thereafter a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen), a person with a derivative right to reside or a person with a Zambrano right to reside.

**Eligibility for limited leave to enter or remain**

Persons eligible for limited leave to enter or remain as a relevant EEA citizen or their family member, as a person with a derivative right to reside or with a Zambrano right to reside or as a family member of a qualifying British citizen

EU14. The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for limited leave to enter or remain where the Secretary of State is satisfied, including (where applicable) by the required evidence of family relationship, that, at the date of application, condition 1 or 2 set out in the following table is met:

<b>Condition</b>	<b>Is met where:</b>
------------------	----------------------

- 
- |    |  |
|----|--|
| 1. | (a) The applicant is: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>(i) a relevant EEA citizen; or</li><li>(ii) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; or</li><li>(iii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; or</li><li>(iv) a person with a derivative right to reside; or</li><li>(v) a person with a Zambrano right to reside; and</li></ul> (b) The applicant is not eligible for indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU11 of this Appendix solely because they have completed a continuous qualifying period of less than five years; and |
| 2. | (a) The applicant is: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>(i) a family member of a qualifying British citizen; or</li></ul>  |
-



Condition	Is met where:
-----------	---------------

---

- (ii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen; and
  - (b) The applicant was, for any period in which they were present in the UK as a family member of a qualifying British citizen relied upon under sub-paragraph (c), lawfully resident by virtue of regulation 9(1) to (6) of the EEA Regulations (regardless of whether in the UK the qualifying British citizen was a qualified person under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations); and
  - (c) The applicant is not eligible for indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU12 of this Appendix solely because they have completed a continuous qualifying period in the UK of less than five years
- 

Persons eligible for limited leave to enter or remain as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor

EU14A. The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for limited leave to enter or remain as a joining family member of a relevant sponsor where the Secretary of State is satisfied, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that, at the date of application and in an application made after the specified date, the condition set out in the following table is met:

Condition	Is met where:
-----------	---------------

---

- (a) The applicant is:
    - (i) a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; or
    - (ii) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor; and
  - (b) The applicant is:
    - (i) not eligible for indefinite leave to enter under paragraph EU11A of this Appendix, where the application is made outside the UK; or
    - (ii) not eligible for indefinite leave to remain under paragraph EU11A of this Appendix, where the application is made within the UK, solely because they have completed a continuous qualifying period of less than five years which began after the specified date; and
  - (c) Where the applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, there has been no supervening event in respect of the relevant sponsor
- 

### Suitability

EU15. (1) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where any of the following apply at the date of decision:

- (a) The applicant is subject to a **deportation order** or to a decision to make a deportation order; or
- (b) The applicant is subject to an **exclusion order** or **exclusion decision**.

(2) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where the Secretary of State deems the applicant's presence in the UK is not conducive to the public good because of conduct committed after the specified date.

(3) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where at the date of decision the applicant is subject to an **Islands deportation order**.

(4) An application made under this Appendix may be refused on grounds of suitability where at the date of decision the applicant is subject to an **Islands exclusion decision**.

EU16. An application made under this Appendix may be refused on grounds of suitability where, at the date of decision, the Secretary of State is satisfied that:

- (a) It is proportionate to refuse the application where, in relation to the application and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information,

representations or documents have been submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation is material to the decision whether or not to grant the applicant indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix; or

(b) It is proportionate to refuse the application where the applicant is subject to a removal decision under the EEA Regulations on the grounds of their non-exercise or misuse of rights, and the date of application under this Appendix is before 1 July 2021; or

(c)(i) The applicant:

(aa) Has previously been refused admission to the UK in accordance with regulation 23(1) of the EEA Regulations; or

(bb) Has previously been refused admission to the UK in accordance with regulation 12(1)(a) of the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020; or

(cc) Had indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix (or limited leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules) which was cancelled under paragraph 321B(b)(i) or 321B(b)(ii) of these Rules, under paragraph A3.1., A3.1A., A3.1B. or A3.2.(a) of Annex 3 to this Appendix or under paragraph A3.3. or A3.4.(a) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU (Family Permit); and

(ii) The refusal of the application is justified either:

(aa) In respect of the applicant's conduct committed before the specified date, on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "who has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph EU16(c) of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"), and it is proportionate to refuse the application; or

(bb) In respect of conduct committed after the specified date, where the Secretary of State deems the applicant's presence in the UK is not conducive to the public good; or

(d) It is proportionate to refuse the application where the applicant is a **relevant excluded person** because of their conduct committed before the specified date and the Secretary of State is satisfied that the decision to refuse the application is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "who has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph EU16(d) of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"); or

(e) The applicant is a relevant excluded person because of conduct committed after the specified date.

EU17. The references in paragraphs EU15 and EU16 to an order or decision to which the applicant is subject do not include an order or decision which, at the date of decision on their application under this Appendix, has been set aside or revoked.

EU18. Annex 3 applies in respect of the cancellation, curtailment and revocation of leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix.



## Annex 1 - Definitions

Term	Definition
adopted child	a child adopted in accordance with a <b>relevant adoption decision</b>
child	<p>(a) the direct descendant under the age of 21 years of a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen or of a relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner; or</p> <p>(b)(i) the direct descendant aged 21 years or over of a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen or of a relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(ii) (unless the applicant was previously granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 or EU3A of this Appendix as a child on the basis that subparagraph (a) above applied or under its equivalent in the Islands on that basis) dependent on (as the case may be):</p> <p>(aa) the relevant EEA citizen (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, at the specified date; or</p> <p>(bb) on the qualifying British citizen (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, at the specified date; or</p> <p>(cc) on the relevant sponsor (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application</p> <p>‘dependent’ means here that:</p> <p>(a) having regard to their financial and social conditions, or health, the applicant cannot, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period could not, meet their essential living needs (in whole or in part) without the financial or other material support of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(b) such support is, or (as the case may be) was, being provided to the applicant by the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by the qualifying British citizen or by the relevant sponsor) or by their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(c) there is no need to determine the reasons for that dependence or for the recourse to that support</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) ‘child’ includes:</p> <p>(i) an <b>adopted child</b> of; or</p> <p>(ii) a child born through surrogacy (where recognised in UK law or Islands law) for; or</p> <p>(iii) a child in respect of whom a special guardianship order (within the meaning of section 14A(1) of the Children Act 1989) is in force appointing as their special guardian; or</p> <p>(iv) a child in respect of whom an order has been made under section 5 of the Children Act 1989 appointing as their guardian; or</p> <p>(v) a child subject to a permanence order made under section 80 of the Adoption and Children (Scotland) Act 2007 vesting parental responsibilities and parental rights in a person who is; or</p> <p>(vi) a child who has a guardian appointed under section 7 of the Children (Scotland) Act 1995, or who is living with a person pursuant to an order made under section 11 of that Act, and that guardian or other person is; or</p> <p>(vii) a child in respect of whom an order has been made under Article 159 of the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995, or in respect of whom an appointment has been made under Article 160 of that Order, appointing as their guardian a</p>

Term	Definition
	<p>person who is; or</p> <p>(viii) a child who has a guardian appointed under section 12 or 14 of the Children (Guernsey and Alderney) Law 2008 or section 12 or 13 of the Children (Sark) Law 2016, or who is living in the care of a person pursuant to an order made under section 14 of the 2008 Law or section 13 of the 2016 Law, and that guardian or other person is; or</p> <p>(ix) a child in respect of whom an order under Article 7 of the Children (Jersey) Law 2002 is in force appointing as their guardian; or</p> <p>(x) a child in respect of whom a special guardianship order (within the meaning of section 17A of the Children and Young Persons Act 2001 of Tynwald) has been made appointing as their special guardian; or</p> <p>(xi) a child in respect of whom an order has been made under section 6 or 7 of the Children and Young Persons Act 2001 of Tynwald appointing as their guardian,</p> <p>a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, a qualifying British citizen or a relevant sponsor) or their spouse or civil partner, but 'child' does not include a child cared for by a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by a qualifying British citizen or by a relevant sponsor) or their spouse or civil partner solely by virtue of a formal or informal fostering arrangement; and</p> <p>(b) 'direct descendant' also includes a grandchild or greatgrandchild, other than for the purpose of meeting condition 7 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix, condition 4 in the table in paragraph EU11A or condition 4 in the table in paragraph EU12; and</p> <p>(c) 'spouse or civil partner' means (as the case may be) the person described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for 'family member of a qualifying British citizen' in this table, in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table or in the first subparagraph (a) (together with either the second sub-paragraph (a) or sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii)) of the entry for 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in this table</p>
civil partner	<p>(a) the person is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, in a valid civil partnership (which exists or existed under or by virtue of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands); or is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, in a relationship registered overseas which is, or was, entitled to be treated as a civil partnership under that Act or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands, with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen or with a relevant sponsor); and</p> <p>(b) it is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, not a <b>civil partnership of convenience</b>; and</p> <p>(c) neither party has, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period had, another civil partner, a spouse or a durable partner with (in any of those circumstances) <b>immigration status in the UK or the Islands</b> based on that person's relationship with that party</p>
civil partnership of convenience	<p>a civil partnership, durable partnership or marriage entered into as a means to circumvent:</p> <p>(a) any criterion the party would have to meet in order to enjoy a right to enter or reside in the UK under the EEA Regulations; or</p>
durable partnership of convenience	<p>(b) any other provision of UK immigration law or any requirement of the Immigration Rules; or</p> <p>(c) any criterion the party would otherwise have to meet in order to enjoy a right to enter or reside in the UK under EU law; or</p>
marriage of	<p>(d) any criterion the party would have to meet in order to enjoy a right to enter or</p>

Term	Definition
convenience	reside in the Islands under Islands law
continuous qualifying period	<p>a period of residence in the UK and Islands (save in condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU12 of this Appendix; in condition 2 in the table in paragraph EU14 of this Appendix; in sub-paragraph (a)(ii) or (d)(iii)(aa) of the entry for ‘family member who has retained the right of residence’ in this table; in sub-paragraph (c) of the entry for ‘person who has ceased activity’ in this table; and in the entry for ‘person with a derivative right to reside’ and for ‘person with a Zambrano right to reside’ in this table, where (in each case) the period of residence must be in the UK and the reference in subparagraphs (b)(i) and (ii) below to the UK and Islands is to be read as a reference to the UK):</p> <p>(a) which, unless the person is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, is a <b>specified relevant person of Northern Ireland</b> (or is the dependent relative of such a person) or relies on sub-paragraph (b)(i)(cc), (b)(i)(dd) or (b)(i)(ee) below, began before the specified date; and</p> <p>(b) during which none of the following occurred:</p> <p>(i) absence(s) from the UK and Islands which exceeded a total of six months in any 12-month period, except for:</p> <p>(aa) a single period of absence which did not exceed 12 months and was for an important reason (such as pregnancy, childbirth, serious illness, study, vocational training or an overseas posting, or because of COVID-19); or</p> <p>(bb) a single period of absence which did not exceed 12 months and which, although the absence was not originally for an important reason, is to be treated as being for an important reason as it exceeded six months because of COVID-19; or</p> <p>(cc) (following a period of absence under sub-paragraph (b)(i)(aa) above because of COVID-19 or under sub-paragraph (b)(i)(bb) above) a second period of absence which did not exceed 12 months and was for an important reason (such as described in sub-paragraph (b)(i)(aa) above) which, save for caring for someone with a serious illness, was not because of COVID-19; where this is the case, the period of absence under this sub-paragraph exceeding six months will not count towards any period of residence in the UK and Islands on which the person relies; or</p> <p>(dd) (following a period of absence under sub-paragraph (b)(i)(aa) above which, save for caring for someone with a serious illness, was not because of COVID-19) either a second period of absence which did not exceed 12 months and was for an important reason, where that reason was because of COVID-19, or a period of absence under sub-paragraph (b)(i)(bb) above; where this is the case, the period of absence under this sub-paragraph exceeding six months will not count towards any period of residence in the UK and Islands on which the person relies; or</p> <p>(ee) a period of absence under sub-paragraph (b)(i)(aa), (b)(i)(bb), (b)(i)(cc) or (b)(i)(dd) above which exceeded 12 months because COVID-19 meant that the person was prevented from, or advised against, returning earlier; where this is the case, the period of absence under this sub-paragraph exceeding 12 months will not count towards any period of residence in the UK and Islands on which the person relies; or</p> <p>(ff) any period of absence on compulsory military service; or</p> <p>(gg) any period of absence on a posting on <b>Crown service</b> or (as a spouse, civil partner, durable partner or child) any period of absence accompanying a person on a posting on Crown service; or</p> <p>(hh) any period spent working in the UK marine area (as defined in section 42 of the Marine and Coastal Access Act 2009); or</p> <p>(ii) any period of absence due directly to an order or decision to which sub-paragraph (b)(iii) below refers, where that order or decision has been set aside or</p>

**Term****Definition**

---

revoked; or

(ii) the person served or is serving a sentence of imprisonment of any length in the UK and Islands, unless the conviction which led to it has been overturned; or

(iii) any of the following in respect of the person, unless it has been set aside or revoked:

(aa) any decision or order to exclude or remove under regulation 23 or 32 of the EEA Regulations (or under the equivalent provisions of the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man); or

(bb) a decision to which regulation 15(4) of the EEA Regulations otherwise refers, unless that decision arose from a previous decision under regulation 24(1) of the EEA Regulations (or the equivalent decision, subject to the equivalent qualification, under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man); or

(cc) an exclusion decision; or

(dd) a deportation order, other than by virtue of the EEA Regulations; or

(ee) an Islands deportation order; or

(ff) an Islands exclusion decision; and

(c) which continues at the date of application, unless:

(i) the period is of at least five years' duration; or

(ii)(aa) the person acquired the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulation 15 of the EEA Regulations (or, where there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet the deadline applicable to them in the entry for 'required date' in this table, would have acquired such a right had the EEA Regulations not been revoked), or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man; or

(bb) the period relates to:

(aaa) a relevant EEA citizen, where, in relation to that EEA citizen, the applicant relies:

(i) for all or part of the period to which sub-paragraph (b) of condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix refers (or, as the case may be, for part of the period to which sub-paragraph (b) of condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU12 refers) on having been a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; or

(ii) on being or having been a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen, provided (in any case) the period relating to that relevant EEA citizen continued (unless sub-paragraph (c)(i), (c)(ii)(aa), (c)(iii) or (c)(iv) of this entry applied to that relevant EEA citizen instead) either, as the case may be, throughout the period the applicant relies on in (i) as having been a family member of a relevant EEA citizen or, as relied on in (ii), until the applicant became a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; or

(bbb) a relevant sponsor, where, in relation to that relevant sponsor, the applicant relies for all or part of the period to which sub-paragraph (b) of condition 1 in the table in paragraph EU11A of this Appendix refers on having been (or, as the case may be, relies for all or part of the period to which sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the condition in the table in paragraph EU14A refers on being) a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor, provided (in either case) the period relating to that relevant sponsor continued (unless sub-paragraph (c)(i), (c)(ii)(aa), (c)(iii) or (c)(iv) of this entry applied to that relevant sponsor instead) until the applicant became a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor; or

(iii) the person has valid indefinite leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands); or

---

Term	Definition
	<p>(iv) there is valid evidence of their indefinite leave to enter or remain; or  (v) a relevant reference is concerned</p> <p>in addition, 'relevant reference' in sub-paragraph (c)(v) above means the reference to continuous qualifying period in:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- condition 6 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix;</li> <li>- condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11A of this Appendix;</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (d)(iii)(aa) of the entry for 'family member who has retained the right of residence' in this table (as that reference applies to, as the case may be, the relevant EEA citizen, the qualifying British citizen or the relevant sponsor);</li> <li>- where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, sub-paragraph (b)(i) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table, where sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, sub-paragraph (c) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table (in so far as the reference in that sub-paragraph to sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'relevant naturalised British citizen' in this table is concerned), where sub-paragraph (c)(i) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table applies;</li> <li>- where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, sub-paragraph (d)(ii) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table, where sub-paragraph (d)(iii)(aa) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, sub-paragraph (e)(i)(aa) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table, where sub-paragraph (e)(i)(bb)(ccc) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, sub-paragraph (e)(ii)(aa) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table, where sub-paragraph (e)(ii)(bb)(aaa) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, sub-paragraph (f)(i) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table, where sub-paragraph (f)(ii)(aa) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for 'relevant sponsor' in this table, where sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (b)(iii) of the entry for 'relevant sponsor' in this table (where the reference to sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'relevant naturalised British citizen' in this table is concerned), where sub-paragraph (b)(iii)(aa) of the entry for 'relevant sponsor' in this table applies;</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (b)(iv)(aa) of the entry for 'relevant sponsor' in this table, where sub-paragraph (b)(iv)(bb)(bbb) of that entry applies;</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (b)(v)(aa) of the entry for 'relevant sponsor' in this table, where sub-paragraph (b)(v)(bb)(aaa) of that entry applies; and</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (b)(vi) of the entry for 'relevant sponsor' in this table, where sub-paragraph (b)(vi)(aa) of that entry applies</li> </ul>
Crown service	<p>service as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) a member of HM Forces (as defined in the Armed Forces Act 2006); or</li> <li>(b) an employee of the UK Government, a Northern Ireland department, the Scottish Administration or the Welsh Government; or</li> <li>(c) a permanent member of the British Council</li> </ul>
custody of a child	<p>the child normally lives with the applicant or does so part of the time, and includes arrangements agreed informally and those which are subject to a court order for determining with whom the child is to live and when</p>

Term	Definition
date and time of withdrawal	2300 <b>GMT</b> on 31 January 2020
date of application	<p>the date on which the application is submitted under the required application process, which means:</p> <p>(a) (in the case of the relevant on-line application form) the date on which that form is submitted on-line; or</p> <p>(b) (in the case of a paper application form):</p> <p>(i) the date of posting to the Home Office address specified on the form (where one is specified), as shown on the tracking information provided by Royal Mail or, if not tracked, by the postmark date on the envelope; or</p> <p>(ii) where the paper application form is sent by courier, or other postal services provider, the date on which it is delivered to the Home Office address specified on the form (where one is specified); or</p> <p>(iii) where the paper application form is sent by e-mail, the date on which it is recorded by Home Office e-mail software as received at the Home Office e-mail address specified on the form (where one is specified)</p>
dependent parent	<p>(a) the direct relative in the ascending line of a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen or of a relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(b) (unless sub-paragraph (c) immediately below applies) dependent on (as the case may be):</p> <p>(i) the relevant EEA citizen (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, at the specified date, and (unless the relevant EEA citizen is under the age of 18 years at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, the relevant EEA citizen was under the age of 18 years at the specified date) that dependency is assumed; or</p> <p>(ii) on the qualifying British citizen (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, at the specified date, and (unless the qualifying British citizen is under the age of 18 years at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, the qualifying British citizen was under the age of 18 years at the specified date) that dependency is assumed; or</p> <p>(iii) on the relevant sponsor (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application and (unless the relevant sponsor is under the age of 18 years) that dependency is assumed where the date of application is before 1 July 2021; and</p> <p>(c) this sub-paragraph applies (and the applicant therefore has to meet no requirement as to dependency) where:</p> <p>(i) the applicant was previously granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 or EU3A of this Appendix as a dependent parent, and that leave has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated; or</p> <p>(ii) the spouse, civil partner or durable partner of the applicant (and with whom they reside) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2, EU2A, EU3 or EU3A of this Appendix as a dependent parent of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner, and that indefinite or limited leave has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated</p> <p>‘dependent’ means here that:</p> <p>(a) having regard to their financial and social conditions, or health, the applicant cannot, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period could not, meet their</p>



**Term****Definition**

---

essential living needs (in whole or in part) without the financial or other material support of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner; and (b) such support is, or (as the case may be) was, being provided to the applicant by the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by the qualifying British citizen or by the relevant sponsor) or by their spouse or civil partner; and (c) there is no need to determine the reasons for that dependence or for the recourse to that support

in addition:

(a) 'direct relative in the ascending line' includes:

(i) a grandparent or great-grandparent; and

(ii) an adoptive parent of an adopted child; and

(b) 'spouse or civil partner' means (as the case may be) the person described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for 'family member of a qualifying British citizen' in this table, in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table or in the first sub-paragraph (a) (together with either the second sub-paragraph (a) or sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii)) of the entry for 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in this table; and (c) in respect of the reference in sub-paragraph (c)(ii) above to the spouse, civil partner or durable partner of the applicant, the entry for (as the case may be) 'spouse', 'civil partner' or 'durable partner' in this table applies, except that in the applicable entry 'applicant' is to be substituted for 'relevant EEA citizen' and sub-paragraph (b) of the entry for 'durable partner' in this table is to be disregarded

---

dependent  
relative

the person:

(a)(i)(aa) is a relative (other than a spouse, civil partner, durable partner, child or dependent parent) of their sponsoring person; and

(bb) is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, a dependant of the sponsoring person, a member of their household or in strict need of their personal care on serious health grounds; or

(ii) is a **person who is subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order** in favour (solely or jointly with another party) of their sponsoring person; or (iii) is a person under the age of 18 years (unless they were previously granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix as a dependent relative and were under 18 at the date of application for that leave) who:

(aa) is the direct descendant of the durable partner of their sponsoring person; or

(bb) has been adopted by the durable partner of their sponsoring person, in accordance with a relevant adoption decision; and

(b) holds a **relevant document** as the dependent relative of their sponsoring person for the period of residence relied upon (unless, in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(viii) of that entry in this table, the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet the deadline to which that sub-paragraph refers); for the purposes of this provision, where the person applies for a relevant document (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) or (a)(ii) of that entry in this table) as the dependent relative of their sponsoring person before the specified date and their relevant document is issued on that basis after the specified date (or where the person relies as their relevant document, as described in sub-paragraph (a)(iv) of that entry in this table, on an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted to them under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules as a 'dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland', as defined in Annex 1 to that Appendix), they are deemed to have held the relevant document since immediately before the

---

Term	Definition
	<p>specified date</p> <p>in addition, ‘sponsoring person’ means:</p> <p>(a) (where sub-paragraphs (a)(i) and (b) above apply):</p> <p>(i) a relevant EEA citizen (in accordance with the applicable entry in this table); or</p> <p>(ii) the spouse or civil partner (as described in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘family member of a relevant EEA citizen’ in this table) of a relevant EEA citizen (in accordance with the applicable entry in this table); or</p> <p>(iii) a qualifying British citizen; or</p> <p>(iv) the spouse or civil partner (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table) of a qualifying British citizen; or</p> <p>(b) (where the first sub-paragraph (a)(ii) in this entry and sub-paragraph (b) above apply or the first sub-paragraph (a)(iii) in this entry and sub-paragraph (b) above apply):</p> <p>(i) a relevant EEA citizen (in accordance with the applicable entry in this table); or</p> <p>(ii) a qualifying British citizen</p>
deportation order	<p>as the case may be:</p> <p>(a) an order made under section 5(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 by virtue of regulation 32(3) of the EEA Regulations; or</p> <p>(b) an order made under section 5(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 by virtue of section 3(5) or section 3(6) of that Act in respect of:</p> <p>(i) conduct committed after the specified date; or</p> <p>(ii) conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State has decided that the deportation order is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to the person (except that in regulation 27 for “with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” and “has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” read “who, but for the making of the deportation order, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules”; and for “an EEA decision” read “a deportation decision”); or</p> <p>(c) an order made under section 5(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 by virtue of regulation 15(1)(b) of the Citizens’ rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020</p> <p>in addition, for the avoidance of doubt, (b) includes a deportation order made under the Immigration Act 1971 in accordance with section 32 of the UK Borders Act 2007</p>
documented right of permanent residence	<p>the Secretary of State is satisfied from the information available to them that:</p> <p>(a)(i) the person has been issued by the Secretary of State with a document certifying permanent residence or a permanent residence card (and that permanent residence card was issued or renewed within the last 10 years) under regulation 19 of the EEA Regulations, or with a residence permit or residence document under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Order 1994 endorsed to show permission to remain in the UK indefinitely; and</p> <p>(ii) this document or card is not invalid under regulation 19(4)(c); and</p> <p>(iii) this document or card has not been revoked, and its renewal has not been refused, under regulation 24 (except where the revocation or refusal occurred because the person had been absent from the UK for a period of more than two, and no more than five, consecutive years); and</p>



Term	Definition
durable partner	<p>(iv) the person's right to reside has not been cancelled under regulation 25; or</p> <p>(b) the person has been given notice in writing under paragraphs 256 to 257A of the Immigration Rules of the Bailiwick of Guernsey showing that they may remain indefinitely, and this notice has not been revoked or otherwise ceased to be effective; or</p> <p>(c) the person has been issued by the relevant Minister with a document in accordance with paragraphs 255 to 258 of the Immigration Rules of the Bailiwick of Jersey in an appropriate form certifying permanent residence or a permanent residence card, and this document or card has not been revoked or otherwise ceased to be effective; or</p> <p>(d) the person has been issued with a letter certifying permanent residence, or their passport has been stamped to that effect, under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man, and this evidence has not been revoked, invalidated or cancelled</p> <hr/> <p>(a) the person is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, in a durable relationship with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen or with a relevant sponsor), with the couple having lived together in a relationship akin to a marriage or civil partnership for at least two years (unless there is other significant evidence of the durable relationship); and</p> <p>(b)(i) the person holds a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) for the period of residence relied upon; for the purposes of this provision, where the person applies for a relevant document (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) or (a)(ii) of that entry in this table) as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen before the specified date and their relevant document is issued on that basis after the specified date, they are deemed to have held the relevant document since immediately before the specified date; or</p> <p>(ii) where the person is applying as the durable partner of a relevant sponsor (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen), or as the spouse or civil partner of a relevant sponsor (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(bb) of the entry for 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in this table), and does not hold a document of the type to which sub-paragraph (b)(i) above applies, and where:</p> <p>(aa) the date of application is after the specified date; and</p> <p>(bb) the person:</p> <p>(aaa) was not resident in the UK and Islands as the durable partner of a relevant EEA citizen (where that relevant EEA citizen is their relevant sponsor) on a basis which met the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table, or, as the case may be, as the durable partner of the qualifying British citizen, at (in either case) any time before the specified date, unless (in the former case):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- the reason why they were not so resident is that they did not hold a relevant document as the durable partner of that relevant EEA citizen for that period; and</li> <li>- they otherwise had a lawful basis of stay in the UK and Islands for that period;</li> </ul> <p>or</p> <p>(bbb) was resident in the UK and Islands before the specified date, and one of the events referred to in sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii) of the entry for 'continuous qualifying period' in this table has occurred and after that event occurred they were not resident in the UK and Islands again before the specified date; or</p> <p>(ccc) was resident in the UK and Islands before the specified date, and the event referred to in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'supervening event' in this table has occurred and after that event occurred they were not resident in the UK and Islands again before the specified date,</p> <p>the Secretary of State is satisfied by evidence provided by the person that the</p>

Term	Definition
	<p>partnership was formed and was durable before (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(bb) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table) the date and time of withdrawal and otherwise before the specified date; and</p> <p>(c) it is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, not a <b>durable partnership of convenience</b>; and</p> <p>(d) neither party has, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period had, another durable partner, a spouse or a civil partner with (in any of those circumstances) immigration status in the UK or the Islands based on that person's relationship with that party</p> <p>in addition, to meet condition 6 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix (or condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11A), the above requirements are to be met with reference to the period immediately before the death of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the relevant sponsor) rather than to the date of application</p>
educational course	a general educational course, apprenticeship or vocational training course, as provided by regulation 10(7) of the EEA Regulations
EEA citizen	<p>a person who is (and throughout any continuous qualifying period relied upon, was):</p> <p>(a)(i) a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and</p> <p>(ii) not also a British citizen; or</p> <p>(b) a relevant naturalised British citizen; or</p> <p>(c)(i) a national of a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) above; and</p> <p>(ii) (where the applicant meets the criteria in paragraph 9 of Schedule 6 to the EEA Regulations as the family member ("F") to whom that paragraph refers) a British citizen within the meaning of the person ("P") to whom that paragraph refers; or</p> <p>(d) a <b>relevant person of Northern Ireland</b></p>
EEA Regulations	<p>(a) (where relevant to something done before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as they had effect immediately before that date and time); or</p> <p>(b) (where relevant to something done after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 and before 1 July 2021) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as, despite the revocation of those Regulations, they continued to have effect, with specified modifications, by virtue of the Citizens' Rights (Application Deadline and Temporary Protection) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020); or</p> <p>(c) (where relevant to something done on or after 1 July 2021) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as they had effect immediately before they were revoked and, where the context requires it, on the basis that those Regulations had not been revoked)</p>
evidence of birth	<p>(a) (in the case of a child) the <b>full birth certificate(s)</b> or other document(s) which the Secretary of State is satisfied evidences that the applicant is the direct descendant of (or otherwise a child of) the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) or of their</p>

Term	Definition
	<p>spouse or civil partner, as described (as the case may be) in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for 'family member of a qualifying British citizen' in this table, in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table or in the first sub-paragraph (a) (together with either the second sub-paragraph (a) or sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii)) of the entry for 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in this table; or</p> <p>(b) (in the case of a dependent parent) the full birth certificate(s) or other document(s) which the Secretary of State is satisfied evidences that the applicant is the direct relative in the ascending line of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner, as described in sub-paragraph (a) above</p>
exclusion decision	<p>a direction given by the Secretary of State that a person must be excluded from the UK:</p> <p>(a) in respect of conduct committed after the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) in respect of conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that the direction is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who, but for the making of the exclusion direction, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "an exclusion direction")</p>
exclusion order	<p>an order made under regulation 23(5) of the EEA Regulations</p>
exempt person	<p>a person who:</p> <p>(a) has a right to reside under the EEA Regulations, other than under regulation 16; or</p> <p>(b) has the right of abode under section 2 of the Immigration Act 1971; or</p> <p>(c) is exempt from immigration control in accordance with section 8(2), (3) or (4) of the Immigration Act 1971; or</p> <p>(d) has indefinite leave to enter or remain</p>
family member of a qualifying British citizen	<p>a person who has satisfied the Secretary of State, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that:</p> <p>(a) they have (or, as the case may be, had) returned to the UK:</p> <p>(i) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:</p> <p>(aa) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the date and time of withdrawal; or</p> <p>(bb) the applicant was the durable partner of the qualifying British citizen before the date and time of withdrawal (the definition of 'durable partner' in this table being met before then rather than at the date of application) and the partnership remained durable at the date and time of withdrawal; or</p> <p>(ii) (where sub-paragraph (a)(i)(bb) above does not apply) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the</p>

**Term****Definition**

---

spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen, and the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed after the date and time of withdrawal and before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; or

(iii) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the durable partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:

(aa) the partnership was formed and was durable before the date and time of withdrawal; and

(bb) the partnership remains durable at the date of application (or it did so for the relevant period or immediately before the death of the qualifying British citizen);

or

(iv) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the durable partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:

(aa) the partnership was formed and was durable after the date and time of withdrawal and before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; and

(bb) the partnership remains durable at the date of application (or it did so for the relevant period or immediately before the death of the qualifying British citizen);

or

(v) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the child or dependent parent of a qualifying British citizen, and the family relationship existed before the date and time of withdrawal (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born thereafter, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); or

(vi) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) above), and all the family relationships existed before the date and time of withdrawal (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born thereafter, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); or

(vii) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(ii) above), and the family relationship of the child or dependent parent to the spouse or civil partner existed before the date and time of withdrawal (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born thereafter, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); or

(viii) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the dependent relative of a qualifying British citizen, or (as the case may be) of their spouse or civil partner as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) above, and that family relationship and (in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(bb) of the entry for 'dependent relative' in this table) the person's dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) existed before the applicant returned to the UK with the qualifying British citizen or (where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's

---

**Term****Definition**

---

failure to meet the deadline of 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 for returning to the UK) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020, and (in either case) the person's dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) continues to exist at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence in the UK relied upon); and

(b) they satisfied the conditions in regulation 9(2), (3) and (4)(a) of the EEA Regulations (as the family member ("F") to whom those provisions refer) or, as the case may be, the conditions in regulation 9(1A)(b), (2), (3) and (4)(a) of the EEA Regulations (as the extended family member ("EFM") to whom those provisions refer), in either case doing so:

(i) (save in the case of a child as described in sub-paragraph (a)(v), (a)(vi) or (a)(vii) above who was born after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; and

(ii) (save where the date of application is after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 and where those conditions concern matters relevant to the dependency referred to in sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(bb) of the entry for 'child' in this table or in sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for 'dependent parent' in this table) immediately before returning to the UK with (or following) the qualifying British citizen (who is to be treated as the British citizen ("BC") to whom those provisions refer); and

(c) (where the applicant does not rely on having a documented right of permanent residence, on having completed a continuous qualifying period in the UK of five years, or on being a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen) the family relationship continues to exist at the date of application

---

family member of a relevant EEA citizen

a person who does not meet the definition of 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in this table, and who has satisfied the Secretary of State, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that they are (and for the relevant period have been), or (as the case may be) for the relevant period (or at the relevant time) they were:

(a) the spouse or civil partner of a relevant EEA citizen, and:

(i) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the specified date; or

(ii) the applicant was the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen before the specified date (the definition of 'durable partner' in this table being met before that date rather than at the date of application), and the partnership remained durable at the specified date; or

(b) the durable partner of a relevant EEA citizen, and:

(i) the partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; and

(ii) the partnership remains durable at the date of application (or it did so for the relevant period or immediately before the death of the relevant EEA citizen); or

(c) the child or dependent parent of a relevant EEA citizen, and the family relationship existed before the specified date; or

(d) the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a relevant EEA citizen (as described in sub-paragraph (a) above), and the family relationship existed before the specified date; or

(e) the dependent relative, before the specified date, of a relevant EEA citizen (or of their spouse or civil partner, as described in sub-paragraph (a) above) and the dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) continues to exist at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon)

---

Term	Definition
family member who has retained the right of residence	<p>in addition, where the applicant does not rely on meeting condition 1, 3, or 6 of paragraph EU11 of this Appendix, or on being a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen, the family relationship continues to exist at the date of application</p> <p>a person who has satisfied the Secretary of State, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that the requirements set out in one of sub-paragraphs (a) to (e) below are met and that since satisfying those requirements the required continuity of residence has been maintained:</p> <p>(a) the applicant is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) or non-EEA citizen who:</p> <p>(i) was, as the case may be, the family member of a relevant EEA citizen (or of a qualifying British citizen), or the joining family member of a relevant sponsor, and that person died; and</p> <p>(ii) was resident, as the case may be, as the family member of a relevant EEA citizen (or of a qualifying British citizen), or as the joining family member of a relevant sponsor, for a continuous qualifying period in the UK of at least a year immediately before the death of that person; or</p> <p>(b) the applicant is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) or non-EEA citizen who:</p> <p>(i) is the child (including where they are a joining family member of a relevant sponsor) of:</p> <p>(aa) a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen or of a relevant sponsor) who has died or of their spouse or civil partner immediately before their death; or</p> <p>(bb) a person who ceased to be a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, a qualifying British citizen or a relevant sponsor) on ceasing to reside in the UK or of their spouse or civil partner at that point; and</p> <p>(ii) was attending an <b>educational course</b> in the UK immediately before the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, the qualifying British citizen or the relevant sponsor) died or ceased to be a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, a qualifying British citizen or a relevant sponsor), and continues to attend such a course; or</p> <p>(c) the applicant is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) or non-EEA citizen who is the parent with <b>custody of a child</b> who meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (b) above and the child is not a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; or</p> <p>(d) the applicant (“A”) is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) or non-EEA citizen who:</p> <p>(i) ceased to be, as the case may be, a family member of a relevant EEA citizen (or of a qualifying British citizen), or a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, on the <b>termination of the marriage or civil partnership</b> of that relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of that qualifying British citizen or of that relevant sponsor); for the purposes of this provision, where, after the initiation of the proceedings for that termination, that relevant EEA citizen ceased to be a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, that qualifying British citizen ceased to be a qualifying British citizen, or that relevant sponsor ceased to be a relevant sponsor), they will be deemed to have remained a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, a qualifying British citizen or a relevant sponsor) until that termination; and</p> <p>(ii) was resident in the UK at the date of the termination of the marriage or civil partnership; and</p> <p>(iii) one of the following applies:</p> <p>(aa) prior to the initiation of the proceedings for the termination of the marriage or</p>



**Term****Definition**

---

the civil partnership, the marriage or civil partnership had lasted for at least three years and the parties to the marriage or civil partnership had been resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK of at least one year during its duration; or

(bb) A has custody of a child of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor); or

(cc) A has the right of access to a child of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor), where the child is under the age of 18 years and where a court has ordered that such access must take place in the UK; or

(dd) the continued right of residence in the UK of A is warranted by particularly difficult circumstances, such as where A or another family member has been a victim of domestic violence or abuse whilst the marriage or civil partnership was subsisting; or

(e) the applicant (“A”) is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) or non-EEA citizen who:

(i) provides evidence that a relevant family relationship with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen or with a relevant sponsor) has broken down permanently as a result of domestic violence or abuse; and

(ii) was resident in the UK when the relevant family relationship broke down permanently as a result of domestic violence or abuse, and the continued right of residence in the UK of A is warranted where A or another family member has been a victim of domestic violence or abuse before the relevant family relationship broke down permanently

in addition:

(a) ‘relevant family relationship’ in sub-paragraph (e) above means a family relationship with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen or with a relevant sponsor) such that the applicant is, or (immediately before the relevant family relationship broke down permanently as a result of domestic violence or abuse) was, as the case may be, a family member of a relevant EEA citizen (or of a qualifying British citizen), or a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; and

(b) where sub-paragraph (e) above applies, then, where, following the permanent breakdown of the relevant family relationship as a result of domestic violence or abuse, the applicant remains, as the case may be, a family member of a relevant EEA citizen (or of a qualifying British citizen), or a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, they will be deemed to have ceased to be such a family member for the purposes of this Appendix once the permanent breakdown occurred; and

(c) ‘required continuity of residence’ means that, where the applicant has not completed a continuous qualifying period of five years (and does not have valid evidence of their indefinite leave to enter or remain, and has not acquired the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulation 15 of the EEA Regulations, or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man), then, since the point at which (where they do so) they began to rely on being in the UK and Islands as a family member who has retained the right of residence and while they continued to do so, one of the events referred to in sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii) in the definition of ‘continuous qualifying period’ in this table has not occurred

---

frontier  
worker

a person who:  
(a) is a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus,

---

Term	Definition
	<p>Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and</p> <p>(b) is not a British citizen; and</p> <p>(c) satisfies the Secretary of State by relevant evidence of this that they fulfil the relevant conditions of being a frontier worker set out in the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020, and that they have done so continuously since the specified date; and</p> <p>(d) has not been (and is not to be) refused admission to, or removed from, the UK by virtue of the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020, and is not subject to a relevant restriction decision as defined by regulation 2 of those Regulations</p>
full birth certificate	a birth certificate recognised in the UK or the Islands which records the name of the mother and (where registered) the father
GMT	Greenwich Mean Time
illegal entrant	has the same meaning as in section 33(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 (and, in respect of the reference there to "deportation order", the definition of 'deportation order' in this table does not apply)
GMT	Greenwich Mean Time
immigration status in the UK or the Islands	<p>indefinite or limited leave to enter or remain in the UK or the Islands under or outside the relevant Immigration Rules; exemption from immigration control; the entitlement to reside in the UK or the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulations 13 to 15 of the EEA Regulations; or the entitlement to reside in the Islands or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man</p>
Irish citizen	a person who is an Irish citizen as a matter of Irish law
Islands deportation order	<p>a deportation order as defined in paragraph 3(6) of Schedule 4 to the Immigration Act 1971 that was made:</p> <p>(a) in respect of conduct committed after the specified date and has effect in relation to the person, by virtue of paragraph 3 of Schedule 4 to the Immigration Act 1971, as if it was a deportation order made under that Act; or</p> <p>(b) in respect of conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that the order is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to the person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who, but for the making of the deportation order, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a deportation decision")</p>



Term	Definition
Islands exclusion decision	<p>a direction given by the relevant Minister or other authority in the Islands that a person must be excluded from the Island concerned:</p> <p>(a) in respect of conduct committed after the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) in respect of conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that the direction is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for “with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” and “has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” read “who, but for the making of the exclusion direction, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules”; and for “an EEA decision” read “an exclusion direction”)</p>
joining family member of a relevant sponsor	<p>a person who has satisfied the Secretary of State, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that they are (and for the relevant period have been), or (as the case may be) for the relevant period (or at the relevant time) they were:</p> <p>(a) the spouse or civil partner of a relevant sponsor, and</p> <p>(i)(aa) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the specified date; or</p> <p>(bb) the applicant was the durable partner of the relevant sponsor before the specified date (the definition of ‘durable partner’ in this table being met before that date rather than at the date of application), and the partnership remained durable at the specified date; and</p> <p>(ii)(aa) (unless the applicant relies on meeting condition 1 or condition 3 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix, or on being a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor) the marriage or civil partnership continues to exist at the date of application; or</p> <p>(bb) (where the applicant relies on meeting condition 1 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix) the marriage or civil partnership existed for the relevant period; or</p> <p>(cc) (where the applicant relies on meeting condition 3 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix) the marriage or civil partnership existed immediately before the death of the relevant sponsor; or</p> <p>(b) the <b>specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen</b>; or</p> <p>(c) the durable partner of a relevant sponsor, and:</p> <p>(i) the partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; and</p> <p>(ii)(aa) (unless the applicant relies on meeting condition 1 or condition 3 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix, or on being a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor) the partnership remains durable at the date of application; or</p> <p>(bb) (where the applicant relies on meeting condition 1 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix) the partnership remained durable for the relevant period; or</p> <p>(cc) (where the applicant relies on meeting condition 3 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix) the partnership remained durable immediately before the death of the relevant sponsor; or</p> <p>(d) the child or dependent parent of a relevant sponsor, and the family relationship:</p> <p>(i) existed before the specified date (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born after that date, was adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or after that date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and</p> <p>(ii) continues to exist at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon); or</p>

**Term****Definition**

---

(e) the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a relevant sponsor, as described in sub-paragraph (a) above, and all the family relationships:

- (i) existed before the specified date (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born after that date, was adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or after that date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and
- (ii) continue to exist at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon)

in addition, the person meets one of the following requirements:

- (a) (where sub-paragraph (c) or (d) below does not apply) they were not resident in the UK and Islands on a basis which met the definition of 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table (where that relevant EEA citizen is their relevant sponsor) at any time before the specified date; or
  - (b) (where sub-paragraph (c) or (d) below does not apply) they were resident in the UK and Islands before the specified date, and:
    - (i) one of the events referred to in sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii) in the definition of 'continuous qualifying period' in this table has occurred, and after that event occurred they were not resident in the UK and Islands again before the specified date; or
    - (ii) the event referred to in sub-paragraph (a) in the definition of 'supervening event' in this table has occurred, and after that event occurred they were not resident in the UK and Islands again before the specified date; or
    - (iii) they are the specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen, and they do not rely on any period of residence in the UK and Islands before the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed; or
  - (c) (where sub-paragraph (d) below does not apply) where the person is a child born after the specified date or adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision, or after the specified date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry (with the references below to 'parents' in this sub-paragraph construed to include the guardian or other person to whom the order or other provision referred to in the relevant sub-paragraph of (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry relates), one of the following requirements is met:
    - (i) both of their parents are a relevant sponsor; or
    - (ii) one of their parents is a relevant sponsor and the other is a British citizen who is not a relevant sponsor; or
    - (iii) one of their parents is a relevant sponsor who has sole or joint rights of custody of them, in accordance with the applicable rules of family law of the UK, of the Islands or of a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for 'EEA citizen' in this table (including applicable rules of private international law under which rights of custody under the law of a third country are recognised in the UK, in the Islands or in a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for 'EEA citizen' in this table, in particular as regards the best interests of the child, and without prejudice to the normal operation of such applicable rules of private international law); or
  - (d) where the person is a child born after the specified date to (or adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision by or after that date became, within the meaning of the entry for 'child' in this table and on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry, a child of) a Swiss citizen or their spouse or civil partner (as described in the first sub-paragraph (a) in this entry), the Swiss citizen or their spouse or civil partner is a relevant sponsor
-

Term	Definition
non-EEA citizen	a person who is not an EEA citizen and is not a British citizen
person exempt from immigration control	<p>a person who:</p> <p>(a) is a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and</p> <p>(b) is not a British citizen; and</p> <p>(c) is exempt from immigration control in accordance with section 8(2), (3) or (4) of the Immigration Act 1971</p>
person who has ceased activity	<p>the person:</p> <p>(a) has terminated activity as a worker or self-employed person in the UK and either reached the age of entitlement to a state pension on terminating that activity or, in the case of a worker, ceased working to take early retirement; and immediately before that termination, was a worker or self-employed person in the UK for at least 12 months and resided in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period of more than three years; or</p> <p>(b) stopped being a worker or self-employed person in the UK owing to permanent incapacity to work, having resided in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period of more than the preceding two years or the incapacity having resulted from an accident at work or an occupational disease that entitles the person to a pension payable in full or in part by an institution in the UK; or</p> <p>(c) resided for a continuous qualifying period in the UK of at least three years as a worker or self-employed person, immediately before becoming a worker or self-employed person in a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for 'EEA citizen' in this table, while retaining a place of residence in the UK to which they return, as a rule, at least once a week</p> <p>in addition, the conditions as to length of residence and of employment in sub-paragraphs (a) and (b) above do not apply where the Secretary of State is satisfied, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, the relevant sponsor) is the spouse or civil partner of a British citizen (substituting 'British citizen' for 'relevant EEA citizen' in the entry for, as the case may be, 'spouse' or 'civil partner' in this table)</p>
person who had a derivative or Zambrano right to reside	<p>a person who, before the specified date, was a person with a derivative right to reside or a person with a Zambrano right to reside, immediately before they became (whether before or after the specified date):</p> <p>(a) a relevant EEA citizen; or</p> <p>(b) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; or</p> <p>(c) a person with a derivative right to reside; or</p> <p>(d) a person with a Zambrano right to reside; or</p> <p>(e) a family member of a qualifying British citizen, and who has remained or (as the case may be) remained in any (or any combination) of those categories (including where they subsequently became a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen or with a qualifying British citizen)</p> <p>in addition, where a person relies on meeting this definition, the continuous qualifying period in which they rely on doing so must have been continuing at</p>

Term	Definition
2300 GMT on 31 December 2020	
person who is subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order	<p>a person who has satisfied the Secretary of State that, before the specified date, they:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) are under the age of 18 years; and</li> <li>(b) are subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order in favour (solely or jointly with another party) of a relevant EEA citizen or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen (who, in either case, is their 'sponsoring person' in accordance with the second sub-paragraph (b) in the entry for 'dependent relative' in this table) that: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) is recognised under the national law of the state in which it was contracted; and</li> <li>(ii) places parental responsibility on a permanent basis on the relevant EEA citizen or, as the case may be, on the qualifying British citizen (in either case, solely or jointly with another party); and</li> </ul> </li> <li>(c) have lived with the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with the qualifying British citizen) since their placement under the guardianship order; and</li> <li>(d) have created family life with the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with the qualifying British citizen); and</li> <li>(e) have a personal relationship with the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with the qualifying British citizen) that involves dependency on the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, on the qualifying British citizen) and the assumption of parental responsibility, including legal and financial responsibilities, for that person by the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by the qualifying British citizen)</li> </ul>
person with a derivative right to reside	<p>a person who has satisfied the Secretary of State by evidence provided that they are (and for the relevant period have been) or (as the case may be) for the relevant period they were:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK which began before the specified date and throughout which the following criteria are met: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) they are not an <b>exempt person</b>; and</li> <li>(ii) they are the <b>primary carer</b> of an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) of that entry in this table and, where they are also a British citizen, the EEA citizen falls within sub-paragraphs (c) and (d) of the entry for 'relevant naturalised British citizen' in this table); and</li> <li>(iii) the EEA citizen is under the age of 18 years and resides in the UK as a self-sufficient person; and</li> <li>(iv) the EEA citizen would in practice be unable to remain in the UK if the person in fact left the UK for an indefinite period; and</li> <li>(v) they are not subject to a decision made under regulation 23(6)(b), 24(1), 25(1), 26(3) or 31(1) of the EEA Regulations, unless that decision has been set aside or otherwise no longer has effect; or</li> </ul> </li> <li>(b) resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK which began before the specified date and throughout which the following criteria are met: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) they are not an exempt person; and</li> <li>(ii) they are in education in the UK; and</li> <li>(iii) any of the person's parents ("PP") is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) of that entry in this table and, where they are also a British citizen, PP falls within sub-paragraphs (c) and (d) of the entry for 'relevant naturalised British citizen' in this table) who resides or has resided in the UK; and</li> <li>(iv) both the person and PP reside or have resided in the UK at the same time and during such a period of residence PP has been a worker or self-employed person in the UK; and</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

**Term****Definition**

---

(v) they are not subject to a decision made under regulation 23(6)(b), 24(1), 25(1), 26(3) or 31(1) of the EEA Regulations, unless that decision has been set aside or otherwise no longer has effect; or

(c) resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK which began before the specified date and throughout which the following criteria are met:

(i) they are not an exempt person; and

(ii) they are the primary carer of a person who meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (b) above (“PPP”); and

(iii) PPP would in practice be unable to continue to be educated in the UK if the person in fact left the UK for an indefinite period; and

(iv) they are not subject to a decision made under regulation 23(6)(b), 24(1), 25(1), 26(3) or 31(1) of the EEA Regulations, unless that decision has been set aside or otherwise no longer has effect; or

(d) resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK which began before the specified date and throughout which the following criteria are met:

(i) they are not an exempt person; and

(ii) they are under the age of 18 years (unless they were previously granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix as a person with a derivative right to reside and were under 18 at the date of application for that leave); and

(iii) their primary carer meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a) or (c) above; and

(iv) the primary carer would in practice be prevented from residing in the UK if the person in fact left the UK for an indefinite period; and

(v) they do not have leave to enter or remain in the UK, unless this:

(aa) was granted under this Appendix; or

(bb) is in effect by virtue of section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971; or

(cc) is leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the definition of ‘specified EEA family permit case’ in Annex 1 to that Appendix; and

(vi) they are not subject to a decision made under regulation 23(6)(b), 24(1), 25(1), 26(3) or 31(1) of the EEA Regulations, unless that decision has been set aside or otherwise no longer has effect

in addition:

(a) ‘relevant period’ means here the continuous qualifying period in which the person relies on meeting this definition; and

(b) unless the applicant relies on being a person who had a derivative or Zambrano right to reside or a **relevant EEA family permit** case, the relevant period must have been continuing at 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; and

(c) where the role of primary carer is shared with another person in accordance with sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for ‘primary carer’ in this table, the reference to ‘the person’ in sub-paragraphs (a)(iv) and (c)(iii) above is to be read as ‘both primary carers’; and

(d) ‘self-sufficient person’ means a person with sufficient resources not to become a burden on the social assistance system of the UK, regardless of whether they hold comprehensive sickness insurance cover in the UK; and

(e) ‘education in the UK’ excludes nursery education but does not exclude education received before the compulsory school age where that education is equivalent to the education received at or after the compulsory school age

---

person with a  
Zambrano

a person who has satisfied the Secretary of State by evidence provided that they are (and for the relevant period have been) or (as the case may be) for the

---

Term	Definition
right to reside	<p>relevant period they were:</p> <p>(a) resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK which began before the specified date and throughout which the following criteria are met:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) they are not an exempt person; and</li> <li>(ii) they are the primary carer of a British citizen who resides in the UK; and</li> <li>(iii) the British citizen would in practice be unable to reside in the UK, the European Economic Area or Switzerland if the person in fact left the UK for an indefinite period; and</li> <li>(iv) they do not have leave to enter or remain in the UK, unless this: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(aa) was granted under this Appendix; or</li> <li>(bb) is in effect by virtue of section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971; or</li> <li>(cc) is leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the definition of ‘specified EEA family permit case’ in Annex 1 to that Appendix; and</li> </ul> </li> <li>(v) they are not subject to a decision made under regulation 23(6)(b), 24(1), 25(1), 26(3) or 31(1) of the EEA Regulations, unless that decision has been set aside or otherwise no longer has effect; or</li> </ul> <p>(b) resident for a continuous qualifying period in the UK which began before the specified date and throughout which the following criteria are met:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) they are not an exempt person; and</li> <li>(ii) they are under the age of 18 years (unless they were previously granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix as a person with a Zambrano right to reside and were under 18 at the date of application for that leave); and</li> <li>(iii) their primary carer meets the requirements of sub-paragraph (a) above; and</li> <li>(iv) the primary carer would in practice be prevented from residing in the UK if the person in fact left the UK for an indefinite period; and</li> <li>(v) they do not have leave to enter or remain in the UK, unless this: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(aa) was granted under this Appendix; or</li> <li>(bb) is in effect by virtue of section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971; or</li> <li>(cc) is leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the definition of ‘specified EEA family permit case’ in Annex 1 to that Appendix; and</li> </ul> </li> <li>(vi) they are not subject to a decision made under regulation 23(6)(b), 24(1), 25(1), 26(3) or 31(1) of the EEA Regulations, unless that decision has been set aside or otherwise no longer has effect</li> </ul> <p>in addition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) ‘relevant period’ means here the continuous qualifying period in which the person relies on meeting this definition; and</li> <li>(b) unless the applicant relies on being a person who had a derivative or Zambrano right to reside or a relevant EEA family permit case, the relevant period must have been continuing at 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; and</li> <li>(c) where the role of primary carer is shared with another person in accordance with sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for ‘primary carer’ in this table, the reference to ‘the person’ in sub-paragraph (a)(iii) above is to be read as ‘both primary carers’</li> </ul>
primary carer	<p>a person who:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) is a direct relative or legal guardian of another person (“AP”); and</li> <li>(b)(i) has primary responsibility for AP’s care; or</li> </ul>



Term	Definition
qualifying British citizen	<p>(ii) shares equally the responsibility for AP’s care with one other person, unless that other person had acquired a derivative right to reside in the UK as a result of regulation 16 of the EEA Regulations, or relied on meeting this definition in being granted the indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain they hold under this Appendix, before the person assumed equal care responsibility</p> <p>in addition, a person is not to be regarded as having responsibility for AP’s care on the sole basis of a financial contribution towards that care</p> <p>a British citizen who:</p> <p>(a) has (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period had) returned to the UK with (or ahead of) the applicant:</p> <p>(i) (where sub-paragraph (a)(ii) below does not apply) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person’s failure to meet that deadline); or</p> <p>(ii) (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(ii), (a)(iv), (a)(vii) or (a)(viii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 (or later where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person’s failure to meet that deadline); and</p> <p>(b) satisfied regulation 9(2), (3) and (4)(a) of the EEA Regulations (as the British citizen (“BC”) to whom those provisions refer):</p> <p>(i) (save where the applicant is a child as described in sub-paragraph (a)(v), (a)(vi) or (a)(vii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table who was born after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry) before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; and</p> <p>(ii) immediately before returning to the UK with (or ahead of) the applicant (who is to be treated as the family member (“F”) or, as the case may be, as the extended family member (“EFM”), to whom those provisions refer); and</p> <p>(c) was continuously resident in the UK in accordance with regulation 3 of the EEA Regulations throughout any period on which the applicant relies as being present in the UK by virtue of being a family member of a qualifying British citizen</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(i) for the avoidance of doubt, for the purposes of sub-paragraph (b) above, service as a member of HM Forces (as defined in the Armed Forces Act 2006) in a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for ‘EEA citizen’ in this table may satisfy the conditions of being a “worker” for the purposes of the EEA Regulations; and</p> <p>(ii) for the purposes of sub-paragraph (i) immediately above, sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for ‘EEA citizen’ in this table will be treated as referring also to the Sovereign Base Areas on Cyprus</p>
relevant adoption decision	<p>an adoption decision taken:</p> <p>(a) by the competent administrative authority or court in the UK or the Islands; or</p> <p>(b) by the competent administrative authority or court in a country whose adoption orders are recognised by the UK or the Islands; or</p> <p>(c) in a particular case in which that decision in another country has been recognised in the UK or the Islands as an adoption</p>

Term	Definition
relevant document	<p>(a)(i)(aa) a family permit, registration certificate, residence card, document certifying permanent residence, permanent residence card or derivative residence card issued by the UK under the EEA Regulations on the basis of an application made under the EEA Regulations before (in the case, where the applicant is not a dependent relative, of a family permit) 1 July 2021 and otherwise before the specified date (or, in any case, a letter from the Secretary of State, issued after 30 June 2021, confirming their qualification for such a document, had the route not closed after 30 June 2021); or</p> <p>(bb) (where the applicant is a family member of a relevant person of Northern Ireland and is a dependent relative or durable partner) other evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State of the same matters under this Appendix concerning the relationship and (where relevant) dependency as a document to which sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) above refers; for the purposes of this provision, where the Secretary of State is so satisfied, such evidence is deemed to be the equivalent of a document to which sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) above refers; or</p> <p>(ii) a document or other evidence equivalent to a document to which sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) above refers, and issued by the Islands under the relevant legislation there evidencing the entitlement to enter or reside in the Islands or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man; or</p> <p>(iii) a biometric residence card issued by virtue of having been granted limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix; or</p> <p>(iv) an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under or outside Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules; and</p> <p>(b) it was not subsequently revoked, or fell to be so, because the relationship or dependency had never existed or the relationship or (where relevant) dependency had ceased; and</p> <p>(c) (subject to sub-paragraphs (d) and (e) below) it has not expired or otherwise ceased to be effective, or it remained valid for the period of residence relied upon; and</p> <p>(d) for the purposes of the reference to ‘relevant document’ in the first sub-paragraph (b) of the entry for ‘dependent relative’ in this table, in sub-paragraph (b)(i) of the entry for ‘durable partner’ in this table and in sub-paragraphs (e) and (f) of the entry for ‘required evidence of family relationship’ in this table, the relevant document may have expired, where:</p> <p>(i) before it expired, the applicant applied for a further relevant document (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) or (a)(iii) above) on the basis of the same family relationship as that on which that earlier relevant document was issued; and</p> <p>(ii) the further relevant document to which sub-paragraph (d)(i) above refers was issued by the date of decision on the application under this Appendix; and</p> <p>(e) the relevant document may have expired, where:</p> <p>(i) it is a family permit (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) above) or an equivalent document or other evidence issued by the Islands (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(ii) above); and</p> <p>(ii) it expired after the specified date and before the required date; and</p> <p>(iii) the applicant arrived in the UK before 1 July 2021 and (unless they are a durable partner or dependent relative) after the specified date</p>
relevant EEA citizen (where, in respect of the	<p>(a) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this</p>



Term	Definition
<p>application under consideration, the date of application by the relevant EEA citizen or their family member is before 1 July 2021)</p>	<p>table) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a) above:</p> <p>(i) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated (or is being granted that leave under that paragraph of this Appendix or under its equivalent in the Islands); or</p> <p>(ii) would, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(c) where the applicant is a family member of a relevant naturalised British citizen, an EEA citizen in accordance with sub-paragraph (b) of that entry in this table; or</p> <p>(d) where the applicant is the family member (“F”) to whom paragraph 9 of Schedule 6 to the EEA Regulations refers and meets the criteria as F in that paragraph, an EEA citizen:</p> <p>(i) in accordance with sub-paragraph (c) of that entry in this table; and</p> <p>(ii)(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; or</p> <p>(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (d)(ii)(aa) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(e) where the applicant is a family member of a relevant person of Northern Ireland, an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (d) of that entry in this table):</p> <p>(i) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which, unless they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, began before the specified date; or</p> <p>(ii) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (e)(i) above (where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table):</p> <p>(aa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated (or is being granted that leave under that paragraph of this Appendix or under its equivalent in the Islands); or</p> <p>(bb) would, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(iii) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (e)(i) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact (where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table) that they are a British citizen, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(f) where the applicant is their family member, a <b>person exempt from immigration control</b>:</p> <p>(i) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; or</p> <p>(ii) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (f)(i) above and if they had made a valid application under this</p>

Term	Definition
relevant EEA citizen (where, in respect of the application under consideration, the date of application by the relevant EEA citizen or their family member is on or after 1 July 2021)	<p>Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(g) where the applicant is their family member, a <b>frontier worker</b></p> <p>(a)(i) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; and</p> <p>(ii) where the applicant is their family member, the EEA citizen, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) above, has been granted:</p> <p>(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated; or</p> <p>(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated; or</p> <p>(b)(i) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; and</p> <p>(ii) where the applicant is their family member, the EEA citizen, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (b)(i) above, would, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, have been granted:</p> <p>(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(c) where the applicant is a family member of a person who falls within sub-paragraphs (a), (c) and (d) of the entry for 'relevant naturalised British citizen' in this table, the person falling within those sub-paragraphs who, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted:</p> <p>(i) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(ii) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(d) where the applicant is the family member ("F") to whom paragraph 9 of Schedule 6 to the EEA Regulations refers and meets the criteria as F in that paragraph, an EEA citizen:</p> <p>(i) in accordance with sub-paragraph (c) of that entry in this table; and</p> <p>(ii) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; and</p> <p>(iii) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (d)(ii) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted:</p> <p>(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or</p> <p>(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix,</p>

**Term****Definition**

---

which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(e) where the applicant is a family member of a relevant person of Northern Ireland, an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (d) of that entry in this table):

(i) where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table:

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; and

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (e)(i)(aa) above:

(aaa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated; or

(bbb) has been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated; or

(ccc) if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(ddd) if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(ii) where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table:

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which, unless they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, began before the specified date; and

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (e)(ii)(aa) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted:

(aaa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(bbb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(f) where the applicant is their family member, a person exempt from immigration control:

(i) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; and

(ii) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (f)(i) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted:

(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(g) where the applicant is their family member, a frontier worker

in addition, notwithstanding what is said above, in relation to sub-paragraphs (a)

---

Term	Definition
relevant EEA family permit case	<p>to (f) above, it will suffice that the relevant EEA citizen is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which, unless they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, began before the specified date where the applicant:</p> <p>(a)(i) is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen or a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; and</p> <p>(ii) has completed a continuous qualifying period of five years under condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix; or</p> <p>(b)(i) is a family member of a relevant EEA citizen or a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen; and</p> <p>(ii) otherwise meets the eligibility requirements for limited leave to enter or remain under condition 1 in the table in paragraph EU14 of this Appendix; or</p> <p>(c) relies on meeting condition 1, 2 or 6 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix</p>
relevant excluded person	<p>(a) family member of a relevant EEA citizen who is:</p> <p>(i) a dependent relative or a durable partner who (in either case) arrived in the UK after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 and by 30 June 2021 with a valid EEA family permit issued under the EEA Regulations on the basis of a valid application made under the EEA Regulations before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; or</p> <p>(ii) a dependent relative or (on the basis of a valid application made under the EEA Regulations before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020) a durable partner who (in either case) arrived in the UK after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met the definition in Annex 1 to that Appendix of 'specified EEA family permit case'; or</p> <p>(b) a person with a derivative right to reside or a person with a Zambrano right to reside who (in either case) arrived in the UK after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 and by 30 June 2021 with a valid EEA family permit issued under the EEA Regulations on the basis of a valid application made under the EEA Regulations before 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; or</p> <p>(c) a person with a derivative right to reside or a person with a Zambrano right to reside who (in either case) arrived in the UK after 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020 with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met the definition in Annex 1 to that Appendix of 'specified EEA family permit case'</p>
relevant excluded person	<p>a person:</p> <p>(a) in respect of whom the Secretary of State has made a decision under Article 1F of the Refugee Convention to exclude the person from the Refugee Convention or under paragraph 339D of these Rules to exclude them from humanitarian protection; or</p> <p>(b) in respect of whom the Secretary of State has previously made a decision that they are a person to whom Article 33(2) of the Refugee Convention applies because there are reasonable grounds for regarding them as a danger to the security of the UK; or</p> <p>(c) who the Secretary of State considers to be a person in respect of whom subparagraph (a) or (b) above would apply except that:</p> <p>(i) the person has not made a protection claim; or</p>

Term	Definition
	<p>(ii) the person made a protection claim which has already been finally determined without reference to Article 1F of the Refugee Convention or paragraph 339D of these Rules; or</p> <p>(d) in respect of whom the Secretary of State has previously made a decision that they are a person to whom Article 33(2) of the Refugee Convention applies because, having been convicted by a final judgment of a particularly serious crime, they constitute a danger to the community of the UK</p>
<p>relevant naturalised British citizen</p>	<p>(a) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) of that entry in this table) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) of that entry in this table) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application;</p> <p>and in either case the person also:</p> <p>(c) comes within paragraph (b) of the definition of “EEA national” in regulation 2(1) of the EEA Regulations; and</p> <p>(d) meets the criteria contained in regulation 9A(2) or (3) as the dual national (“DN”) to whom those provisions refer (save for the requirement in regulation 4(1)(c)(ii) and (d)(ii) of the EEA Regulations for comprehensive sickness insurance cover in the UK and regardless of whether, save in conditions 5 and 6 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix and in conditions 2 and 3 in the table in paragraph EU11A, they otherwise remained a qualified person under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations after they acquired British citizenship)</p>
<p>relevant person of Northern Ireland</p>	<p>a person who:</p> <p>(a) is:</p> <p>(i) a British citizen; or</p> <p>(ii) an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iii) a British citizen and an Irish citizen; and</p> <p>(b) was born in Northern Ireland and, at the time of the person’s birth, at least one of their parents was:</p> <p>(i) a British citizen; or</p> <p>(ii) an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iii) a British citizen and an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iv) otherwise entitled to reside in Northern Ireland without any restriction on their period of residence</p>
<p>relevant sponsor</p>	<p>(a) where the date of application by a joining family member of a relevant sponsor is after the specified date and before 1 July 2021:</p> <p>(i) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date, has been granted:</p> <p>(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated (or is being granted that leave under that paragraph of this Appendix or under its equivalent in the Islands); or</p> <p>(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated (or is being granted that leave under that paragraph of</p>

**Term****Definition**

---

this Appendix or under its equivalent in the Islands); or

(ii) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table):

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; or

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(aa) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(iii) an EEA citizen in accordance with sub-paragraph (b) of that entry in this table (a relevant naturalised British citizen, in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) or (b), together with sub-paragraphs (c) and (d), of that entry in this table); or

(iv) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (d) of that entry in this table):

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which, unless they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, began before the specified date; or

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a)(iv)(aa) above (where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table):

(aaa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated (or is being granted that leave under that paragraph of this Appendix or under its equivalent in the Islands); or

(bbb) would, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(cc) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a)(iv)(aa) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact (where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table) that they are a British citizen, have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(v) a person exempt from immigration control:

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; or

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (a)(v)(aa) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(vi) a frontier worker; or

(b) where the date of application by a joining family member of a relevant sponsor is on or after 1 July 2021:

(i) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date, has been granted:

(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated; or

(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled,

---



**Term****Definition**

---

curtailed or invalidated; or

(ii) an Irish citizen who, having been resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date, would, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, have been granted:

(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(iii) a person who falls within sub-paragraphs (a), (c) and (d) of the entry for 'relevant naturalised British citizen' in this table, who, if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted:

(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(iv) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (d) of that entry in this table) who is a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table:

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date; and

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (b)(iv)(aa) above:

(aaa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated; or

(bbb) if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(ccc) has been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated; or

(ddd) if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(v) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (d) of that entry in this table) who is a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table:

(aa) resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which, unless they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, began before the specified date; and

(bb) who, having been resident in the UK and Islands as described in sub-paragraph (b)(v)(aa) above and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would, but for the fact that they are a British citizen, have been granted:

(aaa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(bbb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix,

---

**Term****Definition**

---

which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(vi) a person exempt from immigration control who, having been resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which began before the specified date and if they had made a valid application under this Appendix before 1 July 2021, would have been granted:

(aa) indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, revoked or invalidated before the date of application; or

(bb) limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3 of this Appendix, which would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated before the date of application; or

(vii) a frontier worker

in addition:

(a) save for the purposes of condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11A of this Appendix and of sub-paragraphs (a) and (b) of the entry for 'family member who has retained the right of residence' in this table, the relevant sponsor has not died; and

(b) notwithstanding what is said above, where the date of application by a joining family member of a relevant sponsor is on or after 1 July 2021, it will suffice that the relevant sponsor is or (as the case may be) was resident in the UK and Islands for a continuous qualifying period which, unless they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, began before the specified date where the applicant:

(i) on the basis of events which occurred during the period to which sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(aa) or (a)(iii)(aa) of the entry for 'required date' in this table refers, relies on being a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor, or has limited leave to enter or remain granted on that basis under paragraph EU3A of this Appendix; or  
(ii) relies on meeting condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11A of this Appendix; or

(iii)(aa) has limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3A of this Appendix; and

(bb) would have been eligible for indefinite leave to enter or remain under condition 1, 2 or 3 in the table in paragraph EU11A of this Appendix, had they made a further valid application under this Appendix (subsequently to that which led to the grant of leave to which sub-paragraph (b)(iii)(aa) immediately above refers) before the indefinite or limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU2 or (as the case may be) EU3 to their relevant sponsor lapsed or was cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated (or would have done so or been so, where the first sub-paragraph (b)(ii) above or sub-paragraph (b)(iii), (b)(iv)(bb)(bbb), (b)(iv)(bb)(ddd), (b)(v) or (b)(vi) above applies); for the purposes of this provision, the reference to continuous qualifying period in this sub-paragraph (b) will be treated as a relevant reference for the purposes of sub-paragraph (c)(v) of the entry for 'continuous qualifying period' in this table, where sub-paragraph (c)(i), (c)(ii), (c)(iii) or (c)(iv) of that entry does not apply

---

required  
application  
process

(a) (unless sub-paragraph (b) or (c) applies) the relevant on-line application form and a relevant process set out in that form for:

(i) providing the required proof of identity and nationality or (as the case may be) the required proof of entitlement to apply from outside the UK; and

(ii) providing the required biometrics; or

(b) the required paper application form where this is mandated on gov.uk and a relevant process set out in that form for:

---



Term	Definition
	<p>(i) providing the required proof of identity and nationality or (as the case may be) the required proof of entitlement to apply from outside the UK; and</p> <p>(ii) providing the required biometrics; or</p> <p>(c) a paper application form where this has been issued individually to the applicant by the Secretary of State, via the relevant process for this set out on gov.uk, and a relevant process set out in that form for:</p> <p>(i) providing the required proof of identity and nationality or (as the case may be) the required proof of entitlement to apply from outside the UK; and</p> <p>(ii) providing the required biometrics</p> <p>in addition, where a paper application form is used under sub-paragraph (b) or (c) above, it must be sent by pre-paid post or courier to the Home Office address specified on the form (where one is specified), or by e-mail to the Home Office email address specified on the form (where one is specified)</p>
required biometrics	<p>(a) a facial photograph of the applicant (within the meaning of “biometric information” in section 15 of the UK Borders Act 2007); and</p> <p>(b) (in the case of a non-EEA citizen without a <b>specified relevant document</b> making an application within the UK) the fingerprints of the applicant (also within that meaning of “biometric information”; unless, in accordance with guidance published by the Secretary of State and in force at the date of application, they are not required to provide these),</p> <p>in both cases provided in accordance with the required application process</p>
required date	<p>(a) where the applicant does not have indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix:</p> <p>(i) (where sub-paragraphs (a)(ii) to (a)(vii) below do not apply) the date of application is:</p> <p>(aa) before 1 July 2021; or</p> <p>(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person’s delay in making their application) on or after 1 July 2021; or</p> <p>(ii) (where the applicant relies on being a joining family member of a relevant sponsor and the applicant arrived in the UK on or after 1 April 2021, and where sub-paragraph (a)(iii), (a)(viii) or (a)(ix) below does not apply, or the applicant relies on being a child born in the UK on or after 1 April 2021 or adopted in the UK on or after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision, or on becoming on or after 1 April 2021 a child in the UK within the meaning of the entry for ‘child’ in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry) the date of application is:</p> <p>(aa) within three months of the date on which they arrived in the UK (or, as the case may be, of the date on which they were born in the UK, adopted in the UK or became a child in the UK within the meaning of the entry for ‘child’ in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); or</p> <p>(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person’s delay in making their application) after that deadline; or</p> <p>(iii) (where the applicant relies on being a joining family member of a relevant sponsor as described in sub-paragraph (b) of that entry in this table and the applicant arrived in the UK on or after 1 April 2021, and where sub-paragraph (a)(viii) or (a)(ix) below does not apply) the date of application is:</p>

**Term****Definition**

---

(aa) within three months of the date on which they arrived in the UK, and before 1 January 2026; or

(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(iii)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person's delay in making their application) after that deadline; or

(iv) (where the applicant relies on being a family member of a qualifying British citizen and sub-paragraph (a)(v) below does not apply) the date of application is before 9 August 2023; or

(v) (where the applicant relies on being a family member of a qualifying British citizen, and has, or as the case may be had, leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met the definition of 'family member of a qualifying British citizen' in Annex 1 to that Appendix, and that leave has, or had, not been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated) the date of application is:

(aa) before the date of expiry of that leave; or

(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(v)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person's delay in making their application) after the date of expiry of that leave; or

(vi) (where the applicant relies on being a person with a Zambrano right to reside and sub-paragraph (a)(vii) below does not apply) the date of application is before 9 August 2023; or

(vii) (where the applicant relies on being a person with a Zambrano right to reside, and has, or as the case may be had, leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules on the basis they met sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the definition of 'specified EEA family permit case' in Annex 1 to that Appendix, and that leave has, or had, not been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated) the date of application is:

(aa) before the date of expiry of that leave; or

(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(vii)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person's delay in making their application) after the date of expiry of that leave; or

(viii) (in the case of an applicant to whom the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa), (a)(ii)(aa) or (a)(iii)(aa) above applies, who has, or had, limited leave to enter or remain granted under another part of these Rules, outside the Immigration Rules or by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules, which has, or had, not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated, and the date of expiry of that leave is, or was, on or after 1 July 2021, the Secretary of State will deem that to be reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), so that the date of application is:

(aa) before the date of expiry of that leave; or

(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(viii)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person's delay in making their application) after the date of expiry of that leave; or

(ix) (in the case of an applicant to whom the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa), (a)(ii)(aa) or (a)(iii)(aa) above applies, who ceases to be exempt from immigration control in accordance with section 8(2), (3) or (4) of the Immigration Act 1971 on or after 1 July 2021, which the Secretary of State will deem to be reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), the date of application is:

---

Term	Definition
required evidence of being a relevant person of Northern Ireland	<p>(aa) within the period of 90 days beginning on the day on which they ceased to be exempt from immigration control; or</p> <p>(bb) (where the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(ix)(aa) above was not met and the Secretary of State is satisfied by information provided with the application that, at the date of application, there are reasonable grounds for the person's delay in making their application) after that deadline; or</p> <p>(b) where the applicant has, or as the case may be had, limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix, which has, or had, not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed or invalidated, the date of application is any date</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) for the avoidance of doubt, paragraph 39E of these Rules does not apply to applications made under this Appendix; and</p> <p>(b) the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) above does not apply (and the applicant therefore has to meet no requirement under sub-paragraph (a) above) where the applicant:</p> <p>(i) is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; and</p> <p>(ii) does not have indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix; and</p> <p>(iii) is not caught by the deadline in sub-paragraph (a)(ii)(aa) or (a)(iii)(aa) above; and</p> <p>(iv) does not fall within sub-paragraph (a)(viii) or (a)(ix) above</p>
required evidence of family relationship	<p>(a) the person's birth certificate showing that they were born in Northern Ireland, or their passport where this shows that they were born in Northern Ireland; and</p> <p>(b) evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that, at the time of the person's birth, at least one of their parents was:</p> <p>(i) a British citizen; or</p> <p>(ii) an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iii) a British citizen and an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iv) otherwise entitled to reside in Northern Ireland without any restriction on their period of residence</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a copy (and not the original) of a document (including by uploading this as part of the required application process), the Secretary of State can require the applicant to submit the original document where the Secretary of State has reasonable doubt as to the authenticity of the copy submitted; and</p> <p>(b) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a document which is not in English, the Secretary of State can require the applicant to provide a certified English translation of (or a Multilingual Standard Form to accompany) the document, where this is necessary for the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix</p> <p>in the case of:</p> <p>(a) a spouse without a documented right of permanent residence:</p> <p>(i) a relevant document as the spouse of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor), or a valid document of record of a marriage recognised under the law of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland or of the Islands; and</p> <p>(ii)(aa) where the marriage to the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be,</p>

## Term

## Definition

---

the relevant sponsor) was contracted after the specified date and the applicant is not the specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen, a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen or, where the applicant is the joining family member of a relevant sponsor or relies on the relevant EEA citizen being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, there is evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; or

(bb) where the marriage to the qualifying British citizen was contracted after the date and time of withdrawal, evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the date and time of withdrawal; or

(b) a civil partner without a documented right of permanent residence:

(i) a relevant document as the civil partner of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor); a valid civil partnership certificate recognised under the law of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands; or the valid overseas registration document for a relationship which is entitled to be treated as a civil partnership under the Civil Partnership Act 2004 or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands; and

(ii)(aa) where the civil partnership with the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, the relevant sponsor) was formed after the specified date and the applicant is not the specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen, a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen or, where the applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor or relies on the relevant EEA citizen being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, there is evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; or

(bb) where the civil partnership with the qualifying British citizen was formed after the date and time of withdrawal, evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the date and time of withdrawal; or

(c) a child without a documented right of permanent residence – a relevant document issued on the basis of the relevant family relationship or their **evidence of birth**, and:

(i) where the applicant is aged 21 years or over and was not previously granted limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix (or under its equivalent in the Islands) as a child, evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the requirements in sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for 'child' in this table are met; and

(ii) where, in the case of a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, the applicant is a child born after the specified date or adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision, or after the specified date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry, evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the requirements in the second sub-paragraph (c) (as set out in sub-paragraph (i), (ii) or (iii) of that sub-paragraph) or in the second sub-paragraph (d) of the entry for 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in this table are met; or

(d) a dependent parent without a documented right of permanent residence – a relevant document issued on the basis of the relevant family relationship or their evidence of birth, and, where the first sub-paragraph (b) of the entry for 'dependent parent' in this table applies, evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that (where this is not assumed) the requirement as to dependency in that sub-paragraph is met; or

(e) a durable partner:

(i) a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as

---

**Term****Definition**

---

the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) and, unless this confirms the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulation 15 of the EEA Regulations (or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man), evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the partnership remains durable at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon); or

(ii) (where the person is applying as the durable partner of a relevant sponsor (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen) and sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for 'durable partner' in this table applies) the evidence to which that sub-paragraph refers, and evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the partnership remains durable at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon); or

(f) a dependent relative:

(i) (where sub-paragraph (f)(ii) below does not apply) a relevant document as the dependent relative of their sponsoring person (in the entry for 'dependent relative' in this table) and, unless this confirms the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulation 15 of the EEA Regulations (or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man), evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the relationship and the dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) continue to exist at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon); or

(ii) (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(viii) of that entry in this table, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet the deadline to which that sub-paragraph refers) evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the relationship and the dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) existed before the specified date and continue to exist at the date of application (or did so for the period of residence relied upon)

in addition:

(a) where the eligibility requirements to be met for leave to be granted under this Appendix relate to the death of a person, the required evidence of family relationship must include their death certificate or other evidence which the Secretary of State is satisfied evidences the death; and

(b) where the applicant is a non-EEA citizen without a documented right of permanent residence, or is an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) without a documented right of permanent residence who relies on being (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period on having been) a family member of a qualifying British citizen (or, as the case may be, a family member of a relevant EEA citizen, a family member who has retained the right of residence or a joining family member of a relevant sponsor), the required evidence of family relationship must include:

(i) the following proof of identity and nationality of (as the case may be) the relevant EEA citizen, the qualifying British citizen or the relevant sponsor, of whom the applicant is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member or (as the case may be) a joining family member:

(aa) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen who is neither a relevant naturalised British citizen nor a relevant EEA citizen as described in sub-paragraph (d) of the applicable entry in this table nor relied on by the applicant as being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, in the case of a qualifying British citizen, or in the

---



## Term

## Definition

---

case of a relevant sponsor who is neither a relevant naturalised British citizen nor relied on by the applicant as being a relevant person of Northern Ireland) their valid passport; or

(bb) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen who is neither a relevant naturalised British citizen nor a relevant EEA citizen as described in sub-paragraph (d) of the applicable entry in this table nor relied on by the applicant as being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, or in the case of a relevant sponsor who is neither a relevant naturalised British citizen nor relied on by the applicant as being a relevant person of Northern Ireland) their valid national identity card or confirmation that they have been or are being granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix or limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3; or

(cc) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen who is a relevant naturalised British citizen or who is a relevant EEA citizen as described in sub-paragraph (d) of the applicable entry in this table, or in the case of a relevant sponsor who is a relevant naturalised British citizen) their valid passport or their valid national identity card as a national of a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) in the entry for 'EEA citizen' in this table, and information or evidence which is provided by the applicant, or is otherwise available to the Secretary of State, which satisfies the Secretary of State that the person is a British citizen; or

(dd) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen or a relevant sponsor who, in either case, is relied on by the applicant as being a relevant person of Northern Ireland) the **required evidence of being a relevant person of Northern Ireland**, and:

(aaa) (where they are a British citizen) information or evidence which is provided by the applicant, or is otherwise available to the Secretary of State, which satisfies the Secretary of State that the person is a British citizen; or

(bbb) (where they are an Irish citizen) their valid passport or their valid national identity card as an Irish citizen, or confirmation that they have been or are being granted indefinite leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU2 of this Appendix or limited leave to enter or remain under paragraph EU3; or

(ccc) (where they are a British citizen and an Irish citizen, and are not relied on by the applicant as being a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland) the evidence required by sub-paragraph (b)(i)(dd)(aaa) or (b)(i)(dd)(bbb) above,

unless (in any case) the Secretary of State agrees to accept alternative evidence of identity and nationality where the applicant is unable to obtain or produce the required document due to circumstances beyond their control or to compelling practical or compassionate reasons; and

(ii) evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that:

(aa) where the applicant is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member of a relevant EEA citizen, that EEA citizen is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a relevant EEA citizen as described in the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table, and is (or, as the case may be, was) such a relevant EEA citizen throughout any continuous qualifying period on which the applicant relies as being a family member of a relevant EEA citizen; or

(bb) where the applicant is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a family member of a qualifying British citizen, that British citizen is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a qualifying British citizen, and is (or, as the case may be, was) a qualifying British citizen throughout any continuous qualifying period on which the applicant relies as being a family member of a qualifying British citizen; or

(cc) where the applicant is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a joining family member of a relevant sponsor, that relevant sponsor is (or, as the case may be, for the relevant period was) a relevant sponsor, and is (or, as the case may be, was) a relevant sponsor throughout any continuous qualifying

---

Term	Definition
	<p>period on which the applicant relies as being a joining family member of a relevant sponsor; and</p> <p>(c) 'valid' here means, in respect of a document, that it is genuine and has not expired or been cancelled or invalidated; and</p> <p>(d) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a copy (and not the original) of a document (including by uploading this as part of the required application process), the Secretary of State can require the applicant to submit the original document where the Secretary of State has reasonable doubt as to the authenticity of the copy submitted; and</p> <p>(e) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a document which is not in English, the Secretary of State can require the applicant to provide a certified English translation of (or a Multilingual Standard Form to accompany) the document, where this is necessary for the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix</p>
<p>required proof of entitlement to apply from outside the UK</p>	<p>(a) in the case of an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table):</p> <p>(i) their valid passport; or</p> <p>(ii) their valid national identity card, where this contains an interoperable biometric chip,</p> <p>unless the Secretary of State agrees to accept alternative evidence of entitlement to apply from outside the UK where the applicant is unable to obtain or produce the required document due to circumstances beyond their control or to compelling practical or compassionate reasons; or</p> <p>(b) in the case of a non-EEA citizen, their valid specified relevant document,</p> <p>unless the Secretary of State agrees to accept alternative evidence of entitlement to apply from outside the UK where the applicant is unable to produce the required document due to circumstances beyond their control or to compelling practical or compassionate reasons</p> <p>in addition, 'valid' here means that the document is genuine and has not expired or been cancelled or invalidated</p>
<p>required proof of identity and nationality</p>	<p>(a) in the case of an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) making an application within the UK:</p> <p>(i) their valid passport; or</p> <p>(ii) their valid national identity card; or</p> <p>(b) in the case of a non-EEA citizen making an application within the UK:</p> <p>(i) their valid passport; or</p> <p>(ii) their valid specified relevant document; or</p> <p>(iii) their valid biometric immigration document (as defined in section 5 of the UK Borders Act 2007),</p> <p>unless (in the case of (a) or (b)) the Secretary of State agrees to accept alternative evidence of identity and nationality where the applicant is unable to obtain or produce the required document due to circumstances beyond their control or to compelling practical or compassionate reasons</p> <p>in addition, 'valid' here means that the document is genuine and has not expired or been cancelled or invalidated</p>

Term	Definition
self-employed person	<p>there is evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the person is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, either:</p> <p>(a) a self-employed person as defined in regulation 4(1) of the EEA Regulations; or</p> <p>(b) (save where sub-paragraph (b)(iv) of the entry for ‘person with a derivative right to reside’ in this table is concerned) a person who is or was no longer in self-employment but who continues or continued to be treated as a self-employed person within the meaning of “qualified person” under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations,</p> <p>irrespective, in either case, of whether the EEA Regulations apply, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period applied, to that person where the person is, or (as the case may be) was, a relevant person of Northern Ireland</p>
specified date	<p>(a) (where sub-paragraphs (b) and (c) below do not apply) 2300 GMT on 31 December 2020; or</p> <p>(b)(i) (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i), (a)(iii), (a)(v) or (a)(vi) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table) 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022; or</p> <p>(ii) (where, in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen, the Secretary of State is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person’s failure to meet the deadline for returning to the UK applicable under the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table) 2359 GMT on the date they arrived in the UK,</p> <p>in (in the case of (b)(i) or (b)(ii)) the reference to specified date in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘continuous qualifying period’ in this table, for the purposes of the references to continuous qualifying period in:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU12 of this Appendix;</li> <li>- condition 2 in the table in paragraph EU14 of this Appendix;</li> <li>- sub-paragraphs (a) and (d) of the entry for ‘family member who has retained the right of residence’ in this table; and</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘supervening event’ in this table; or</li> </ul> <p>(c) (in the case of a relevant EEA family permit case) 2359 GMT on the date they arrived in the UK, in the reference to specified date in:</p> <p>(i) sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘continuous qualifying period’ in this table, for the purposes of the references to continuous qualifying period in:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- condition 3 in the table in paragraph EU11 of this Appendix;</li> <li>- condition 1 in the table in paragraph EU14 of this Appendix;</li> <li>- sub-paragraphs (a) and (d) of the entry for ‘family member who has retained the right of residence’ in this table;</li> <li>- the entry for ‘person with a derivative right to reside’ in this table;</li> <li>- the entry for ‘person with a Zambrano right to reside’ in this table; and</li> <li>- sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘supervening event’ in this table; and</li> </ul> <p>(ii) the entries for ‘person who had a derivative or Zambrano right to reside’, ‘person with a derivative right to reside’ and ‘person with a Zambrano right to reside’ in this table</p>
specified relevant document	<p>(a) within the meaning of sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa) of the entry for ‘relevant document’ in this table, a residence card, permanent residence card or derivative residence card issued by the UK under the EEA Regulations on the basis of an application made on or after 6 April 2015; or</p> <p>(b) a biometric residence card as described in sub-paragraph (a)(iii) of the entry for ‘relevant document’ in this table</p>



Term	Definition
specified relevant person of Northern Ireland	<p>(a) the person is a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table; and</p> <p>(b) the applicant is a non-EEA citizen; and</p> <p>(c)(i)(aa) the applicant is a joining family member of a relevant sponsor where the person is their relevant sponsor; and</p> <p>(bb) the applicant has satisfied the Secretary of State by relevant information or evidence provided with the application that, due to compelling practical or compassionate reasons, it was not possible for the person to return to the UK before the specified date while the applicant remained outside the UK; or</p> <p>(ii)(aa) the applicant is a dependent relative and the person is their sponsoring person (in the entry for 'dependent relative' in this table); and</p> <p>(bb) the applicant relies, as their relevant document as the dependent relative of their sponsoring person (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(iv) of the entry for 'relevant document' in this table), on an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit granted to them under Appendix EU (Family Permit) to these Rules as a 'dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland', as defined in Annex 1 to that Appendix</p>
specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen	<p>(a) the person is the spouse or civil partner of a relevant sponsor; and</p> <p>(b) the relevant sponsor is a national of Switzerland and is not also a British citizen; and</p> <p>(c) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed after the specified date and before 1 January 2026; and</p> <p>(d)(i) (unless the applicant relies on meeting condition 1 or condition 3 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix, or on being a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant sponsor) the marriage or civil partnership continues to exist at the date of application; or</p> <p>(ii) (where the applicant relies on meeting condition 1 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix) the marriage or civil partnership existed for the relevant period; or</p> <p>(iii) (where the applicant relies on meeting condition 3 of paragraph EU11A of this Appendix) the marriage or civil partnership existed immediately before the death of the relevant sponsor</p>
spouse	<p>(a) the person is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, party to a marriage with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen or with a relevant sponsor) and the marriage is recognised under the law of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland or of the Islands; and</p> <p>(b) it is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, not a <b>marriage of convenience</b>; and</p> <p>(c) neither party has, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period had, another spouse, a civil partner or a durable partner with (in any of those circumstances) immigration status in the UK or the Islands based on that person's relationship with that party</p>
supervening event	<p>at the date of application:</p> <p>(a) the person has been absent from the UK and Islands for a period of more than five consecutive years (at any point since they last acquired the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulation 15 of the EEA Regulations, or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man, or since they last completed a continuous qualifying period of five years); or</p> <p>(b) any of the following events has occurred in respect of the person, unless it</p>

Term	Definition
	<p>has been set aside or revoked:</p> <p>(i) any decision or order to exclude or remove under regulation 23 or 32 of the EEA Regulations (or under the equivalent provisions of the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man); or</p> <p>(ii) a decision to which regulation 15(4) of the EEA Regulations otherwise refers, unless that decision arose from a previous decision under regulation 24(1) of the EEA Regulations (or the equivalent decision, subject to the equivalent qualification, under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man); or</p> <p>(iii) an exclusion decision; or</p> <p>(iv) a deportation order, other than by virtue of the EEA Regulations; or</p> <p>(v) an Islands deportation order; or</p> <p>(vi) an Islands exclusion decision</p>
<p>termination of the marriage or civil partnership</p>	<p>the date on which the order finally terminating the marriage or civil partnership is made by a court</p>
<p>the Islands</p>	<p>the Bailiwick of Guernsey, the Bailiwick of Jersey or the Isle of Man</p>
<p>the UK and Islands</p>	<p>the United Kingdom and the Islands taken together</p>
<p>valid evidence of their indefinite leave to enter or remain</p>	<p>(a) a valid biometric immigration document (as defined in section 5 of the UK Borders Act 2007), a valid stamp or endorsement in a passport (whether or not the passport has expired) or other valid document issued by the Home Office, confirming that the applicant has indefinite leave to enter or remain in the UK, which has not lapsed or been revoked or invalidated; or</p> <p>(b) the Secretary of State is otherwise satisfied from the evidence or information available to them that the applicant has indefinite leave to enter or remain in the UK or the Islands, which has not lapsed or been revoked or invalidated</p>
<p>worker</p>	<p>there is evidence which satisfies the Secretary of State that the person is, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period was, either:</p> <p>(a) a worker as defined in regulation 4(1) of the EEA Regulations; or</p> <p>(b) (save where sub-paragraph (b)(iv) of the entry for 'person with a derivative right to reside' in this table is concerned) a person who is or was no longer working but who continues or continued to be treated as a worker within the meaning of "qualified person" under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations,</p> <p>irrespective, in either case, of whether the EEA Regulations apply, or (as the case may be) for the relevant period applied, to that person where the person is, or (as the case may be) was, a relevant person of Northern Ireland</p>

**Annex 2 – Consideration of a valid application**

A2.1. A valid application made under this Appendix will be decided on the basis of:

- (a) the information and evidence provided by the applicant, including in response to any request for further information or evidence made by the Secretary of State; and
- (b) any other information or evidence made available to the Secretary of State (including from other government departments) at the date of decision.

A2.2. (1) For the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain, the Secretary of State may:

(a) request that the applicant provide further information or evidence that they meet those requirements; or

(b) invite the applicant to be interviewed by the Secretary of State in person, by telephone, by video-telecommunications link or over the internet.

(2) If the applicant purports to meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain on the basis of a relationship with another person ("P"), including where P is a qualifying British citizen or a relevant sponsor, the Secretary of State may:

(a) request that P provide information or evidence about their relationship with the applicant, their residence in the UK or, where P is a qualifying British citizen, their residence in a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for 'EEA citizen' in the table at Annex 1 to this Appendix; or

(b) invite P to be interviewed by the Secretary of State in person, by telephone, by video-telecommunications link or over the internet.

(3) If the applicant or (as the case may be) P:

(a) fails within a reasonable timeframe specified in the request to provide the information or evidence requested; or

(b) on at least two occasions, fails to comply with an invitation to attend an interview in person or with other arrangements to be interviewed,

the Secretary of State may draw any factual inferences about whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain as appear appropriate in the circumstances.

(4) The Secretary of State may decide, following the drawing of a factual inference under sub-paragraph (3), that the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain.

(5) The Secretary of State must not decide that the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to enter or remain or for limited leave to enter or remain on the sole basis that the applicant or (as the case may be) P failed on at least two occasions to comply with an invitation to be interviewed.

### **Annex 3 - Cancellation, curtailment and revocation of leave to enter or remain**

A3.1. A person's indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix must be cancelled on or before their arrival in the UK where the Secretary of State or an Immigration Officer deems the person's presence in the UK is not conducive to the public good because of conduct committed after the specified date.

A3.1A. A person's indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix must be cancelled where:

(a) The person is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, because of their conduct committed before the specified date, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act; and

(b) The Secretary of State or an Immigration Officer is satisfied that the cancellation is justified on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "indefinite leave to enter or remain or who would be granted indefinite leave to enter or remain if they made a valid application under Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph A3.1A. of Annex 3 to Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules").

A3.1B. A person's indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix must be cancelled where the person is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, because of conduct committed after the specified date, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act.

A3.2. A person's indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix may be cancelled on or before their arrival in the UK where the Secretary of State or an Immigration Officer is satisfied that it is proportionate to cancel that leave where:

(a) The cancellation is justified on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "indefinite leave to enter or remain or who would be granted indefinite leave to enter or remain if they made a valid application under Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph A3.2.(a) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"); or

(b) The cancellation is justified on grounds that, in relation to the relevant application under this Appendix, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information, representations or documents were submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation was material to the decision to grant the applicant leave to enter or remain under this Appendix.

A3.3. A person's limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix may be cancelled on or before their arrival in the UK where the Secretary of State or an Immigration Officer is satisfied that it is proportionate to cancel that leave where they cease to meet the requirements of this Appendix.

A3.4. A person's limited leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix may be curtailed where the Secretary of State is satisfied that it is proportionate to curtail that leave where:

(a) Curtailment is justified on grounds that, in relation to the relevant application under this Appendix, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information, representations or documents were submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation was material to the decision to grant the applicant leave to enter or remain under this Appendix; or

(b) Curtailment is justified on grounds that it is more likely than not that, after the specified date, the person has entered, attempted to enter or assisted another person to enter or to attempt to enter, a marriage, civil partnership or durable partnership of convenience; or

(c) The person ceases to meet the requirements of this Appendix.

A3.5 A person's indefinite leave to enter or remain granted under this Appendix may be revoked where the Secretary of State is satisfied that it is proportionate to revoke that leave where:

(a) The person is liable to deportation, but cannot be deported for legal reasons; or

(b) The indefinite leave to enter or remain was obtained by deception.

## **Appendix EU (Family Permit) (paras FP1 to A3.5, whole part)**

Appendix EU (Family Permit)

### **Appendix EU (Family Permit)**

#### **Purpose**

FP1. This Appendix sets out the basis on which a person will, if they apply under it, be granted an entry clearance:

(a) In the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit – to join a **relevant EEA citizen** or a **qualifying British citizen** in the UK or to accompany them to the UK; or

(b) In the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Travel Permit – to travel to the UK.

FP2. This Appendix has effect in connection with the granting of entry clearance for the purposes of acquiring leave to enter or remain in the UK by virtue of Appendix EU to these Rules.

### Requirements and procedure

FP3. The applicant will be granted an entry clearance under this Appendix, valid for a period of six months from the date of decision, by an entry clearance officer where:

- (a) A valid application has been made in accordance with paragraph FP4;
- (b) The applicant meets the eligibility requirements in paragraph FP6(1), (2) or (3); and
- (c) The application is not to be refused on grounds of suitability in accordance with paragraph FP7.

FP4. A valid application has been made under this Appendix where:

- (a) It has been made using the **required application process**;
- (b) The **required proof of identity and nationality** has been provided;
- (c) The **required biometrics** have been provided; and
- (d) The **date of application** is before 9 August 2023, where the applicant relies on meeting the eligibility requirements in paragraph FP6(2).

FP5. An application will be rejected as invalid where it does not meet the requirements in paragraph FP4(a) (b) and (d) and will not be considered where it does not meet the requirement in paragraph FP4(c).

FP6. (1) The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for an entry clearance to be granted under this Appendix in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit, where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that at the date of application:

- (a) The applicant is not a British citizen;
- (b) The applicant is a family member of a relevant EEA citizen;
- (c) The relevant EEA citizen is resident in the UK or will be travelling to the UK with the applicant within six months of the date of application;
- (d) The applicant will be accompanying the relevant EEA citizen to the UK (or joining them in the UK) within six months of the date of application; and
- (e) The applicant (“A”) is not the **spouse, civil partner or durable partner** of a relevant EEA citizen (“B”) where a spouse, civil partner or durable partner of A or B has been granted an entry clearance under this Appendix, immediately before or since the **specified date** held a valid document in that capacity issued under the **EEA Regulations** or has been granted leave to enter or remain in the UK in that capacity under or outside the Immigration Rules.

(2) The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for an entry clearance to be granted under this Appendix in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit, where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that at the date of application:

- (a) The applicant is not a British citizen;
- (b) The applicant is a **family member of a qualifying British citizen**;
- (c) The qualifying British citizen is resident in the UK or will be travelling to the UK with the applicant within six months of the date of application;
- (d) The applicant will be accompanying the qualifying British citizen to the UK (or joining them in the UK) within six months of the date of application; and
- (e) The applicant (“A”) is not the spouse, civil partner or durable partner of a qualifying British citizen (“B”) where a spouse, civil partner or durable partner of A or B has been granted an entry clearance under this Appendix, immediately before or since the specified date held a valid document in that capacity issued under the EEA Regulations or has

been granted leave to enter or remain in the UK in that capacity under or outside the Immigration Rules.

(3) The applicant meets the eligibility requirements for an entry clearance to be granted under this Appendix in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Travel Permit, where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that at the date of application:

(a) The applicant is a **non-EEA citizen**;

(b) The applicant has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under Appendix EU to these Rules, which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated and which is evidenced by the Home Office reference number for that grant of leave;

(c) The applicant:

(i) Has been issued with a **relevant document** by the UK under the EEA Regulations, or with a biometric residence card by virtue of having been granted leave under Appendix EU to these Rules; and

(ii) Has reported to the Home Office that that document or card has been lost or stolen or has expired; and

(d) The applicant will be travelling to the UK within six months of the date of application.

FP7. (1) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where any of the following apply at the date of decision:

(a) The applicant is subject to a **deportation order** or to a decision to make a deportation order; or

(b) The applicant is subject to an **exclusion order** or **exclusion decision**.

(2) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where the applicant's presence in the UK is deemed not to be conducive to the public good because of conduct committed after the specified date.

(2A) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where at the date of decision:

(a)(i) The applicant is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, because of their conduct committed before the specified date, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act; and

(ii) The entry clearance officer is satisfied that the refusal of the application is justified on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "who has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph FP7(2A)(a) of Appendix EU (Family Permit) to the Immigration Rules"); or

(b) The applicant is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, because of conduct committed after the specified date, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act.

(3) An application made under this Appendix will be refused on grounds of suitability where at the date of decision the applicant is subject to an **Islands deportation order**.

(3A) An application made under this Appendix may be refused on grounds of suitability where at the date of decision the applicant is subject to an **Islands exclusion decision**.

(4) An application made under this Appendix may be refused on grounds of suitability where, at the date of decision, the entry clearance officer is satisfied that:

(a) It is proportionate to refuse the application where, in relation to the application and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information,

representations or documents have been submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation is material to the decision whether or not to grant the applicant an entry clearance under this Appendix; or

(b)(i) The applicant:

(aa) Has previously been refused admission to the UK in accordance with regulation 23(1) of the EEA Regulations; or

(bb) Has previously been refused admission to the UK in accordance with regulation 12(1)(a) of the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020; or

(cc) Had indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under Appendix EU to these Rules (or limited leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under this Appendix) which was cancelled under paragraph 321B(b)(i) or 321B(b)(ii) of these Rules, under paragraph A3.3. or A3.4.(a) of Annex 3 to this Appendix or under paragraph A3.1., A3.1A., A3.1B. or A3.2.(a) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU; and

(ii) The refusal of the application is justified either:

(aa) In respect of the applicant's conduct committed before the specified date, on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "who has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph FP7(4)(b) of Appendix EU (Family Permit) to the Immigration Rules"), and it is proportionate to refuse the application; or

(bb) In respect of conduct committed after the specified date, where the applicant's presence in the UK is deemed not to be conducive to the public good.

(5) The references in this paragraph to an order or decision to which the applicant is subject do not include an order or decision which, at the date of decision on their application under this Appendix, has been set aside or revoked.

FP8. A valid application made under this Appendix which does not meet the requirements for an entry clearance to be granted will be refused.

FP8A. The applicant will be granted an entry clearance under this Appendix, in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit, where:

(a) the entry clearance officer is satisfied that the applicant is a **specified EEA family permit case**; and

(b) had the applicant made a valid application under this Appendix, it would not have been refused on grounds of suitability under paragraph FP7.

FP9. (1) Annex 1 sets out definitions which apply to this Appendix. Any provision made elsewhere in the Immigration Rules for those terms, or for other matters for which this Appendix makes provision, does not apply to an application made under this Appendix.

(2) Where this Appendix requires that a document, card or other evidence is valid (or that it remained valid for the period of residence relied upon), or has not been cancelled or invalidated or has not ceased to be effective, it does not matter that the person concerned no longer has the right to enter or reside under the EEA Regulations (or under the equivalent provision in **the Islands**), on which basis the document, card or other evidence was issued, by virtue of the revocation of those Regulations (or equivalent provision in the Islands).

FP10. Annex 2 applies to the consideration by the entry clearance officer of a valid application made under this Appendix.

FP11. Annex 3 applies in respect of the revocation of an entry clearance that was granted under this Appendix, and of the cancellation and curtailment of leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under this Appendix.

### Annex 1 - Definitions

Term	Definition
adopted child	a <b>child</b> adopted in accordance with a <b>relevant adoption decision</b>
child	<p>(a) the direct descendant under the age of 21 years of a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner; or</p> <p>(b)(i) the direct descendant aged 21 years or over of a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(ii)(aa) dependent on the relevant EEA citizen or on their spouse or civil partner: (aaa) (where sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(aa)(bbb) below does not apply) at the date of application; or (bbb) (where the date of application is after the specified date and where the applicant is not a <b>joining family member</b>) at the specified date; or (bb) dependent on the qualifying British citizen (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, at the specified date</p> <p>‘dependent’ means here that:</p> <p>(a) having regard to their financial and social conditions, or health, the applicant cannot meet their essential living needs (in whole or in part) without the financial or other material support of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(b) such support is being provided to the applicant by the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by the qualifying British citizen) or by their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(c) there is no need to determine the reasons for that dependence or for the recourse to that support</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) ‘child’ includes:</p> <p>(i) an <b>adopted child</b> of; or</p> <p>(ii) a child born through surrogacy (where recognised in UK law or Islands law) for; or</p> <p>(iii) a child in respect of whom a special guardianship order (within the meaning of section 14A(1) of the Children Act 1989) is in force appointing as their special guardian; or</p> <p>(iv) a child in respect of whom an order has been made under section 5 of the Children Act 1989 appointing as their guardian; or</p> <p>(v) a child subject to a permanence order made under section 80 of the Adoption and Children (Scotland) Act 2007 vesting parental responsibilities and parental rights in a person who is; or</p> <p>(vi) a child who has a guardian appointed under section 7 of the Children (Scotland) Act 1995, or who is living with a person pursuant to an order made under section 11 of that Act, and that guardian or other person is; or</p> <p>(vii) a child in respect of whom an order has been made under Article 159 of the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995, or in respect of whom an appointment has been made under Article 160 of that Order, appointing as their guardian a person</p>



Term	Definition
	<p>who is; or  (viii) a child who has a guardian appointed under section 12 or 14 of the Children (Guernsey and Alderney) Law 2008 or section 12 or 13 of the Children (Sark) Law 2016, or who is living in the care of a person pursuant to an order made under section 14 of the 2008 Law or section 13 of the 2016 Law, and that guardian or other person is; or  (ix) a child in respect of whom an order under Article 7 of the Children (Jersey) Law 2002 is in force appointing as their guardian; or  (x) a child in respect of whom a special guardianship order (within the meaning of section 17A of the Children and Young Persons Act 2001 of Tynwald) has been made appointing as their special guardian; or  (xi) a child in respect of whom an order has been made under section 6 or 7 of the Children and Young Persons Act 2001 of Tynwald appointing as their guardian, a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, a qualifying British citizen) or their spouse or civil partner, but 'child' does not include a child cared for by a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by a qualifying British citizen) or their spouse or civil partner solely by virtue of a formal or informal fostering arrangement; and  (b) 'direct descendant' also includes a grandchild or great-grandchild; and  (c) 'spouse or civil partner' means (as the case may be) the person described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for 'family member of a qualifying British citizen' in this table or in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table</p>
civil partner	<p>(a) the person is in a valid civil partnership (which exists under or by virtue of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands); or is in a relationship registered overseas which is entitled to be treated as a civil partnership under that Act or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands, with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen); and  (b) it is not a <b>civil partnership of convenience</b>; and  (c) neither party has another civil partner, a spouse or a durable partner with (in any of those circumstances) <b>immigration status in the UK or the Islands</b> based on that person's relationship with that party</p>
civil partnership of convenience  durable partnership of convenience  marriage of convenience	<p>a civil partnership, durable partnership or marriage entered into as a means to circumvent:  (a) any criterion the party would have to meet in order to enjoy a right to enter or reside in the UK under the EEA Regulations; or  (b) any other provision of UK immigration law or any requirement of the Immigration Rules; or  (c) any criterion the party would otherwise have to meet in order to enjoy a right to enter or reside in the UK under EU law; or  (d) any criterion the party would have to meet in order to enjoy a right to enter or reside in the Islands under Islands law</p>
date and time of withdrawal	2300 <b>GMT</b> on 31 January 2020
date of application	the date on which the relevant on-line application form is submitted on-line under the required application process

Term	Definition
dependent parent	<p>(a) the direct relative in the ascending line of a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of a qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(b) (unless sub-paragraph (c) immediately below applies):</p> <p>(i) dependent on the relevant EEA citizen or on their spouse or civil partner:</p> <p>(aa) (where sub-paragraph (b)(i)(bb) or (b)(i)(cc) below does not apply) at the date of application and (unless the relevant EEA citizen is under the age of 18 years at the date of application) that dependency is assumed; or</p> <p>(bb) (where the date of application is after the specified date and where the applicant is not a joining family member) at the specified date, and (unless the relevant EEA citizen was under the age of 18 years at the specified date) that dependency is assumed; or</p> <p>(cc) (where the date of application is after the specified date and where the applicant is a joining family member) at the date of application and (unless the relevant EEA citizen is under the age of 18 years at the date of application) that dependency is assumed where the date of application is before 1 July 2021; or</p> <p>(ii) dependent on the qualifying British citizen (or on their spouse or civil partner) at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, at the specified date, and (unless the qualifying British citizen is under the age of 18 years at the date of application or, where the date of application is after the specified date, the qualifying British citizen was under the age of 18 years at the specified date) that dependency is assumed; and</p> <p>(c) this sub-paragraph applies (and the applicant therefore has to meet no requirement as to dependency) where the spouse, civil partner or durable partner of the applicant (and with whom they reside) has been granted:</p> <p>(i) an entry clearance under this Appendix in the form of an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit as a dependent parent of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner, and that entry clearance has not been revoked or otherwise ceased to be valid; or</p> <p>(ii) indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under Appendix EU to these Rules as a dependent parent of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen or of the relevant sponsor) or of their spouse or civil partner, and that indefinite or limited leave has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated</p> <p>‘dependent’ means here that:</p> <p>(a) having regard to their financial and social conditions, or health, the applicant cannot meet their essential living needs (in whole or in part) without the financial or other material support of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(b) such support is being provided to the applicant by the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, by the qualifying British citizen) or by their spouse or civil partner; and</p> <p>(c) there is no need to determine the reasons for that dependence or for the recourse to that support</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) ‘direct relative in the ascending line’ includes:</p> <p>(i) a grandparent or great-grandparent; and</p> <p>(ii) an adoptive parent of an adopted child; and</p> <p>(b) ‘spouse or civil partner’ means (as the case may be) the person described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table or in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘family member of a relevant EEA citizen’ in this table; and</p> <p>(c) in respect of the reference in the first sub-paragraph (c) in this entry to the spouse, civil partner or durable partner of the applicant, the entry for (as the case may be) ‘spouse’, ‘civil partner’ or ‘durable partner’ in this table applies, except</p>

Term	Definition
dependent relative of a qualifying British citizen	<p>that in the applicable entry 'applicant' is to be substituted for 'relevant EEA citizen'</p> <p>the person:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a)(i) is a relative (other than a spouse, civil partner, durable partner, child or dependent parent) of a qualifying British citizen or of their spouse or civil partner; and</li> <li>(ii) is a dependant of a qualifying British citizen or of their spouse or civil partner, a member of their household or in strict need of their personal care on serious health grounds; or</li> <li>(b) is a <b>person who is subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order</b> in favour (solely or jointly with another party) of a qualifying British citizen; or</li> <li>(c) is a person under the age of 18 years who: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) is the direct descendant of the durable partner of a qualifying British citizen; or</li> <li>(ii) has been adopted by the durable partner of a qualifying British citizen, in accordance with a relevant adoption decision</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>in addition, 'spouse or civil partner' means the person described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for 'family member of a qualifying British citizen' in this table</p>
dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland	<p>the person:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a)(i) is a relative (other than a spouse, civil partner, durable partner, child or dependent parent) of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland or of their spouse or civil partner; and</li> <li>(ii) is a dependant of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland or of their spouse or civil partner, a member of their household or in strict need of their personal care on serious health grounds; or</li> <li>(b) is a person who is subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order in favour (solely or jointly with another party) of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland (substituting 'specified relevant person of Northern Ireland' for 'qualifying British citizen' in the entry for 'person who is subject to a nonadoptive legal guardianship order' in this table); or</li> <li>(c) is a person under the age of 18 years who: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) is the direct descendant of the durable partner of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland; or</li> <li>(ii) has been adopted by the durable partner of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland, in accordance with a relevant adoption decision</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>in addition, 'spouse or civil partner' means the person described in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table</p>
deportation order	<p>as the case may be:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) an order made under section 5(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 by virtue of regulation 32(3) of the EEA Regulations; or</li> <li>(b) an order made under section 5(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 by virtue of section 3(5) or section 3(6) of that Act in respect of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) conduct committed after the specified date; or</li> <li>(ii) conduct committed by the person before the specified date where the Secretary of State has decided that the deportation order is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to the person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who has indefinite leave to enter or remain</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Term	Definition
durable partner	<p>or who, but for the making of the deportation order, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules”; and for “an EEA decision” read “a deportation decision”); or</p> <p>(c) an order made under section 5(1) of the Immigration Act 1971 by virtue of regulation 15(1)(b) of the Citizens’ Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020</p> <p>in addition, for the avoidance of doubt, (b) includes a deportation order made under the Immigration Act 1971 in accordance with section 32 of the UK Borders Act 2007</p>
EEA citizen	<p>person who is:</p> <p>(a)(i) a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and</p> <p>(ii) (unless they are a <b>relevant naturalised British citizen</b>) not also a British citizen; or</p> <p>(b)(i) a national of a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) above; and</p> <p>(ii) (where the applicant meets the criteria in paragraph 9 of Schedule 6 to the EEA Regulations as the family member (“F”) to whom that paragraph refers) a British citizen within the meaning of the person (“P”) to whom that paragraph refers; or</p> <p>(c) <b>a relevant person of Northern Ireland</b></p>
EEA Regulations	<p>(a) (where relevant to something done before the specified date) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as they had effect immediately before that date); or</p> <p>(b) (where relevant to something done after the specified date and before 1 July 2021) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as, despite the revocation of those Regulations, they continued to have effect, with specified modifications, by virtue of the Citizens’ Rights (Application Deadline and Temporary Protection) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020); or</p>

Term	Definition
evidence of birth	<p>(c) (where relevant to something done on or after 1 July 2021) the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016 (as they had effect immediately before they were revoked and, where the context requires it, on the basis that those Regulations had not been revoked)</p> <p>(a) (in the case of a child) the <b>full birth certificate</b>(s) or other document(s) which the entry clearance officer is satisfied evidences that the applicant is the direct descendant of (or otherwise a child of) the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner, as described (as the case may be) in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table or in sub-paragraph (a) of the entry for ‘family member of a relevant EEA citizen’ in this table; or</p> <p>(b) (in the case of a <b>dependent parent</b>) the full birth certificate(s) or other document(s) which the entry clearance officer is satisfied evidences that the applicant is the direct relative in the ascending line of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen) or of their spouse or civil partner, as described in subparagraph (a) above</p>
exclusion decision	<p>a direction given by the Secretary of State that a person must be excluded from the UK:</p> <p>(a) in respect of conduct committed after the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) in respect of conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that the direction is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for “with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” and “has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” read “who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who, but for the making of the exclusion direction, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules”; and for “an EEA decision” read “an exclusion direction”)</p>
exclusion order	<p>an order made under regulation 23(5) of the EEA Regulations</p>
family member of a qualifying British citizen	<p>a person who has satisfied the entry clearance officer, including by the <b>required evidence of family relationship</b>, that:</p> <p>(a) they will be returning to the UK:</p> <p>(i) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person’s failure to meet that deadline), as the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:</p> <p>(aa)(aaa) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the date and time of withdrawal; or</p> <p>(bbb) the applicant was the durable partner of the qualifying British citizen before the date and time of withdrawal (the definition of ‘durable partner’ in this table being met before then rather than at the date of application) and the partnership remained durable at the date and time of withdrawal; and</p> <p>(bb)(aaa) the marriage or civil partnership continues to exist at the date of application; or</p> <p>(bbb) the entry clearance officer is satisfied that the marriage will be contracted or the civil partnership will be formed before the couple return to the UK; or</p> <p>(ii) (where sub-paragraph (a)(i)(aa)(bbb) above does not apply) as the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:</p>

## Term

## Definition

---

(aa) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed after the date and time of withdrawal and before the specified date; and

(bb) the marriage or civil partnership continues to exist at the date of application; and

(cc) the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds why they did not return to the UK with the qualifying British citizen before the specified date; or

(iii) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the durable partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:

(aa) the partnership was formed and was durable before the date and time of withdrawal; and

(bb) the partnership remains durable at the date of application; or

(iv) as the durable partner of a qualifying British citizen, and:

(aa) the partnership was formed and was durable after the date and time of withdrawal and before the specified date; and

(bb) the partnership remains durable at the date of application; and

(cc) the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds why they did not return to the UK with the qualifying British citizen before the specified date; or

(v) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the child or dependent parent of a qualifying British citizen, and the family relationship:

(aa) existed before the date and time of withdrawal (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born thereafter, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and

(bb) continues to exist at the date of application; or

(vi) before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the person's failure to meet that deadline), as the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen (as described in subparagraph (a)(i) above), and all the family relationships:

(aa) existed before the date and time of withdrawal (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born thereafter, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and

(bb) continue to exist at the date of application; or

(vii) as the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a qualifying British citizen (as described in subparagraph (a)(ii) above), and:

(aa) the family relationship of the child or dependent parent to the spouse or civil partner existed before the date and time of withdrawal (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born thereafter, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and

(bb) all the family relationships continue to exist at the date of application; and

(cc) the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds why the person did not return to the UK with the qualifying British citizen before the specified date; or

(viii) as the **dependent relative of a qualifying British citizen**, or (as the case may be) of their spouse or civil partner (as described in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) above), and:

---



**Term****Definition**

---

(aa) the family relationship and (in sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the entry for 'dependent relative of a qualifying British citizen' in this table) the person's dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) existed before the specified date and continue to exist at the date of application; and

(bb) the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds why the person did not return to the UK with the qualifying British citizen before the specified date; or

(ix) as a person who the entry clearance officer is satisfied by evidence provided by the person that they would, if they made a valid application under Appendix EU to these Rules in the UK, be granted (as the case may be) indefinite leave to remain under paragraph EU2 of that Appendix or limited leave to remain under paragraph EU3 as a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a qualifying British citizen (as defined in Annex 1 to Appendix EU); and

(b) they satisfied the conditions in regulation 9(2), (3) and (4)(a) of the EEA Regulations (as the family member ("F") to whom those provisions refer) or, as the case may be, the conditions in regulation 9(1A)(b), (2), (3) and (4)(a) of the EEA Regulations (as the extended family member ("EFM") to whom those provisions refer), in either case doing so (with the qualifying British citizen being treated as the British citizen ("BC") to whom those provisions refer):

(i) (save in the case of a child as described in sub-paragraph (a)(v), (a)(vi) or (a)(vii) above who was born after the specified date, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry) before the specified date; and

(ii) (save where the date of application is after the specified date and where those conditions concern matters relevant to the dependency referred to in sub-paragraph (b)(ii)(bb) of the entry for 'child' in this table or in sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for 'dependent parent' in this table, or save where sub-paragraph (a)(ix) above applies) at the date of application (or, in the case of the qualifying British citizen where they have returned to the UK before the applicant, immediately before their return to the UK)

in addition, where sub-paragraph (a)(ix) above applies, the requirements in paragraph FP6(2)(c) and (d) of this Appendix do not apply

---

family member of a relevant EEA citizen

a person who has satisfied the entry clearance officer, including by the required evidence of family relationship, that they are:

(a) the spouse or civil partner of a relevant EEA citizen, and:

(i)(aa) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed before the specified date; or

(bb) the applicant was the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen before the specified date (the definition of 'durable partner' in this table being met before that date rather than at the date of application) and the partnership remained durable at the specified date; and

(ii) the marriage or civil partnership continues to exist at the date of application; or

(b) the **specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen**; or

(c) the durable partner of a relevant EEA citizen, and:

(i) the partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; and

(ii) the partnership remains durable at the date of application; and

(iii) the date of application is after the specified date; and

(iv) where they were resident in the UK and Islands as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen before the specified date, the definition of 'durable partner' in this table was met before that date as well as at the date of application, and the

---

## Term

## Definition

---

partnership remained durable at the specified date; or

(d) the child or dependent parent of a relevant EEA citizen, and the family relationship:

(i) existed before the specified date (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born after that date, was adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or after that date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and

(ii) continues to exist at the date of application; or

(e) the child or dependent parent of the spouse or civil partner of a relevant EEA citizen, as described in subparagraph (a) above, and:

(i) the family relationship of the child or dependent parent to the spouse or civil partner existed before the specified date (unless, in the case of a child, the person was born after that date, was adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or after that date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry); and

(ii) all the family relationships continue to exist at the date of application; or

(f) a person who the entry clearance officer is satisfied by evidence provided by the person that they would, if they had made a valid application under Appendix EU to these Rules before 1 July 2021, have been granted (as the case may be) indefinite leave to enter under paragraph EU2 of that Appendix or limited leave to enter under paragraph EU3 and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix (and, in respect of that application, the requirements in paragraph FP6(1)(c) and (d) of this Appendix do not apply):

(i) as a family member who has retained the right of residence by virtue of a relationship with a relevant EEA citizen (as defined in Annex 1 to Appendix EU); or

(ii) on the basis that condition 6 of paragraph EU11 of Appendix EU is met; or

(g) the **dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland**

in addition, where the person is a child born after the specified date or adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision, or after the specified date they became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry (and with the references to 'parents' in subparagraph (a) below construed to include the guardian or other person to whom the order or other provision referred to in the relevant sub-paragraph of (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry relates), they meet one of the following requirements:

(a) (where sub-paragraph (b) below does not apply), one of the following requirements is met:

(i) both of their parents are a relevant EEA citizen; or

(ii) one of their parents is a relevant EEA citizen and the other is a British citizen who is not a relevant EEA citizen; or

(iii) one of their parents is a relevant EEA citizen who has sole or joint rights of custody of them, in accordance with the applicable rules of family law of the UK, of the Islands or of a country listed in subparagraph (a) of the entry for 'specified EEA citizen' in this table (including applicable rules of private international law under which rights of custody under the law of a third country are recognised in the UK, in the Islands or in a country listed in subparagraph (a) of the entry for 'specified EEA citizen' in this table, in particular as regards the best interests of the child, and without prejudice to the normal operation of such applicable rules of private international law); or

(b) where they were born after the specified date to (or adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision by or after that date became, within

---



Term	Definition
	the meaning of the entry for 'child' in this table and on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry, a child of a Swiss citizen or their spouse or civil partner (as described in the first sub-paragraph (a) in this entry), the Swiss citizen or their spouse or civil partner is a relevant EEA citizen
frontier worker	a person who: (a) is a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and (b) is not a British citizen; and (c) satisfies the Secretary of State by relevant evidence of this that they fulfil the relevant conditions of being a frontier worker set out in the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020, and that they have done so continuously since the specified date; and (d) has not been (and is not to be) refused admission to, or removed from, the UK by virtue of the Citizens' Rights (Frontier Workers) (EU Exit) Regulations 2020, and is not subject to a relevant restriction decision as defined by regulation 2 of those Regulations
full birth certificate	a birth certificate recognised in the UK or the Islands which records the name of the mother and (where registered) the father
GMT	Greenwich Mean Time
immigration status in the UK or the Islands	indefinite or limited leave to enter or remain in the UK or the Islands under or outside the relevant Immigration Rules; exemption from immigration control; the entitlement to reside in the UK or the right of permanent residence in the UK under regulations 13 to 15 of the EEA Regulations; or the entitlement to reside in the Islands or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man
Irish citizen	a person who is an Irish citizen as a matter of Irish law
Islands deportation order	a deportation order as defined in paragraph 3(6) of Schedule 4 to the Immigration Act 1971 that was made: (a) in respect of conduct committed after the specified date and has effect in relation to the person, by virtue of paragraph 3 of Schedule 4 to the Immigration Act 1971, as if it was a deportation order made under that Act; or (b) in respect of conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that the order is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to the person (except that in regulation 27 for "with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" and "has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who, but for the making of the deportation order, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a

Term	Definition
Islands exclusion decision	<p>deportation decision”)</p> <p>a direction given by the relevant Minister or other authority in the Islands that a person must be excluded from the Island concerned:</p> <p>(a) in respect of conduct committed after the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) in respect of conduct committed by the person before the specified date, where the Secretary of State is satisfied that the direction is justified on the grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the EEA Regulations, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for “with a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” and “has a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” read “who has indefinite leave to enter or remain or who, but for the making of the exclusion direction, meets the requirements of paragraph EU11, EU11A or EU12 of Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules”; and for “an EEA decision” read “an exclusion direction”)</p>
joining family member	<p>a person who is a family member of a relevant EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i)(bb), (c), (d) or (e) – together, where applicable, with the second sub-paragraph (a) or the second sub-paragraph (b) – of that entry in this table) and who (save, in the case of a child, where the person was born after the specified date, was adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or after that date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry):</p> <p>(a) was not resident in the UK and Islands at any time before the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) was resident in the UK and Islands before the specified date, and:</p> <p>(i) one of the events referred to in sub-paragraph (b)(i) or (b)(ii) in the entry for ‘continuous qualifying period’ in the table at Annex 1 to Appendix EU to these Rules has occurred, and after that event occurred they were not resident in the UK and Islands again before the specified date; or</p> <p>(ii) the event referred to in sub-paragraph (a) in the entry for ‘supervening event’ in the table at Annex 1 to Appendix EU to these Rules has occurred, and after that event occurred they were not resident in the UK and Islands again before the specified date</p>
non-EEA citizen	<p>a person who is not an <b>EEA citizen</b> and is not a British citizen</p>
person exempt from immigration control	<p>a person who:</p> <p>(a) is a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland; and</p> <p>(b) is not a British citizen; and</p> <p>(c) is exempt from immigration control in accordance with section 8(2), (3) or (4) of the Immigration Act 1971; and</p> <p>(d) the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the <b>required evidence of qualification</b>, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix</p>

Term	Definition
person who is subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order	<p>a person who has satisfied the entry clearance officer that, immediately before the specified date, they:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) are under the age of 18 years; and</li> <li>(b) are subject to a non-adoptive legal guardianship order in favour (solely or jointly with another party) of a qualifying British citizen that: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) is recognised under the national law of the state in which it was contracted; and</li> <li>(ii) places parental responsibility on a permanent basis on the qualifying British citizen (solely or jointly with another party); and</li> </ul> </li> <li>(c) have lived with the qualifying British citizen since their placement under the guardianship order; and</li> <li>(d) have created family life with the qualifying British citizen; and</li> <li>(e) have a personal relationship with the qualifying British citizen that involves dependency on the qualifying British citizen and the assumption of parental responsibility, including legal and financial responsibilities, for that person by the qualifying British citizen</li> </ul>
qualifying British citizen	<p>a British citizen who:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a)(i) (where sub-paragraph (a)(ii) or (a)(iii) below does not apply) will be returning to the UK with the applicant before 2300 GMT on 29 March 2022 (or later where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for the British citizen’s failure to meet that deadline); or</li> <li>(ii) (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(ii), (a)(iv), (a)(vii) or (a)(viii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table) will be returning to the UK with the applicant and the entry clearance officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds why the British citizen did not do so before the specified date; or</li> <li>(iii) is the qualifying British citizen referred to in sub-paragraph (a)(ix) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table; and</li> <li>(b) satisfied regulation 9(2), (3) and (4)(a) of the EEA Regulations (as the British citizen (“BC”) to whom those provisions refer, with the applicant being treated as the family member (“F”) or, as the case may be, as the extended family member (“EFM”), to whom those provisions refer): <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) (save where the applicant is a child as described in sub-paragraph (a)(v), (a)(vi) or (a)(vii) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table who was born after the specified date, was adopted thereafter in accordance with a relevant adoption decision or thereafter became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry) before the specified date; and</li> <li>(ii) (save where sub-paragraph (a)(ix) of the entry for ‘family member of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table applies) at the date of application (or, where they have returned to the UK before the applicant, immediately before their return to the UK)</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>in addition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) for the avoidance of doubt, for the purposes of sub-paragraph (b) above, service as a member of HM Forces (as defined in the Armed Forces Act 2006) in a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for ‘EEA citizen’ in this table may satisfy the conditions of being a “worker” for the purposes of the EEA Regulations; and</li> <li>(ii) for the purposes of sub-paragraph (i) immediately above, sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for ‘EEA citizen’ in this table will be treated as referring also to the Sovereign Base Areas on Cyprus</li> </ul>
relevant	a decision taken:

Term	Definition
adoption decision	<p>(a) by the competent administrative authority or court in the UK or the Islands; or</p> <p>(b) by the competent administrative authority or court in a country whose adoption orders are recognised by the UK or the Islands; or</p> <p>(c) in a particular case in which that decision in another country has been recognised in the UK or the Islands as an adoption</p>
relevant document	<p>(a) a family permit (or a letter from the Secretary of State, issued after 30 June 2021, confirming the person’s qualification for one), residence card or permanent residence card issued by the UK under the EEA Regulations (or the equivalent document or other evidence issued by the Islands under the relevant legislation there evidencing the entitlement to enter or reside in the Islands or the right of permanent residence in the Islands through the application there of section 7(1) of the Immigration Act 1988 (as it had effect before it was repealed) or under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations of the Isle of Man); and</p> <p>(b) it was not subsequently revoked, or fell to be so, because the relationship or dependency had never existed or the relationship or (where relevant) dependency had ceased; and</p> <p>(c) (in relation to an application for an EU Settlement Scheme Family Permit) it has not expired or otherwise ceased to be effective, or it remained valid for the period of residence relied upon</p>
relevant EEA citizen (where the date of application under this Appendix is before 1 July 2021)	<p>(a) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) who:</p> <p>(i) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated and which is evidenced by the Home Office reference number for that grant of leave (or by the equivalent evidence in the Islands); or</p> <p>(ii) at the date of decision on the application under this Appendix, the entry clearance officer is satisfied from the information available to them has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated; or</p> <p>(iii) the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or</p> <p>(b) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) who is a relevant naturalised British citizen; or</p> <p>(c) (where the applicant is the family member (“F”) to whom paragraph 9 of Schedule 6 to the EEA Regulations refers and meets the criteria as F in that paragraph) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (b) of that entry in this table) who the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or</p>

**Term****Definition**

(d) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (c) of that entry in this table) who:

(i) where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table:

(aa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated and which is evidenced by the Home Office reference number for that grant of leave (or by the equivalent evidence in the Islands); or

(bb) at the date of decision on the application under this Appendix, the entry clearance officer is satisfied from the information available to them has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated; or

(cc) the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(ii) where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table, the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(e) a **person exempt from immigration control**; or

(f) a **frontier worker**

in addition, references in this entry to indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules (or under its equivalent in the Islands) exclude such leave where it was granted in error.

relevant  
EEA citizen  
(where the  
date of  
application  
under this  
Appendix is  
on or after 1  
July 2021)

(a) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) who:

(i) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated and which is evidenced by the Home Office reference number for that grant of leave (or by the equivalent evidence in the Islands); or

(ii) at the date of decision on the application under this Appendix, the entry clearance officer is satisfied from the information available to them has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated; or

(iii) (in the case of an **Irish citizen** who has not been granted indefinite leave to

**Term****Definition**

---

enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules or under its equivalent in the Islands, where the applicant does not rely on that person being a relevant person of Northern Ireland) the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would have been granted such leave under that Appendix, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(iv) the applicant satisfies the entry clearance officer by relevant information and evidence provided with the application (including their valid passport or valid national identity card as an EEA citizen, which is the original document and not a copy) meets sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the definition of 'relevant EEA citizen (where, in respect of the application under consideration, the date of application by the relevant EEA citizen or their family member is on or after 1 July 2021)' in Annex 1 to Appendix EU to these Rules, such that the applicant is a 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' (as defined in Annex 1 to Appendix EU); or

(b) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table) who is a relevant naturalised British citizen; or

(c) (where the applicant is the family member ("F") to whom paragraph 9 of Schedule 6 to the EEA Regulations refers and meets the criteria as F in that paragraph) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (b) of that entry in this table) who the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(d) an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (c) of that entry in this table) who:

(i) where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table:

(aa) has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules (or under its equivalent in the Islands), which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated and which is evidenced by the Home Office reference number for that grant of leave (or by the equivalent evidence in the Islands); or

(bb) at the date of decision on the application under this Appendix, the entry clearance officer is satisfied from the information available to them has been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, which has not lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated; or

(cc) the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(ii) where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table, the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen and, where they are a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with that entry in this table, but, where applicable,

---



Term	Definition
	<p>for that fact) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or</p> <p>(e) a person exempt from immigration control; or</p> <p>(f) a frontier worker</p> <p>in addition, references in this entry to indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules (or under its equivalent in the Islands) exclude such leave where it was granted in error.</p>
<p>relevant naturalised British citizen</p>	<p>a person who is a national of: Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Republic of Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden or Switzerland, and who:</p> <p>(a) comes within paragraph (b) of the definition of “EEA national” in regulation 2(1) of the EEA Regulations; and</p> <p>(b) meets the criteria contained in regulation 9A(2) or (3) as the dual national (“DN”) to whom those provisions refer (save for the requirement in regulation 4(1)(c)(ii) and (d)(ii) of the EEA Regulations for comprehensive sickness insurance cover in the UK and regardless of whether they otherwise remained a qualified person under regulation 6 of the EEA Regulations after they acquired British citizenship); and</p> <p>(c) the entry clearance officer is satisfied, including by the required evidence of qualification, would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix</p>
<p>relevant person of Northern Ireland</p>	<p>a person who:</p> <p>(a) is:</p> <p>(i) a British citizen; or</p> <p>(ii) an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iii) a British citizen and an Irish citizen; and</p> <p>(b) was born in Northern Ireland and, at the time of the person’s birth, at least one of their parents was:</p> <p>(i) a British citizen; or</p> <p>(ii) an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iii) a British citizen and an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iv) otherwise entitled to reside in Northern Ireland without any restriction on their period of residence</p>
<p>required application process</p>	<p>the relevant on-line application form and a relevant process set out in that form for providing the required proof of identity and nationality and for providing the required biometrics</p>
<p>required</p>	<p>(a) a facial photograph of the applicant (within the meaning of “biometric information” in section 15 of the UK Borders Act 2007); and</p>

Term	Definition
biometrics	<p>(b) the fingerprints of the applicant (also within that meaning of “biometric information”; unless, in accordance with guidance published by the Secretary of State and in force at the date of application, they are not required to provide these),</p> <p>in both cases provided in accordance with the required application process</p>
required evidence of being a relevant person of Northern Ireland	<p>(a) the person’s birth certificate showing that they were born in Northern Ireland, or their passport where this shows that they were born in Northern Ireland; and</p> <p>(b) evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that, at the time of the person’s birth, at least one of their parents was:</p> <p>(i) a British citizen; or</p> <p>(ii) an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iii) a British citizen and an Irish citizen; or</p> <p>(iv) otherwise entitled to reside in Northern Ireland without any restriction on their period of residence</p> <p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a copy (and not the original) of a document (including by uploading this as part of the required application process), the entry clearance officer can require the applicant to submit the original document where the entry clearance officer has reasonable doubt as to the authenticity of the copy submitted; and</p> <p>(b) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a document which is not in English, the entry clearance officer can require the applicant to provide a certified English translation of (or a Multilingual Standard Form to accompany) the document, where this is necessary for the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for an entry clearance to be granted under this Appendix</p>
required evidence of family relationship	<p>in the case of:</p> <p>(a) a spouse:</p> <p>(i) a relevant document as the spouse of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen), or a valid document of record of a marriage recognised under the law of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland or of the Islands; and</p> <p>(ii)(aa) where the marriage to the relevant EEA citizen was contracted after the specified date and the applicant is not the specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen, a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen or, where the applicant was not resident in the UK and Islands as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen before the specified date (or there is evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the applicant was otherwise lawfully resident in the UK and Islands for the relevant period before the specified date, or the applicant is a joining family member) or where the applicant relies on the relevant EEA citizen being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, there is evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; or</p> <p>(bb) where the marriage to the qualifying British citizen was contracted after the date and time of withdrawal, evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the date and time of withdrawal; or</p> <p>(b) a civil partner:</p> <p>(i) a relevant document as the civil partner of the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, of the qualifying British citizen); a valid civil partnership certificate</p>



## Term

## Definition

---

recognised under the law of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands; or the valid overseas registration document for a relationship which is entitled to be treated as a civil partnership under the Civil Partnership Act 2004 or under any equivalent legislation in the Islands; and

(ii)(aa) where the civil partnership with the relevant EEA citizen was formed after the specified date and the applicant is not the specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen, a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen or, where the applicant was not resident in the UK and Islands as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen before the specified date (or there is evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the applicant was otherwise lawfully resident in the UK and Islands for the relevant period before the specified date, or the applicant is a joining family member) or where the applicant relies on the relevant EEA citizen being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, there is evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; or

(bb) where the civil partnership with the qualifying British citizen was formed after the date and time of withdrawal, evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the date and time of withdrawal; or

(c) a child – a relevant document issued on the basis of the relevant family relationship or their **evidence of birth**, and:

(i) where the applicant is aged 21 years or over, evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the requirements in sub-paragraph (b)(ii) of the entry for 'child' in this table are met; and

(ii) where, in the case of a family member of a relevant EEA citizen, the applicant is a child born after the specified date or adopted after that date in accordance with a relevant adoption decision, or after the specified date became a child within the meaning of that entry in this table on the basis of one of sub-paragraphs (a)(iii) to (a)(xi) of that entry, evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the requirements in the second sub-paragraph (a) or the second sub-paragraph (b) of the entry for 'family member of a relevant EEA citizen' in this table are met; or

(d) a dependent parent – a relevant document issued on the basis of the relevant family relationship or their evidence of birth and, where the first sub-paragraph (b) of the entry for 'dependent parent' in this table applies, evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that (where this is not assumed) the requirement as to dependency in that subparagraph is met; or

(e) a durable partner:

(i)(aa) (where the applicant was resident in the UK and Islands as the durable partner of a relevant EEA citizen before the specified date and is not a joining family member) a relevant document as the durable partner of the relevant EEA citizen or, where there is evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the applicant was otherwise lawfully resident in the UK and Islands for the relevant period before the specified date or where the applicant relies on the relevant EEA citizen being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership was formed and was durable before the specified date; or

(bb) (where the applicant was not resident in the UK and Islands as the durable partner of a relevant EEA citizen before the specified date, or where the applicant is a joining family member, and where sub-paragraph (e)(i)(cc) below does not apply) evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership with the relevant EEA citizen was formed and was durable before the specified date; or

(cc) evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the durable partnership with the qualifying British citizen was formed and was durable (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-

---

**Term****Definition**

---

paragraph (a)(iii) of that entry in this table) before the date and time of withdrawal or (in the case of a family member of a qualifying British citizen as described in sub-paragraph (a)(iv) of that entry in this table) before the specified date; and (ii) evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the partnership remains durable at the date of application; or

(f) a dependent relative of a qualifying British citizen – evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the family relationship and (in sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the entry for ‘dependent relative of a qualifying British citizen’ in this table) the person’s dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) existed before the specified date and continue to exist at the date of application; or

(g) a dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland – evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the family relationship and (in sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of the entry for ‘dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland’ in this table) the person’s dependency (or, as the case may be, their membership of the household or their strict need for personal care on serious health grounds) existed before the specified date and continue to exist at the date of application

in addition:

(a) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a copy (and not the original) of a document (including by uploading this as part of the required application process), the entry clearance officer can require the applicant to submit the original document where the entry clearance officer has reasonable doubt as to the authenticity of the copy submitted; and

(b) where, in order to meet the requirements of this entry, the applicant submits a document which is not in English, the entry clearance officer can require the applicant to provide a certified English translation of (or a Multilingual Standard Form to accompany) the document, where this is necessary for the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for an entry clearance to be granted under this Appendix

---

required  
evidence of  
qualification

(a) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen (or, where the date of application under this Appendix is on or after 1 July 2021, an Irish citizen) who has not been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules or under its equivalent in the Islands, where the applicant does not rely on the relevant EEA citizen (where they are an Irish citizen) being a relevant person of Northern Ireland):

(i) their passport or national identity card as an EEA citizen or, where the date of application under this Appendix is on or after 1 July 2021, as an Irish citizen, which is:

(aa) valid; and

(bb) the original document and not a copy; and

(ii) information or evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the person would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(b) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen who is a relevant naturalised British citizen or who is a relevant EEA citizen as described in sub-paragraph (c) of the applicable entry for ‘relevant EEA citizen’ in this table):

(i) their passport or national identity card as an EEA citizen, which is:

(aa) valid; and

---

## Term

## Definition

---

(bb) the original document and not a copy; and

(ii) information or evidence which is provided by the applicant, or is otherwise available to the entry clearance officer, which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the relevant EEA citizen is a British citizen; and

(iii) information or evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the person would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(c) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen who is relied on by the applicant as being a relevant person of Northern Ireland, and who, where they are a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(ii) of that entry in this table, has not been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules or under its equivalent in the Islands) the **required evidence of being a relevant person of Northern Ireland** and (where the relevant EEA citizen is relied on by the applicant as being a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland) information or evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the requirements of that entry in this table are met, and (in all cases):

(i)(aa) (where they are a British citizen) information or evidence which is provided by the applicant, or is otherwise available to the entry clearance officer, which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the person is a British citizen; or

(bb) (where they are an Irish citizen) their passport or national identity card as an Irish citizen, which is:

(aaa) valid; and

(bbb) the original document and not a copy; or

(cc) (where they are a British citizen and an Irish citizen, and are not relied on by the applicant as being a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland) the evidence required by sub-paragraph (c)(i)(aa) or (c)(i)(bb) above; and

(ii) information or evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the person would (but for the fact that they are a British citizen, where they are a British citizen in accordance with sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of the entry for 'relevant person of Northern Ireland' in this table) have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix; or

(d) (in the case of a relevant EEA citizen who is a person exempt from immigration control):

(i) their passport or national identity card as an EEA citizen, which is:

(aa) valid; and

(bb) the original document and not a copy; and

(ii) information or evidence which is provided by the applicant, or is otherwise available to the entry clearance officer, which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the relevant EEA citizen is exempt from immigration control in accordance with section 8(2), (3) or (4) of the Immigration Act 1971; and

(iii) information or evidence which satisfies the entry clearance officer that the person would have been granted indefinite leave to enter or remain or limited leave to enter or remain under (as the case may be) paragraph EU2 or EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules, if they had made a valid application under it before 1 July 2021, and that leave would not have lapsed or been cancelled, curtailed, revoked or invalidated before the date of application under this Appendix

---

Term	Definition
	<p>in addition:</p> <p>(a) 'valid' here means, in respect of a document, that it is genuine and has not expired or been cancelled or invalidated; and</p> <p>(b) where, in order to meet the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(ii), (b)(ii), (b)(iii), (c)(i)(aa), (c)(ii), (d)(ii) or (d)(iii) above, the applicant submits a copy (and not the original) of a document, the entry clearance officer can require the applicant to submit the original document where the entry clearance officer has reasonable doubt as to the authenticity of the copy submitted; and</p> <p>(c) where, in order to meet the requirements of sub-paragraph (a)(ii), (b)(ii), (b)(iii), (c)(i)(aa), (c)(ii), (d)(ii) or (d)(iii) above, the applicant submits a document which is not in English, the entry clearance officer can require the applicant to provide a certified English translation of (or a Multilingual Standard Form to accompany) the document, where this is necessary for the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for an entry clearance to be granted under this Appendix</p>
required proof of identity and nationality	<p>(a) in the case of an EEA citizen (in accordance with sub-paragraph (a) of that entry in this table):</p> <p>(i) their valid passport; or</p> <p>(ii) their valid national identity card; or</p> <p>(b) in the case of a non-EEA citizen, their valid passport,</p> <p>unless (in the case of (a) or (b)) the entry clearance officer agrees to accept alternative evidence of identity and nationality where the applicant is unable to obtain or produce the required document due to circumstances beyond their control or to compelling practical or compassionate reasons</p> <p>in addition, 'valid' here means that, at the date of application, the document is genuine and has not expired or been cancelled or invalidated</p>
specified date	2300 GMT on 31 December 2020
specified EEA family permit case	<p>a person who:</p> <p>(a) on the basis of a valid application made under the EEA Regulations before the specified date, would, had the route not closed after 30 June 2021, have been issued an EEA family permit under regulation 12 of the EEA Regulations:</p> <p>(i)(aa) as an extended family member under regulation 8; and</p> <p>(bb) where the "relevant EEA national" referred to in regulation 12(4) was resident in the UK in accordance with regulation 12(1)(a)(i) before the specified date; or</p> <p>(ii)(aa) as a person with a derivative right to reside in the UK by virtue of regulation 16(1); and</p> <p>(bb) where, pursuant to regulation 12(2), any person from whom the right to be admitted to the UK under the criteria in regulation 11(5) was derived was resident in the UK before the specified date; or</p> <p>(b) after the specified date and before 1 June 2021 was issued an EEA family permit under regulation 12 of the EEA Regulations, has contacted the Home Office to advise that they were not able to travel to the UK by 30 June 2021, and the entry clearance officer is satisfied by information or evidence provided by the person that there were compelling practical or compassionate reasons or COVID-19 related reasons why they were not able to travel to the UK by 30 June 2021; or</p> <p>(c) on or after 1 June 2021 was issued an EEA family permit under regulation 12 of the EEA Regulations with an expiry date of 30 June 2021, and has contacted the Home Office to advise that they were not able to travel to the UK by 30 June</p>

Term	Definition
	<p>2021</p> <p>in addition, there must not have been a significant change in circumstances since the date on which the person was issued an EEA family permit under regulation 12 of the EEA Regulations (or, as the case may be, since the date on which the person's appeal against the refusal of such a family permit was allowed or on which they would otherwise have been issued one, had the route not closed after 30 June 2021), such that it is not appropriate for them to be granted an entry clearance under this Appendix</p>
<p>specified relevant person of Northern Ireland</p>	<p>(a) the person is a relevant person of Northern Ireland in accordance with subparagraph (a)(i) or (a)(iii) of that entry in this table; and</p> <p>(b) the applicant is a non-EEA citizen; and</p> <p>(c)(i)(aa) the applicant meets the definition of 'joining family member of a relevant sponsor' in Annex 1 to Appendix EU to these Rules where the person is their relevant sponsor; and</p> <p>(bb) the applicant has satisfied the entry clearance officer by relevant information or evidence provided with the application that, due to compelling practical or compassionate reasons, it was not possible for the person to return to the UK before the specified date while the applicant remained outside the UK; or</p> <p>(ii)(aa) the applicant is a dependent relative of a specified relevant person of Northern Ireland; and</p> <p>(bb) the person:</p> <p>(i) is outside the UK; or</p> <p>(ii) is in the UK and has been so for a period not exceeding three months; or</p> <p>(iii) is in the UK and (were they an "EEA national" in accordance with regulation 2(1) of the EEA Regulations) they were residing in the UK in accordance with the EEA Regulations on 30 June 2021</p>
<p>specified spouse or civil partner of a Swiss citizen</p>	<p>(a) the person is the spouse or civil partner of a relevant EEA citizen (in accordance, where the date of application is before 1 July 2021, with subparagraph (a) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table or, where the date of application is on or after 1 July 2021, with subparagraph (a)(i) or (a)(ii) of the applicable entry for 'relevant EEA citizen' in this table), who is a national of Switzerland and who is not also a British citizen; and</p> <p>(b) the marriage was contracted or the civil partnership was formed after the specified date and before 1 January 2026; and</p> <p>(c) the marriage or civil partnership continues to exist at the date of application</p>
<p>spouse</p>	<p>(a) the person is party to a marriage with a relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, with a qualifying British citizen) and the marriage is recognised under the law of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland or of the Islands; and</p> <p>(b) it is not a <b>marriage of convenience</b>; and</p> <p>(c) neither party has another spouse, a civil partner or a durable partner with (in any of those circumstances) immigration status in the UK or the Islands based on that person's relationship with that party</p>
<p>the Islands</p>	<p>the Bailiwick of Guernsey, the Bailiwick of Jersey or the Isle of Man</p>

## Annex 2 - Consideration of a valid application

A2.1. A valid application made under this Appendix will be decided on the basis of:

- (a) the information and evidence provided by the applicant, including in response to any request for further information or evidence made by the entry clearance officer; and
- (b) any other information or evidence made available to the entry clearance officer (including from other government departments) at the date of decision.

A2.2. (1) For the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for entry clearance, the entry clearance officer may:

- (a) request that the applicant provide further information or evidence that they meet those requirements; or
- (b) invite the applicant to be interviewed by the entry clearance officer in person, by telephone, by video-telecommunications link or over the internet.

(2) For the purposes of deciding whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for entry clearance, the entry clearance officer may:

- (a) request that the person (“P”) on whom the applicant relies as being the relevant EEA citizen (or, as the case may be, the qualifying British citizen) with whom the applicant is in a family relationship provide information or evidence about their relationship with the applicant, their current or planned residence in the UK or (where P is a qualifying British citizen) their residence in a country listed in sub-paragraph (a)(i) of the entry for ‘EEA citizen’ in the table at Annex 1 to this Appendix; or
- (b) invite P to be interviewed by the entry clearance officer in person, by telephone, by video-telecommunications link or over the internet.

(3) If the applicant or (as the case may be) P:

- (a) fails within a reasonable timeframe specified in the request to provide the information or evidence requested; or
- (b) on at least two occasions, fails to comply with an invitation to attend an interview in person or with other arrangements to be interviewed,

the entry clearance officer may draw any factual inferences about whether the applicant meets the eligibility requirements for entry clearance as appear appropriate in the circumstances.

(4) The entry clearance officer may decide, following the drawing of a factual inference under sub-paragraph (3), that the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for entry clearance.

(5) The entry clearance officer must not decide that the applicant does not meet the eligibility requirements for entry clearance on the sole basis that the applicant or (as the case may be) P failed on at least two occasions to comply with an invitation to be interviewed.

### **Annex 3 – Revocation of entry clearance and cancellation and curtailment of leave to enter**

A3.1. A person’s entry clearance granted under this Appendix must be revoked where the person’s presence in the UK is deemed not to be conducive to the public good because of conduct committed after the specified date.

A3.1A. A person’s entry clearance granted under this Appendix must be revoked where:

- (a) The person is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, because of their conduct committed before the specified date, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act; and
- (b) The entry clearance officer is satisfied that the revocation is justified on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that in regulation 27 for “a right of permanent residence under regulation 15” read “indefinite leave to enter or remain or who would be granted indefinite leave to enter or remain if they made a valid application under Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules”; and for “an EEA decision” read “a decision under paragraph A3.1A. of Annex 3 to Appendix EU (Family Permit) to the Immigration Rules”).

A3.1B. A person’s entry clearance granted under this Appendix must be revoked where the person is an excluded person, as defined by section 8B(4) of the Immigration Act 1971, because

of conduct committed after the specified date, and the person does not fall within section 8B(5A) or 8B(5B) of that Act.

A3.2. A person's entry clearance granted under this Appendix may be revoked where the entry clearance officer is satisfied that it is proportionate to revoke that entry clearance where:

- (a) In respect of their conduct committed before the specified date, the person is subject to an exclusion decision, an exclusion order or an Islands exclusion decision; or
- (b) The revocation is justified on grounds that, in relation to the relevant application under this Appendix, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information, representations or documents were submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation was material to the decision to grant the applicant an entry clearance under this Appendix; or
- (c) Since it was granted, there has been a change in circumstances that is, or would have been, relevant to that person's eligibility for that entry clearance, such that their entry clearance ought to be revoked.

A3.3. A person's leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under this Appendix must be cancelled where, because of conduct committed after the specified date, the person's presence in the UK is deemed not to be conducive to the public good.

A3.4. A person's leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under this Appendix may be cancelled where the Secretary of State or an Immigration Officer is satisfied that it is proportionate to cancel that leave where:

- (a) The cancellation is justified on grounds of public policy, public security or public health in accordance with regulation 27 of the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016, irrespective of whether the EEA Regulations apply to that person (except that for "a right of permanent residence under regulation 15" read "indefinite leave to enter or remain or who would be granted indefinite leave to enter or remain if they made a valid application under Appendix EU to the Immigration Rules"; and for "an EEA decision" read "a decision under paragraph A3.4.(a) of Annex 3 to Appendix EU (Family Permit) to the Immigration Rules"); or
- (b) The cancellation is justified on grounds that, in relation to the relevant application under this Appendix, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information, representations or documents were submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation was material to the decision to grant the applicant an entry clearance under this Appendix; or
- (c) Since the entry clearance under this Appendix was granted, there has been a change in circumstances that is, or would have been, relevant to that person's eligibility for that entry clearance, such that their leave to enter ought to be cancelled.

A3.5. A person's leave to enter granted by virtue of having arrived in the UK with an entry clearance that was granted under this Appendix may be curtailed where the Secretary of State is satisfied that it is proportionate to curtail that leave where:

- (a) Curtailment is justified on grounds that, in relation to the relevant application under this Appendix, and whether or not to the applicant's knowledge, false or misleading information, representations or documents were submitted (including false or misleading information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); and the information, representation or documentation was material to the decision to grant the applicant an entry clearance under this Appendix; or
- (b) Curtailment is justified on grounds that it is more likely than not that, after the specified date, the person has entered, attempted to enter or assisted another person to enter or to attempt to enter, a marriage, civil partnership or durable partnership of convenience.



## Appendix FM – Family Members (whole part)

Family members

### General

#### Section GEN: General

##### Purpose

GEN.1.1. This route is for those seeking to enter or remain in the UK on the basis of their family life with a person who is a British Citizen, is settled in the UK, is in the UK with protection status (and the applicant cannot seek entry clearance or permission as their family member under Appendix Family Reunion (Protection) of these rules), is in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU, or is in the UK with limited leave as a worker or business person by virtue of either Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay or under the provisions of the relevant 1973 Immigration Rules (or Decision 1/80) that underpinned the European Community Association Agreement (ECAA) with Turkey prior to 1 January 2021. It sets out the requirements to be met and, in considering applications under this route, it reflects how, under Article 8 of the Human Rights Convention, the balance will be struck between the right to respect for private and family life and the legitimate aims of protecting national security, public safety and the economic well-being of the UK; the prevention of disorder and crime; the protection of health or morals; and the protection of the rights and freedoms of others (and in doing so also reflects the relevant public interest considerations as set out in Part 5A of the Nationality, Immigration and Asylum Act 2002). It also takes into account the need to safeguard and promote the welfare of children in the UK, in line with the Secretary of State's duty under section 55 of the Borders, Citizenship and Immigration Act 2009.

##### Definitions

GEN.1.2. For the purposes of this Appendix "partner" means-

- (i) the applicant's spouse;
- (ii) the applicant's civil partner;
- (iii) the applicant's fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner; or
- (iv) a person who has been living together with the applicant in a relationship akin to a marriage or civil partnership for at least two years prior to the date of application, unless a different meaning of partner applies elsewhere in this Appendix.

GEN.1.3. For the purposes of this Appendix

- (a) "application for leave to remain" also includes an application for variation of leave to enter or remain by a person in the UK;
- (b) references to a person being present and settled in the UK also include a person who is being admitted for settlement on the same occasion as the applicant;
- (c) references to a British Citizen in the UK also include a British Citizen who is coming to the UK with the applicant as their partner or parent;
- (d) references to a person being "in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU" mean an EEA national in the UK who holds valid limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 of Appendix EU to these Rules on the basis of meeting condition 1 in paragraph EU14 of that Appendix; and
- (e) references to a person being "in the UK with limited leave as a worker or business person under Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay" mean a person granted such leave by virtue of either Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay or under the provisions of the relevant 1973 Immigration Rules (or Decision 1/80) that underpinned the European Community Association Agreement (ECAA) with Turkey prior to 1 January 2021.

GEN.1.4. In this Appendix "specified" means specified in Appendix FM-SE, unless otherwise stated.



GEN.1.5. If the Entry Clearance Officer, or Secretary of State, has reasonable cause to doubt the genuineness of any document submitted in support of an application, and having taken reasonable steps to verify the document, is unable to verify that it is genuine, the document will be discounted for the purposes of the application.

GEN.1.6. For the purposes of paragraph E-ECP.4.1.(a); E-LTRP.4.1.(a); E-LTRP.4.1A.(a); E-ECPT. 4.1(a); E-LTRPT.5.1.(a); and E-LTRPT.5.1A.(a) the applicant must be a national of Antigua and Barbuda; Australia; the Bahamas; Barbados; Belize; the British Overseas Territories; Canada; Dominica; Grenada; Guyana; Jamaica; Malta; New Zealand; St Kitts and Nevis; St Lucia; St Vincent and the Grenadines; Trinidad and Tobago; or the United States of America.

GEN.1.7. In this Appendix references to paragraphs are to paragraphs of this Appendix unless the context otherwise requires.

GEN.1.8. Paragraphs 277-280, 289AA, 295AA and 296 of Part 8 of these Rules shall apply to this Appendix.

GEN.1.9. In this Appendix:

(a) the requirement to make a valid application will not apply when the Article 8 claim is raised:

(i) as part of an asylum claim, or as part of a further submission in person after an asylum claim has been refused;

(ii) where a migrant is in immigration detention. A migrant in immigration detention or their representative must submit any application or claim raising Article 8 to a prison officer, a prisoner custody officer, a detainee custody officer or a member of Home Office staff at the migrant's place of detention; or

(iii) in an appeal (subject to the consent of the Secretary of State where applicable); and

(b) where an application or claim raising Article 8 is made in any of the circumstances specified in paragraph GEN.1.9.(a), or is considered by the Secretary of State under paragraph A277C of these rules, the requirements of paragraphs R-LTRP.1.1.(c) and R-LTRPT.1.1.(c) are not met.

GEN.1.10. Where paragraph GEN.3.1.(2) or GEN.3.2.(3) applies, and the applicant is granted entry clearance or leave to enter or remain under, as appropriate, paragraph D-ECP.1.2., D-LTRP.1.2., D-ECC.1.1., D-LTRC.1.1., D-ECPT.1.2. or D-LTRPT.1.2., that grant of entry clearance or leave to enter or remain will be subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the decision-maker considers, with reference to paragraph GEN.1.11A., that the applicant should not be subject to such a condition.

GEN.1.11. Where entry clearance or leave to enter or remain is granted under this Appendix (and without prejudice to the specific provision that is made in this Appendix in respect of a no recourse to public funds condition), that leave may be subject to such conditions as the decision-maker considers appropriate in a particular case.

GEN.1.11A. Where entry clearance or leave to remain as a partner, child or parent is granted under D-ECP.1.2., D-LTRP.1.2., D-ECC.1.1., D-LTRC.1.1., D-ECPT.1.2. or D-LTRPT.1.2., if the decision maker is satisfied that:

(a) the applicant is destitute as defined in section 95 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999, or is at risk of imminent destitution; or

(b) there are reasons relating to the welfare of a relevant child which outweigh the considerations for imposing or maintaining the condition (treating the best interests of a relevant child as a primary consideration); or

(c) the applicant is facing exceptional circumstances affecting their income or expenditure

then the applicant will not be subject to a condition of no access to public funds. If the decision maker is not so satisfied, the applicant will be subject to a condition of no access to public funds.

GEN 1.11B. For the purposes of GEN 1.11A 'relevant child' means a person who:

(a) is under the age of 18 years at the date of application; and

(b) it is clear from the information provided by the applicant, is a child who would be affected by a decision to impose or maintain the no access to public funds condition.

GEN.1.12. In this Appendix, “decision-maker” refers, as the case may be, to the Secretary of State, an Immigration Officer or an Entry Clearance Officer.

GEN.1.13. For the purposes of paragraphs D-LTRP.1.1., D-LTRP.1.2., DILRP.1.2., D-LTRPT.1.1., D-LTRPT.1.2. and D-ILRPT.1.2. (excluding a grant of limited leave to remain as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner), where at the date of application the applicant has extant leave as a partner or parent (as applicable) granted under this Appendix, the remaining period of that extant leave up to a maximum of 28 days will be added to the period of limited leave to remain granted under that paragraph (which may therefore exceed 30 months).

GEN.1.14. Where a person aged 18 or over is granted entry clearance or limited leave to enter or remain under this Appendix, or where a person granted such entry clearance or limited leave to enter or remain will be aged 18 before that period of entry clearance or limited leave expires, the entry clearance or leave will, in addition to any other conditions which may apply, be granted subject to the conditions in Appendix ATAS of these rules.

GEN.1.15. Where, pursuant to paragraph D-ILRP.1.2., D-ILRP.1.3., D-ILRPT.1.2. or D-ILRPT.1.3., a person who has made an application for indefinite leave to remain under this Appendix does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain, but the Secretary of State believes they may qualify for limited leave to remain under this Appendix or under Appendix Private Life:

(a) the Secretary of State will instead treat the application for indefinite leave to remain as an application for limited leave to remain; and

(b) the Secretary of State will notify the applicant in writing of any requirement to pay an immigration health charge under the Immigration (Health Charge) Order 2015 in relation to that application for limited leave to remain; and

(c) if any requested immigration health charge is not paid, the application for limited leave to remain will be invalid and will not be considered and the Secretary of State will not refund any fee paid in respect of the application for indefinite leave to remain.

GEN.1.16. Where an application or claim raising Article 8 is considered under Appendix FM and EX.1. applies, the requirements of paragraphs R-LTRP.1.1.(c) and R-LTRPT.1.1.(c) are not met.

GEN.1.17. An application for settlement as a partner or parent (or the dependent child of a partner or parent) on the basis of a 10-year qualifying period for settlement must meet the requirements under Appendix Settlement Family Life (and the application for settlement will not be considered under this Appendix).

### **Leave to enter**

GEN.2.1. Subject to paragraph GEN.2.3., the requirements to be met by a person seeking leave to enter the UK under this route are that the person-

(a) must have a valid entry clearance for entry under this route; and

(b) must produce to the Immigration Officer on arrival a valid national passport or other document satisfactorily establishing their identity and nationality.

GEN.2.2. If a person does not meet the requirements of paragraph GEN.2.1. entry will be refused.

GEN.2.3.(1). Where an applicant for leave to enter the UK remains in the UK on immigration bail and the requirements of sub-paragraph (2) are met, paragraph GEN.1.10., D-LTRP.1.2., D-LTRC.1.1. or D-LTRPT.1.2. (as appropriate) will apply, as if paragraph D-LTRP.1.2., D-LTRC.1.1. or D-LTRPT.1.2. (where relevant) provided for the granting of leave to enter not leave to remain (and except that the references to leave to remain and limited leave to remain are to be read as leave to enter).

(2). The requirements of this sub-paragraph are met where:

the applicant satisfies the requirements in paragraph R-LTRP.1.1.(a), (b) and (d), paragraph R-LTRC.1.1.(a), (b) and (d) or paragraph R-LTRPT.1.1.(a), (b) and (d), as if those were requirements for leave to enter not leave to remain (and except that the references to leave to remain and indefinite leave to remain are to be read as leave to enter); or

a parent of the applicant has been granted leave to enter in accordance with this paragraph and the applicant satisfies the requirements in paragraph R-LTRC.1.1.(a), (b) and (d), as if those were requirements for leave to enter not leave to remain and as if paragraph R-LTRC.1.1.(d)(iii) referred to a parent of the applicant being or having been granted leave to enter in accordance with this paragraph (and except that the references to leave to remain are to be read as leave to enter).

### **Exceptional circumstances**

GEN.3.1.(1) Where:

- (a) the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1. (in the context of an application for limited leave to remain as a partner), E-ECC.2.1. or E-LTRC.2.1. applies, and is not met from the specified sources referred to in the relevant paragraph; and
- (b) it is evident from the information provided by the applicant that there are exceptional circumstances which could render refusal of entry clearance or leave to remain a breach of Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights, because such refusal could result in unjustifiably harsh consequences for the applicant, their partner or a relevant child; then

the decision-maker must consider whether such financial requirement is met through taking into account the sources of income, financial support or funds set out in paragraph 21A(2) of Appendix FM-SE (subject to the considerations in sub-paragraphs (3) to (8) of that paragraph).

(2) Where the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1. (in the context of an application for limited leave to remain as a partner), E-ECC.2.1. or E-LTRC.2.1. is met following consideration under sub-paragraph (1) (and provided that the other relevant requirements of the Immigration Rules are also met), the applicant will be granted entry clearance or leave to remain under, as appropriate, paragraph D-ECP.1.2., D-LTRP.1.2., D-ECC.1.1. or D-LTRC.1.1. or paragraph 315 or 316B of the Immigration Rules.

GEN.3.2.(1) Subject to sub-paragraph (4), where an application for entry clearance or leave to enter or remain made under this Appendix, or an application for leave to remain which has otherwise been considered under this Appendix, does not otherwise meet the requirements of this Appendix or Part 9 of the Rules, the decision-maker must consider whether the circumstances in sub-paragraph (2) apply.

(2) Where sub-paragraph (1) above applies, the decision-maker must consider, on the basis of the information provided by the applicant, whether there are exceptional circumstances which would render refusal of entry clearance, or leave to enter or remain, a breach of Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights, because such refusal would result in unjustifiably harsh consequences for the applicant, their partner, a relevant child or another family member whose Article 8 rights it is evident from that information would be affected by a decision to refuse the application.

(3) Where the exceptional circumstances referred to in sub-paragraph (2) above apply, the applicant will be granted entry clearance or leave to enter or remain under, as appropriate, paragraph D-ECP.1.2., DLTRP.1.2., D-ECC.1.1., D-LTRC.1.1., D-ECPT.1.2. or DLTRPT.1.2

(4) This paragraph does not apply in the context of applications made under section BPILR or DVILR.

GEN.3.3.(1) In considering an application for entry clearance or leave to enter or remain where paragraph GEN.3.1. or GEN.3.2. applies, the decision-maker must take into account, as a primary consideration, the best interests of any relevant child.

(2) In paragraphs GEN.3.1. and GEN.3.2., and this paragraph, "relevant child" means a person who:

- (a) is under the age of 18 years at the date of the application; and
- (b) it is evident from the information provided by the applicant would be affected by a decision to refuse the application.

### **Family life with a partner**

### **Section EC-P: Entry clearance as a partner**

EC-P.1.1. The requirements to be met for entry clearance as a partner are that-

- (a) the applicant must be outside the UK;
- (b) the applicant must have made a valid application for entry clearance as a partner;
- (c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-EC: Suitability–entry clearance; and
- (d) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-ECP: Eligibility for entry clearance as a partner.

### **Section S-EC: Suitability-entry clearance**

S-EC.1.1. The applicant will be refused entry clearance on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-EC.1.2. to 1.9. apply.

S-EC.1.2. The Secretary of State has personally directed that the exclusion of the applicant from the UK is conducive to the public good.

S-EC.1.3. The applicant is currently the subject of a deportation order.

S-EC.1.4. The exclusion of the applicant from the UK is conducive to the public good because they have:

- (a) been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to a period of imprisonment of at least 4 years; or
- (b) been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to a period of imprisonment of at least 12 months but less than 4 years, unless a period of 10 years has passed since the end of the sentence; or
- (c) been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to a period of imprisonment of less than 12 months, unless a period of 5 years has passed since the end of the sentence.

S-EC.1.5. The exclusion of the applicant from the UK is conducive to the public good because, for example, the applicant's conduct (including convictions which do not fall within paragraph S-EC.1.4.), character, associations, or other reasons, make it undesirable to grant them entry clearance.

S-EC.1.6. The applicant has failed without reasonable excuse to comply with a requirement to-

- (a) attend an interview;
- (b) provide information;
- (c) provide physical data; or
- (d) undergo a medical examination or provide a medical report.

S-EC.1.7. It is undesirable to grant entry clearance to the applicant for medical reasons.

S-EC.1.8. The applicant left or was removed from the UK as a condition of a caution issued in accordance with section 22 of the Criminal Justice Act 2003 less than 5 years prior to the date on which the application is decided.

S-EC.1.9. The Secretary of State considers that the applicant's parent or parent's partner poses a risk to the applicant. That person may be considered to pose a risk to the applicant if, for example, they - –

- (a) have a conviction as an adult, whether in the UK or overseas, for an offence against a child;
- (b) are a registered sex offender and have failed to comply with any notification requirements; or
- (c) are required to comply with a sexual risk order made under the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 and have failed to do so.

S-EC.2.1. The applicant will normally be refused on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-EC.2.2. to 2.5. apply.

S-EC.2.2. Whether or not to the applicant's knowledge-

(a) false information, representations or documents have been submitted in relation to the application (including false information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); or

(b) there has been a failure to disclose material facts in relation to the application.

S-EC.2.3. DELETED.

S-EC.2.4. A maintenance and accommodation undertaking has been requested or required under paragraph 35 of these Rules or otherwise and has not been provided.

S-EC.2.5. The exclusion of the applicant from the UK is conducive to the public good because:

(a) within the 12 months prior to the date on which the application is decided, the person has been convicted of or admitted an offence for which they received a non-custodial sentence or other out of court disposal that is recorded on their criminal record; or

(b) in the view of the Secretary of State:

(i) the person's offending has caused serious harm; or

(ii) the person is a persistent offender who shows a particular disregard for the law.

S-EC.3.1. The applicant may be refused on grounds of suitability if the applicant has failed to pay litigation costs awarded to the Home Office.

S-EC.3.2. The applicant may be refused on grounds of suitability if one or more relevant NHS bodies has notified the Secretary of State that the applicant has failed to pay charges in accordance with the relevant NHS regulations on charges to overseas visitors and the outstanding charges have a total value of at least £500.

### **Section E-ECP: Eligibility for entry clearance as a partner**

E-ECP.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for entry clearance as a partner all of the requirements in paragraphs E-ECP.A1.1. to 4.2. must be met.

E-ECP.A1.1. The applicant must provide a passport or other document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

#### **Relationship requirements**

E-ECP.2.1. The applicant's partner must be-

(a) a British Citizen in the UK, subject to paragraph GEN.1.3.(c); or

(b) present and settled in the UK, subject to paragraph GEN.1.3.(b); or

(c) in the UK with protection status; or

(d) in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU, in accordance with paragraph GEN 1.3.(d); or

(e) in the UK with limited leave as a worker or business person under Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay, in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(e).

E-ECP.2.2. The applicant must be aged 18 or over at the date of application.

E-ECP.2.3. The partner must be aged 18 or over at the date of application.

E-ECP.2.4. The applicant and their partner must not be within the prohibited degree of relationship.

E-ECP.2.5. The applicant and their partner must have met in person.

E-ECP.2.6. The relationship between the applicant and their partner must be genuine and subsisting.

E-ECP.2.7. If the applicant and partner are married or in a civil partnership it must be a valid marriage or civil partnership, as specified.

E-ECP.2.8. If the applicant is a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner they must be seeking entry to the UK to enable their marriage or civil partnership to take place in the United Kingdom.

E-ECP.2.9. (i) Any previous relationship of the applicant or their partner must have broken down permanently, unless it is a relationship which falls within paragraph 278(i) of these Rules; and  
(ii) If the applicant is a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner, neither the applicant nor their partner can be married to, or in a civil partnership with, another person at the date of application.

E-ECP.2.10. The applicant and partner must intend to live together permanently in the UK.

### **Financial requirements**

E-ECP.3.1. The applicant must provide specified evidence, from the sources listed in paragraph E-ECP.3.2., of-

- (a) a specified gross annual income of at least-
  - (i) £18,600;
  - (ii) an additional £3,800 for the first child; and
  - (iii) an additional £2,400 for each additional child; alone or in combination with
- (b) specified savings of-
  - (i) £16,000; and
  - (ii) additional savings of an amount equivalent to 2.5 times the amount which is the difference between the gross annual income from the sources listed in paragraph E-ECP.3.2.(a)-(d) and the total amount required under paragraph E-ECP.3.1.(a); or
- (c) the requirements in paragraph E-ECP.3.3. being met.

In this paragraph "child" means a dependent child of the applicant or the applicant's partner who is-

- (a) under the age of 18 years, or who was under the age of 18 years when they were first granted entry under this route;
- (b) applying for entry clearance as a dependant of the applicant or the applicant's partner, or is in the UK with leave as their dependant;
- (c) not a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with valid limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 or EU3A of Appendix EU to these Rules; and
- (d) not an EEA national with a right to be admitted to or reside in the UK under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016.

E-ECP.3.2. When determining whether the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP. 3.1. is met only the following sources will be taken into account-

- (a) income of the partner from specified employment or self-employment, which, in respect of a partner returning to the UK with the applicant, can include specified employment or self-employment overseas and in the UK;
- (b) specified pension income of the applicant and partner;
- (c) any specified maternity allowance or bereavement benefit received by the partner in the UK or any specified payment relating to service in HM Forces received by the applicant or partner;
- (d) other specified income of the applicant and partner; and
- (e) specified savings of the applicant and partner.

E-ECP.3.3. The requirements to be met under this paragraph are-

- (a) the applicant's partner must be receiving one or more of the following -
  - (i) disability living allowance;
  - (ii) severe disablement allowance;
  - (iii) industrial injury disablement benefit;
  - (iv) attendance allowance;
  - (v) carer's allowance;

- (vi) personal independence payment;
- (vii) Armed Forces Independence Payment or Guaranteed Income Payment under the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme;
- (viii) Constant Attendance Allowance, Mobility Supplement or War Disablement Pension under the War Pensions Scheme; or
- (ix) Police Injury Pension; and

(b) the applicant must provide evidence that their partner is able to maintain and accommodate themselves, the applicant and any dependants adequately in the UK without recourse to public funds.

E-ECP.3.4. The applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household, which the family own or occupy exclusively: accommodation will not be regarded as adequate if-

- (a) it is, or will be, overcrowded; or
- (b) it contravenes public health regulations.

### **English language requirement**

E-ECP.4.1. The applicant must provide specified evidence that they-

- (a) are a national of a majority English speaking country listed in paragraph GEN.1.6.;
- (b) have passed an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages with a provider approved by the Secretary of State;
- (c) have an academic qualification which is either a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD awarded by an educational establishment in the UK; or, if awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, is deemed by Ecctis to meet or exceed the recognised standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK, and Ecctis has confirmed that the degree was taught or researched in English to level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages or above; or
- (d) are exempt from the English language requirement under paragraph E-ECP.4.2.

E-ECP.4.2. The applicant is exempt from the English language requirement if at the date of application-

- (a) the applicant is aged 65 or over;
- (b) the applicant has a disability (physical or mental condition) which prevents the applicant from meeting the requirement; or
- (c) there are exceptional circumstances which prevent the applicant from being able to meet the requirement prior to entry to the UK.

### **Section D-ECP: Decision on application for entry clearance as a partner**

D-ECP.1.1. Except where paragraph GEN.3.1.(2) or GEN.3.2.(3) of this Appendix applies, an applicant who meets the requirements for entry clearance as a partner (other than as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) will be granted entry clearance for an initial period not exceeding 33 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 60 months in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of such entry clearance or with limited leave to remain as a partner granted under paragraph D-LTRP.1.1. (excluding in all cases any period of leave to enter or limited leave to remain as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner); or, where the applicant is a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner, the applicant will be granted entry clearance for a period not exceeding 6 months, and subject to a prohibition on employment and a condition of no recourse to public funds.

D-ECP.1.2. Where paragraph GEN.3.1.(2) or GEN.3.2.(3) of this Appendix applies, an applicant who meets the requirements for entry clearance as a partner (other than as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) will be granted entry clearance for an initial period not exceeding 33

months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the decision-maker considers, with reference to paragraph GEN.1.11A., that the applicant should not be subject to such a condition, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 120 months in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of such entry clearance or of entry clearance granted under paragraph D-ECP.1.1. or with limited leave to remain as a partner granted under paragraph D-LTRP.1.1. or D-LTRP.1.2. (excluding in all cases any period of leave to enter or limited leave to remain as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner); or, where the applicant is a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner, the applicant will be granted entry clearance for a period not exceeding 6 months, and subject to a prohibition on employment and a condition of no recourse to public funds.

D-ECP.1.3. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for entry clearance as a partner, the application will be refused.

### **Section R-LTRP: Requirements for limited leave to remain as a partner**

R-LTRP.1.1. The requirements to be met for limited leave to remain as a partner are-

- (a) the applicant and their partner must be in the UK;
- (b) the applicant must have made a valid application for limited or indefinite leave to remain as a partner; and either
- (c)
  - (i) the applicant must not fall for refusal under Section S-LTR: Suitability leave to remain; and
  - (ii) the applicant meets all of the requirements of Section E-LTRP: Eligibility for leave to remain as a partner; or
- (d)
  - (i) the applicant must not fall for refusal under Section S-LTR: Suitability leave to remain; and
  - (ii) the applicant meets the requirements of paragraphs E-LTRP.1.2-1.12. and E-LTRP.2.1-2.2.; and
  - (iii) paragraph EX.1. applies.

### **Section S-LTR: Suitability-leave to remain**

S-LTR.1.1. The applicant will be refused limited leave to remain on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-LTR.1.2. to 1.8. apply.

S-LTR.1.2. The applicant is currently the subject of a deportation order.

S-LTR.1.3. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because they have been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to imprisonment for at least 4 years.

S-LTR.1.4. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because they have been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to imprisonment for less than 4 years but at least 12 months, unless a period of 10 years has passed since the end of the sentence; or

S-LTR.1.5. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because, in the view of the Secretary of State, their offending has caused serious harm or they are a persistent offender who shows a particular disregard for the law.

S-LTR.1.6. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because their conduct (including convictions which do not fall within paragraphs S-LTR.1.3. to 1.5.), character, associations, or other reasons, make it undesirable to allow them to remain in the UK.

S-LTR.1.7. The applicant has failed without reasonable excuse to comply with a requirement to-

- (a) attend an interview;
- (b) provide information;



(c) provide physical data; or

(d) undergo a medical examination or provide a medical report.

S-LTR.1.8. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because the Secretary of State:

(a) has made a decision under Article 1F of the Refugee Convention to exclude the person from the Refugee Convention or under paragraph 339D of these Rules to exclude them from humanitarian protection; or

(b) has previously made a decision that they are a person to whom Article 33(2) of the Refugee Convention applies because there are reasonable grounds for regarding them as a danger to the security of the UK; or

(c) considers that they are a person to whom sub-paragraph (a) or (b) would apply except that (i) the person has not made a protection claim, or (ii) the person made a protection claim which has already been finally determined without reference to Article 1F of the Refugee Convention or paragraph 339D of these Rules; or

(d) has previously made a decision that they are a person to whom Article 33(2) of the Refugee Convention applies because, having been convicted by a final judgment of a particularly serious crime, they constitute a danger to the community of the UK.

S-LTR.2.1. The applicant will normally be refused on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-LTR.2.2. to 2.5. apply.

S-LTR.2.2. Whether or not to the applicant's knowledge –

(a) false information, representations or documents have been submitted in relation to the application (including false information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); or

(b) there has been a failure to disclose material facts in relation to the application.

S-LTR.2.3. DELETED.

S-LTR.2.4. A maintenance and accommodation undertaking has been requested under paragraph 35 of these Rules and has not been provided.

S-LTR.2.5. The Secretary of State has given notice to the applicant and their partner under section 50(7)(b) of the Immigration Act 2014 that one or both of them have not complied with the investigation of their proposed marriage or civil partnership.

S-LTR.3.1. When considering whether the presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good any legal or practical reasons why the applicant cannot presently be removed from the UK must be ignored.

S-LTR.4.1. The applicant may be refused on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-LTR.4.2. to S-LTR.4.5. apply.

S-LTR.4.2. The applicant has made false representations or failed to disclose any material fact in a previous application for entry clearance, leave to enter, leave to remain or a variation of leave, or in a previous human rights claim; or did so in order to obtain from the Secretary of State or a third party a document required to support such an application or claim (whether or not the application or claim was successful).

S-LTR.4.3. The applicant has previously made false representations or failed to disclose material facts for the purpose of obtaining a document from the Secretary of State that indicates that he or she has a right to reside in the United Kingdom.

S-LTR.4.4. The applicant has failed to pay litigation costs awarded to the Home Office.

S-LTR.4.5. One or more relevant NHS bodies has notified the Secretary of State that the applicant has failed to pay charges in accordance with the relevant NHS regulations on charges to overseas visitors and the outstanding charges have a total value of at least £500.

**Section E-LTRP: Eligibility for limited leave to remain as a partner**

E-LTRP.1.1. To qualify for limited leave to remain as a partner all of the requirements of paragraphs E-LTRP.1.2. to 4.2. must be met.

### **Relationship requirements**

E-LTRP.1.2. The applicant's partner must be-

- (a) a British Citizen in the UK;
- (b) present and settled in the UK;
- (c) in the UK with protection status;
- (d) in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU, in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d); or
- (e) in the UK with limited leave as a worker or business person under Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay, in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(e).

E-LTRP.1.3. The applicant must be aged 18 or over at the date of application.

E-LTRP.1.4. The partner must be aged 18 or over at the date of application.

E-LTRP.1.5. The applicant and their partner must not be within the prohibited degree of relationship.

E-LTRP.1.6. The applicant and their partner must have met in person.

E-LTRP.1.7. The relationship between the applicant and their partner must be genuine and subsisting.

E-LTRP.1.8. If the applicant and partner are married or in a civil partnership it must be a valid marriage or civil partnership, as specified.

E-LTRP.1.9. Any previous relationship of the applicant or their partner must have broken down permanently, unless it is a relationship which falls within paragraph 278(i) of these Rules.

E-LTRP.1.10. The applicant and their partner must intend to live together permanently in the UK and, in any application for further leave to remain as a partner (except where the applicant is in the UK as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) and in any application for indefinite leave to remain as a partner, the applicant must provide evidence that, since entry clearance as a partner was granted under paragraph D-ECP1.1. or since the last grant of limited leave to remain as a partner, the applicant and their partner have lived together in the UK or there is good reason, consistent with a continuing intention to live together permanently in the UK, for any period in which they have not done so.

E-LTRP.1.11. If the applicant is in the UK with leave as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner and the marriage or civil partnership did not take place during that period of leave, there must be good reason why and evidence that it will take place within the next 6 months.

E-LTRP.1.12. The applicant's partner cannot be the applicant's fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner, unless the applicant was granted entry clearance as that person's fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner.

### **Immigration status requirements**

E-LTRP.2.1. The applicant must not be in the UK-

- (a) as a visitor; or
- (b) with valid leave granted for a period of 6 months or less, unless that leave is as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner, or was granted pending the outcome of family court or divorce proceedings

E-LTRP.2.2. The applicant must not be in the UK –

(a) on immigration bail, unless:

- (i) the Secretary of State is satisfied that the applicant arrived in the UK more than 6 months prior to the date of application; and
- (ii) paragraph EX.1. applies; or

(b) in breach of immigration laws (except that, where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies, any current period of overstaying will be disregarded), unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

## Financial requirements

E-LTRP.3.1. The applicant must provide specified evidence, from the sources listed in paragraph E-LTRP.3.2., of-

- (a) a specified gross annual income of at least-
  - (i) £18,600;
  - (ii) an additional £3,800 for the first child; and
  - (iii) an additional £2,400 for each additional child; alone or in combination with
- (b) specified savings of-
  - (i) £16,000; and
  - (ii) additional savings of an amount equivalent to 2.5 times the amount which is the difference between the gross annual income from the sources listed in paragraph E-LTRP.3.2.(a)-(f) and the total amount required under paragraph E-LTRP.3.1.(a); or
- (c) the requirements in paragraph E-LTRP.3.3.being met, unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

In this paragraph “child” means a dependent child of the applicant or the applicant’s partner who is-

- (a) under the age of 18 years, or who was under the age of 18 years when they were first granted entry under this route;
- (b) applying for entry clearance or leave to remain as a dependant of the applicant or the applicant’s partner, or is in the UK with leave as their dependant;
- (c) not a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with valid limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 or EU3A of Appendix EU to these Rules; and
- (d) not an EEA national with a right to be admitted to or reside in the UK under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016.

E-LTRP.3.2. When determining whether the financial requirement in paragraph E-LTRP. 3.1. is met only the following sources may be taken into account-

- (a) income of the partner from specified employment or self-employment;
- (b) income of the applicant from specified employment or self-employment unless they are working illegally;
- (c) specified pension income of the applicant and partner;
- (d) any specified maternity allowance or bereavement benefit received by the applicant and partner in the UK or any specified payment relating to service in HM Forces received by the applicant or partner;
- (e) other specified income of the applicant and partner;
- (f) income from the sources at (b), (d) or (e) of a dependent child of the applicant or of the applicant’s partner under paragraph E-LTRP.3.1. who is aged 18 years or over; and
- (g) specified savings of the applicant, partner and a dependent child of the applicant or of the applicant’s partner under paragraph E-LTRP.3.1. who is aged 18 years or over.

E-LTRP.3.3. The requirements to meet this paragraph are-

- (a) the applicant’s partner must be receiving one or more of the following -
  - (i) disability living allowance;
  - (ii) severe disablement allowance;
  - (iii) industrial injury disablement benefit;
  - (iv) attendance allowance;
  - (v) carer’s allowance;
  - (vi) personal independence payment;

(vii) Armed Forces Independence Payment or Guaranteed Income Payment under the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme;

(viii) Constant Attendance Allowance, Mobility Supplement or War Disablement Pension under the War Pensions Scheme; or

(ix) Police Injury Pension; and

(b) the applicant must provide evidence that their partner is able to maintain and accommodate themselves, the applicant and any dependants adequately in the UK without recourse to public funds.

E-LTRP.3.4. The applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household, which the family own or occupy exclusively, unless paragraph EX.1. applies: accommodation will not be regarded as adequate if-

(a) it is, or will be, overcrowded; or

(b) it contravenes public health regulations.

### **English language requirement**

E-LTRP.4.1. If the applicant has not met the requirement in a previous application for entry clearance or leave to remain as a partner or parent, the applicant must provide specified evidence that they-

(a) are a national of a majority English speaking country listed in paragraph GEN.1.6.;

(b) have passed an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages with a provider approved by the Secretary of State;

(c) have an academic qualification which is either a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD awarded by an educational establishment in the UK; or, if awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, is deemed by Ecctis to meet or exceed the recognised standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK, and Ecctis has confirmed that the degree was taught or researched in English to level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages or above; or

(d) are exempt from the English language requirement under paragraph E-LTRP.4.2.;

unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

E-LTRP.4.1A. Where the applicant:

(i) in a previous application for entry clearance or leave to remain as a partner or parent, met the English language requirement in paragraph E-ECP.4.1.(b), E-LTRP.4.1.(b), E-ECPT.4.1.(b) or E-LTRPT.5.1.(b) on the basis that they had passed an English language test in speaking and listening at level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages;

(ii) was granted entry clearance or leave to remain as a partner or parent; and

(iii) now seeks further leave to remain as a partner after 30 months in the UK with leave as a partner; then, the applicant must provide specified evidence that they:

(a) are a national of a majority English speaking country listed in paragraph GEN.1.6.;

(b) have passed an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A2 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages with a provider approved by the Secretary of State;

(c) have an academic qualification which is either a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD awarded by an educational establishment in the UK; or, if awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, is deemed by Ecctis to meet or exceed the recognised standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK, and Ecctis has confirmed that the degree was taught or researched in English to level A2 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages or above; or

(d) are exempt from the English language requirement under paragraph E-LTRP.4.2.;

unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

E-LTRP.4.2. The applicant is exempt from the English language requirement in paragraph E-LTRP.4.1. or E-LTRP.4.1A. if at the date of application-

(a) the applicant is aged 65 or over;

(b) the applicant has a disability (physical or mental condition) which prevents the applicant from meeting the requirement; or

(c) there are exceptional circumstances which prevent the applicant from being able to meet the requirement.

**Section D-LTRP: Decision on application for limited leave to remain as a partner**

D-LTRP.1.1. If the applicant meets the requirements in paragraph R-LTRP.1.1.(a) to (c) for limited leave to remain as a partner the applicant will be granted limited leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 60 months with such leave or in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of entry clearance granted under paragraph D-ECP.1.1. (excluding in all cases any period of leave to enter or limited leave to remain as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner); or, if paragraph E-LTRP.1.11. applies, the applicant will be granted limited leave for a period not exceeding 6 months and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds and a prohibition on employment.

D-LTRP.1.2. If the applicant meets the requirements in paragraph R-LTRP.1.1.(a), (b) and (d) for limited leave to remain as a partner, or paragraph GEN.3.1.(2) or GEN.3.2.(3) applies to an applicant for leave to remain as a partner, the applicant will be granted leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the decision-maker considers, with reference to paragraph GEN.1.11A., that the applicant should not be subject to such a condition, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 120 months in the UK with such leave, with limited leave to remain as a partner granted under paragraph D-LTRP.1.1., or in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of entry clearance as a partner granted under paragraph D-ECP1.1. or D-ECP.1.2. (excluding in all cases any period of leave to enter or limited leave to remain as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner); or, if paragraph E-LTRP.1.11. applies, the applicant will be granted limited leave for a period not exceeding 6 months and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds and a prohibition on employment.

D-LTRP.1.3. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for limited leave to remain as a partner the application will be refused.

**Section R-ILRP: Requirements for indefinite leave to remain (settlement) as a partner**

R-ILRP.1.1. The requirements to be met for indefinite leave to remain as a partner are that-

(a) the applicant and their partner must be in the UK;

(b) the applicant must have made a valid application for indefinite leave to remain as a partner;

(c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-ILR: Suitability for indefinite leave to remain; and

(d) deleted

(e) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-ILRP: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a partner.

**Section S-ILR: Suitability for indefinite leave to remain**

S-ILR.1.1. The applicant will be refused indefinite leave to remain on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-ILR.1.2. to 1.10. apply.

S-ILR.1.2. The applicant is currently the subject of a deportation order.

S-ILR.1.3. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because they have been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to imprisonment for at least 4 years.

S-ILR.1.4. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because they have been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to imprisonment for less than 4 years but at least 12 months, unless a period of 15 years has passed since the end of the sentence.

S-ILR.1.5. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because they have been convicted of an offence for which they have been sentenced to imprisonment for less than 12 months, unless a period of 7 years has passed since the end of the sentence.

S-ILR.1.6. The applicant has, within the 24 months prior to the date on which the application is decided, been convicted of or admitted an offence for which they received a non-custodial sentence or other out of court disposal that is recorded on their criminal record.

S-ILR.1.7. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because, in the view of the Secretary of State, their offending has caused serious harm or they are a persistent offender who shows a particular disregard for the law.

S-ILR.1.8. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because their conduct (including convictions which do not fall within paragraphs S-ILR.1.3. to 1.6.), character, associations, or other reasons, make it undesirable to allow them to remain in the UK.

S-ILR.1.9. The applicant has failed without reasonable excuse to comply with a requirement to-

- (a) attend an interview;
- (b) provide information;
- (c) provide physical data; or
- (d) undergo a medical examination or provide a medical report.

S-ILR.1.10. The presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good because the Secretary of State:

- (a) has made a decision under Article 1F of the Refugee Convention to exclude the person from the Refugee Convention or under paragraph 339D of these Rules to exclude them from humanitarian protection; or
- (b) has previously made a decision that they are a person to whom Article 33(2) of the Refugee Convention applies because there are reasonable grounds for regarding them as a danger to the security of the UK; or
- (c) considers that they are a person to whom sub-paragraph (a) or (b) would apply except that (i) the person has not made a protection claim, or (ii) the person made a protection claim which has already been finally determined without reference to Article 1F of the Refugee Convention or paragraph 339D of these Rules; or
- (d) has previously made a decision that they are a person to whom Article 33(2) of the Refugee Convention applies because, having been convicted by a final judgment of a particularly serious crime, they constitute a danger to the community of the UK.

S-ILR.2.1. The applicant will normally be refused on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-ILR.2.2. to 2.4. apply.

S-ILR.2.2. Whether or not to the applicant's knowledge –

- (a) false information, representations or documents have been submitted in relation to the application (including false information submitted to any person to obtain a document used in support of the application); or
- (b) there has been a failure to disclose material facts in relation to the application.

S-ILR.2.3. DELETED.

S-ILR.2.4. A maintenance and accommodation undertaking has been requested under paragraph 35 of these Rules and has not been provided.

S-ILR.3.1. When considering whether the presence of the applicant in the UK is not conducive to the public good, any legal or practical reasons why the applicant cannot presently be removed from the UK must be ignored.

S-ILR.4.1. The applicant may be refused on grounds of suitability if any of paragraphs S-ILR.4.2. to S-ILR.4.5. apply.

S-ILR.4.2. The applicant has made false representations or failed to disclose any material fact in a previous application for entry clearance, leave to enter, leave to remain or a variation of leave, or in a previous human rights claim; or did so in order to obtain from the Secretary of State or a third party a document required to support such an application or claim (whether or not the application or claim was successful).

S-ILR.4.3. The applicant has previously made false representations or failed to disclose material facts for the purpose of obtaining a document from the Secretary of State that indicates that he or she has a right to reside in the United Kingdom.

S-ILR.4.4. The applicant has failed to pay litigation costs awarded to the Home Office.

S-ILR.4.5. One or more relevant NHS bodies has notified the Secretary of State that the applicant has failed to pay charges in accordance with the relevant NHS regulations on charges to overseas visitors and the outstanding charges have a total value of at least £500.

### **Section E-ILRP: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a partner**

E-ILRP.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a partner after a 5 year qualifying period all of the requirements of paragraphs E-ILRP.1.2. to 1.6. must be met.

E-ILRP.1.2. The applicant must be in the UK with valid leave to remain as a partner under this Appendix (except that, where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies, any current period of overstaying will be disregarded).

E-ILRP.1.3. (1) Subject to subparagraph (2), the applicant must, at the date of application, have completed a period of continuous residence in the UK of at least 5 years (60 months) with the following:

(a) leave to enter granted on the basis of entry clearance as a partner granted under paragraph D-ECP.1.1; or

(b) limited leave to remain as a partner granted under paragraph D-LTRP.1.1; or

(c) a combination of leave under (a) and (b).

(1A) In respect of an application falling within subparagraph (1) above, the applicant must meet all the requirements of Section E-LTRP: Eligibility for leave to remain as a partner (except that paragraph E-LTRP.1.2. cannot be met on the basis set out in sub-paragraph (c), (d) or (e) of that paragraph, and in applying paragraph E-LTRP.3.1.(b)(ii) disregard the words "2.5 times").

(2) In calculating periods of leave for the purposes of subparagraph (1) above, any period of leave to enter or leave to remain as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner will be disregarded.

E-ILRP.1.4. In calculating the periods under paragraph E-ILRP.1.3. only the periods when the applicant's partner is the same person as the applicant's partner for the previous period of limited leave shall be taken into account.

E-ILRP.1.5. In calculating the periods under paragraph E-ILRP.1.3. the words "in the UK" in that paragraph shall not apply to any period(s) to which the evidence in paragraph 26A of Appendix FM-SE applies.

E-ILRP.1.5A. In calculating the periods under paragraph E-ILRP.1.3., any current period of overstaying will be disregarded where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies. Any previous period of overstaying between periods of leave will also be disregarded where: the further application was made before 24 November 2016 and within 28 days of the expiry of leave; or the further application was made on or after 24 November 2016 and paragraph 39E of these Rules applied.

E-ILRP.1.6. The applicant must have demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language and sufficient knowledge about life in the United Kingdom in accordance with the requirements of Appendix KoLL of these Rules.

### **Section D-ILRP: Decision on application for indefinite leave to remain as a partner**

D-ILRP.1.1. If the applicant meets all of the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a partner the applicant will be granted indefinite leave to remain.

D-ILRP.1.2. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a partner only for one or both of the following reasons-

- (a) paragraph S-ILR.1.5. or S-ILR.1.6. applies;
- (b) the applicant has not demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language or about life in the United Kingdom in accordance with Appendix KoLL,

subject to compliance with any requirement notified under paragraph GEN.1.15.(b), the applicant will be granted further limited leave to remain as a partner for a period not exceeding 30 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds.

D-ILRP.1.3. If the applicant does not meet all the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a partner, and does not qualify for further limited leave to remain as a partner under paragraph DILRP. 1.2., the application will be refused, unless the applicant meets the requirements in paragraph R-LTRP.1.1.(a), (b) and (d) for limited leave to remain as a partner. Where they do, and subject to compliance with any requirement notified under paragraph GEN.1.15.(b), the applicant will be granted further limited leave to remain as a partner for a period not exceeding 30 months under paragraph D-LTRP.1.2. and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the Secretary of State considers that the person should not be subject to such a condition.

### **Section EX: Exceptions to certain eligibility requirements for leave to remain as a partner or parent**

EX.1. This paragraph applies if

- (a)
  - (i) the applicant has a genuine and subsisting parental relationship with a child who-
    - (aa) is under the age of 18 years, or was under the age of 18 years when the applicant was first granted leave on the basis that this paragraph applied;
    - (bb) is in the UK;
    - (cc) is a British Citizen or has lived in the UK continuously for at least the 7 years immediately preceding the date of application ;and
  - (ii) taking into account their best interests as a primary consideration, it would not be reasonable to expect the child to leave the UK; or
- (b) the applicant has a genuine and subsisting relationship with a partner who is in the UK and is a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with protection status, in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d), or in the UK with limited leave as a worker or business person under Appendix ECAA Extension of Stay in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(e), and there are insurmountable obstacles to family life with that partner continuing outside the UK.

EX.2. For the purposes of paragraph EX.1.(b) “insurmountable obstacles” means the very significant difficulties which would be faced by the applicant or their partner in continuing their family life together outside the UK and which could not be overcome or would entail very serious hardship for the applicant or their partner.

### **Bereaved partner**

#### **Section BPILR: Indefinite leave to remain (settlement) as a bereaved partner**

BPILR.1.1. The requirements to be met for indefinite leave to remain in the UK as a bereaved partner are that-

- (a) the applicant must be in the UK;
- (b) the applicant must have made a valid application for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner;
- (c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-ILR: Suitability- indefinite leave to remain; and
- (d) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-BPILR:



Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner.

**Section E-BPILR: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner**

E-BPILR.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner all of the requirements of paragraphs E-BPILR1.2. to 1.4. must be met.

E-BPILR.1.2. The applicant's last grant of limited leave must have been granted under this Appendix as-

(a) a partner (other than a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) of a British Citizen, a person settled in the UK, or a person in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d); or

(b) a bereaved partner.

E-BPILR.1.3. The person who was the applicant's partner at the time of the last grant of limited leave as a partner must have died.

E-BPILR.1.4. At the time of the partner's death the relationship between the applicant and the partner must have been genuine and subsisting and each of the parties must have intended to live permanently with the other in the UK.

**Section D-BPILR: Decision on application for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner**

D-BPILR.1.1. If the applicant meets all of the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner the applicant will be granted indefinite leave to remain.

D-BPILR.1.2. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner only because paragraph S-ILR.1.5. or S-ILR.1.6. applies, the applicant will be granted further limited leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds.

D-BPILR.1.3. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a bereaved partner, or limited leave to remain as a bereaved partner under paragraph D-BPILR.1.2., the application will be refused.

**Victim of domestic abuse**

**Section DVILR: Indefinite leave to remain (settlement) as a victim of domestic abuse**

DVILR.1.1. The requirements to be met for indefinite leave to remain in the UK as a victim of domestic abuse are that-

(a) the applicant must be in the UK;

(b) the applicant must have made a valid application for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse;

(c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-ILR: Suitability-indefinite leave to remain; and

(d) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-DVILR: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse.

**Section E-DVILR: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse**

E-DVILR.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse all of the requirements of paragraphs E-DVILR.1.2. and 1.3. must be met.

E-DVILR.1.2. The applicant's first grant of limited leave under this Appendix must have been as a partner (other than a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) of a British Citizen, a person present and settled in the UK, a person with refugee leave, or a person in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d), under paragraph D-ECP.1.1., D-LTRP.1.1., or D-LTRP.1.2. of this Appendix, or as a partner of a refugee granted under Appendix Family Reunion (Protection), and any subsequent grant of limited leave must have been:

(a) granted as a partner (other than a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) of a British Citizen, a person present and settled in the UK, a person with refugee leave, or a person in the UK with

limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d), under paragraph D-ECP.1.1., D-LTRP.1.1. or D-LTRP.1.2. of this Appendix; or

(b) granted to enable access to public funds pending an application under DVILR and the preceding grant of leave was granted as a partner (other than a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) of a British Citizen, a person present and settled in the UK, a person with refugee leave, or a person in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d), under paragraph D-ECP.1.1., DLTRP.1.1. or D-LTRP.1.2. of this Appendix; or

(c) granted under paragraph D-DVILR.1.2.

E-DVILR.1.3. The applicant must provide evidence that during the last period of limited leave as a partner of a British Citizen, a person present and settled in the UK, a person with refugee leave, or a person in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d), under paragraph D-ECP.1.1., DLTRP.1.1 or D-LTRP.1.2 of this Appendix, or during their only period of permission under Appendix Family Reunion (Protection), the applicant's relationship with their partner broke down permanently as a result of domestic abuse.

#### **Section D-DVILR: Decision on application for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse**

D-DVILR.1.1. If the applicant meets all of the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse the applicant will be granted indefinite leave to remain.

D-DVILR.1.2. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse only because paragraph S-ILR.1.5. or S-ILR.1.6. applies, the applicant will be granted further limited leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months.

D-DVILR.1.3. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a victim of domestic abuse, or further limited leave to remain under paragraph D-DVILR.1.2. the application will be refused.

#### **Family life as a child of a person with limited leave as a partner or parent**

This route is for a child whose parent is applying under this Appendix for entry clearance or leave, or who has limited leave, as a partner or parent. For further provision on a child seeking to enter or remain in the UK for the purpose of their family life see Part 8 of these Rules.

#### **Section EC-C: Entry clearance as a child**

EC-C.1.1. The requirements to be met for entry clearance as a child are that-

(a) the applicant must be outside the UK;

(b) the applicant must have made a valid application for entry clearance as a child;

(c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-EC: Suitability for entry clearance; and

(d) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-ECC: Eligibility for entry clearance as a child.

#### **Section E-ECC: Eligibility for entry clearance as a child**

E-ECC.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for entry clearance as a child all of the requirements of paragraphs E-ECC.A1.1. to 2.4. must be met.

E-ECC.A1.1. The applicant must provide a passport or other document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

#### **Relationship requirements**

E-ECC.1.2. The applicant must be under the age of 18 at the date of application.

E-ECC.1.3. The applicant must not be married or in a civil partnership.

E-ECC.1.4. The applicant must not have formed an independent family unit.

E-ECC.1.5. The applicant must not be leading an independent life.

E-ECC.1.6. One of the applicant's parents must be in the UK with limited leave to enter or remain, or be being granted, or have been granted, entry clearance, as a partner or a parent under this Appendix (referred to in this section as the "applicant's parent"), and

(a) the applicant's parent's partner under Appendix FM is also a parent of the applicant; or

(b) the applicant's parent has had and continues to have sole responsibility for the child's upbringing; or

(c) there are serious and compelling family or other considerations which make exclusion of the child undesirable and suitable arrangements have been made for the child's care.

### **Financial requirement**

E-ECC.2.1. Where a parent of the applicant has, or is applying or has applied for, entry clearance or limited leave to enter or remain as a partner under this Appendix, the applicant must provide specified evidence, from the sources listed in paragraph E-ECC.2.2., of-

(a) a specified gross annual income of at least-

(i) £18,600;

(ii) an additional £3,800 for the first child; and

(iii) an additional £2,400 for each additional child; alone or in combination with

(b) specified savings of

(i) £16,000; and

(ii) additional savings of an amount equivalent to 2.5 times the amount which is the difference between the gross annual income from the sources listed in paragraph E-ECC.2.2.(a)-(f) and the total amount required under paragraph E-ECC.2.1.(a); or

(c) the requirements in paragraph E-ECC.2.3. being met.

In this paragraph "child" means the applicant and any other dependent child of the applicant's parent or the applicant's parent's partner who is-

(a) under the age of 18 years, or who was under the age of 18 years when they were first granted entry under this route;

(b) applying for entry clearance as a dependant of the applicant's parent or of the applicant's parent's partner, or is in the UK with leave as their dependant;

(c) not a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with valid limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 or EU3A of Appendix EU to these Rules; and

(d) not an EEA national with a right to be admitted to or reside in the UK under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016.

E-ECC.2.2. When determining whether the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECC.2.1. is met only the following sources may be taken into account-

(a) income of the applicant's parent's partner from specified employment or self-employment, which, in respect of an applicant's parent's partner returning to the UK with the applicant, can include specified employment or self-employment overseas and in the UK;

(b) income of the applicant's parent from specified employment or self employment if they are in the UK unless they are working illegally;

(c) specified pension income of the applicant's parent and that parent's partner;

(d) any specified maternity allowance or bereavement benefit received by the applicant's parent and that parent's partner in the UK or any specified payment relating to service in HM Forces received by the applicant's parent and that parent's partner;

(e) other specified income of the applicant's parent and that parent's partner;

(f) income from the sources at (b), (d) or (e) of a dependent child of the applicant's parent under paragraph E-ECC.2.1. who is aged 18 years or over; and

(g) specified savings of the applicant's parent, that parent's partner and a dependent child of the applicant's parent under paragraph E-ECC.2.1. who is aged 18 years or over.

E-ECC.2.3. The requirements to be met under this paragraph are-

(a) the applicant's parent's partner must be receiving one or more of the following-

- (i) disability living allowance;
- (ii) severe disablement allowance;
- (iii) industrial injury disablement benefit;
- (iv) attendance allowance;
- (v) carer's allowance;
- (vi) personal independence payment;
- (vii) Armed Forces Independence Payment or Guaranteed Income Payment under the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme;
- (viii) Constant Attendance Allowance, Mobility Supplement or War Disablement Pension under the War Pensions Scheme; or
- (ix) Police Injury Pension; and

(b) the applicant must provide evidence that their parent's partner is able to maintain and accommodate themselves, the applicant's parent, the applicant and any dependants adequately in the UK without recourse to public funds.

E-ECC.2.3A. Where a parent of the applicant has, or is applying or has applied for, entry clearance or limited leave to enter or remain as a parent under this Appendix, the applicant must provide evidence that that parent is able to maintain and accommodate themselves, the applicant and any other dependants adequately in the UK without recourse to public funds.

E-ECC.2.4. The applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household, which the family own or occupy exclusively: accommodation will not be regarded as adequate if-

- (a) it is, or will be, overcrowded; or
- (b) it contravenes public health regulations.

**Section D-ECC: Decision on application for entry clearance as a child**

D-ECC.1.1. If the applicant meets the requirements for entry clearance as a child they will be granted entry clearance of a duration which will expire at the same time as the leave granted to the applicant's parent, and will be subject to the same conditions in respect of recourse to public funds as that parent.

D-ECC.1.2. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for entry clearance as a child the application will be refused.

**Section R-LTRC: Requirements for leave to remain as a child**

R-LTRC.1.1. The requirements to be met for leave to remain as a child are that-

- (a) the applicant must be in the UK;
- (b) the applicant must have made a valid application for leave to remain as a child; and either
- (c)
  - (i) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S- LTR: Suitability-leave to remain; and
  - (ii) the applicant meets all of the requirements of Section E-LTRC: Eligibility for leave to remain as a child; and

(iii) a parent of the applicant has been or is at the same time being granted leave to remain under paragraph D-LTRP.1.1. or D-LTRPT.1.1. or indefinite leave to remain under this Appendix; or

(d)

(i) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S- LTR: Suitability-leave to remain; and

(ii) the applicant meets the requirements of paragraphs E-LTRC.1.2.-1.6.; and

(iii) a parent of the applicant has been or is at the same time being granted leave to remain under paragraph D-LTRP.1.2., D-ILRP.1.2., D-LTRPT.1.2. or D-ILRPT.1.2. or indefinite leave to remain under this Appendix.

### **Section E-LTRC: Eligibility for leave to remain as a child**

E-LTRC.1.1. To qualify for limited leave to remain as a child all of the requirements of paragraphs E-LTRC.1.2. to 2.4. must be met (except where paragraph R-LTRC.1.1.(d)(ii) applies).

#### **Relationship requirements**

E-LTRC.1.2. The applicant must be under the age of 18 at the date of application or when first granted leave as a child under this route.

E-LTRC.1.3. The applicant must not be married or in a civil partnership.

E-LTRC.1.4. The applicant must not have formed an independent family unit.

E-LTRC.1.5. The applicant must not be leading an independent life.

E-LTRC.1.6. One of the applicant's parents (referred to in this section as the "applicant's parent") must be in the UK and have leave to enter or remain or indefinite leave to remain, or is at the same time being granted leave to remain or indefinite leave to remain, under this Appendix, and

(a) the applicant's parent's partner under Appendix FM is also a parent of the applicant; or

(b) the applicant's parent has had and continues to have sole responsibility for the child's upbringing or the applicant normally lives with this parent and not their other parent; or

(c) there are serious and compelling family or other considerations which make exclusion of the child undesirable and suitable arrangements have been made for the child's care.

#### **Financial requirements**

E-LTRC.2.1. Where a parent of the applicant has, or is applying or has applied for, limited leave to remain as a partner under this Appendix, the applicant must provide specified evidence, from the sources listed in paragraph E-LTRC.2.2., of -

(a) a specified gross annual income of at least-

(i) £18,600;

(ii) an additional £3,800 for the first child; and

(iii) an additional £2,400 for each additional child; alone or in combination with

(b) specified savings of-

(i) £16,000; and

(ii) additional savings of an amount equivalent to 2.5 times (or if the parent is applying for indefinite leave to remain 1 times) the amount which is the difference between the gross annual income from the sources listed in paragraph E-LTRC.2.2.(a)-(f) and the total amount required under paragraph E-LTRC.2.1.(a); or

(c) the requirements in paragraph E-LTRC.2.3. being met.

In this paragraph "child" means the applicant and any other dependent child of the applicant's parent or the applicant's parent's partner who is-

(a) under the age of 18 years, or who was under the age of 18 years when they were first granted entry under this route;

- (b) applying for entry clearance as a dependant of the applicant's parent or of the applicant's parent's partner, or is in the UK with leave as their dependant;
- (c) not a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with valid limited leave to enter or remain granted under paragraph EU3 or EU3A of Appendix EU to these Rules; and
- (d) not an EEA national with a right to be admitted to or reside in the UK under the Immigration (European Economic Area) Regulations 2016.

E-LTRC.2.2. When determining whether the financial requirement in paragraph E-LTRC.2.1. is met only the following sources may be taken into account-

- (a) income of the applicant's parent's partner from specified employment or self-employment;
- (b) income of the applicant's parent from specified employment or self employment;
- (c) specified pension income of the applicant's parent and that parent's partner;
- (d) any specified maternity allowance or bereavement benefit received by the applicant's parent and that parent's partner in the UK or any specified payment relating to service in HM Forces received by the applicant's parent and that parent's partner;
- (e) other specified income of the applicant's parent and that parent's partner;
- (f) income from the sources at (b), (d) or (e) of a dependent child of the applicant's parent under paragraph E-LTRC.2.1. who is aged 18 years or over; and
- (g) specified savings of the applicant's parent, that parent's partner and a dependent child of the applicant's parent under paragraph E-ECC.2.1. who is aged 18 years or over.

E-LTRC.2.3. The requirements to be met under this paragraph are-

- (a) the applicant's parent's partner must be receiving one or more of the following -
  - (i) disability living allowance;
  - (ii) severe disablement allowance;
  - (iii) industrial injury disablement benefit;
  - (iv) attendance allowance;
  - (v) carer's allowance;
  - (vi) personal independence payment;
  - (vii) Armed Forces Independence Payment or Guaranteed Income Payment under the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme;
  - (viii) Constant Attendance Allowance, Mobility Supplement or War Disablement Pension under the War Pensions Scheme; or
  - (ix) Police Injury Pension; and
- (b) the applicant must provide evidence that their parent's partner is able to maintain and accommodate themselves, the applicant's parent, the applicant and any dependants adequately in the UK without recourse to public funds.

E-LTRC.2.3A. Where a parent of the applicant has, or is applying or has applied for, limited leave to remain as a parent under this Appendix, the applicant must provide evidence that that parent is able to maintain and accommodate themselves, the applicant and any other dependants adequately in the UK without recourse to public funds.

E-LTRC.2.4. The applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation in the UK, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household, which the family own or occupy exclusively: accommodation will not be regarded as adequate if-

- it is, or will be, overcrowded; or (b) it contravenes public health regulations.

#### **Section D-LTRC: Decision on application for leave to remain as a child**

D-LTRC.1.1. If the applicant meets the requirements for leave to remain as a child the applicant will be granted leave to remain, either:

(a) of a duration which will expire at the same time as the limited leave granted to the applicant's parent(s) and will be subject to the same conditions in respect of recourse to public funds as their parent(s); or

(b) 30 months, where a parent is settled but the child does not qualify for settlement, subject to the following conditions:

(i) no recourse to public funds unless the decision-maker considers, with reference to paragraph GEN.1.11A., that the applicant should not be subject to such a condition; and

(ii) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS if the applicant is aged 18 or over.

To qualify for indefinite leave to remain as a child of a person with indefinite leave to remain as a partner or parent, the applicant must meet the requirements of Appendix Settlement Family Life if applying as a dependent of a partner or parent who is applying under that Appendix, otherwise the applicant must meet the requirements of paragraph 298 of these rules.

D-LTRC.1.2. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for leave to remain as a child the application will be refused.

### **Family life as a parent of a child in the UK**

#### **Section EC-PT: Entry clearance as a parent of a child in the UK**

EC-PT.1.1. The requirements to be met for entry clearance as a parent are that-

(a) the applicant must be outside the UK;

(b) the applicant must have made a valid application for entry clearance as a parent;

(c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-EC: Suitability—entry clearance; and

(d) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-ECPT: Eligibility for entry clearance as a parent.

#### **Section E-ECPT: Eligibility for entry clearance as a parent**

E-ECPT.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for entry clearance as a parent all of the requirements in paragraphs E-ECPT.A1.1. to 4.2. must be met.

E-ECPT.A1.1. The applicant must provide a passport or other document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

#### **Relationship requirements**

E-ECPT.2.1. The applicant must be aged 18 years or over.

E-ECPT.2.2. The child of the applicant must be-

(a) under the age of 18 years at the date of application;

(b) living in the UK; and

(c) a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d).

E-ECPT.2.3. Either -

(a) the applicant must have sole parental responsibility for the child; or

(b) the parent or carer with whom the child normally lives must be-

(i) a British Citizen in the UK, settled in the UK, or in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d);

(ii) not the partner of the applicant; and

(iii) the applicant must not be eligible to apply for entry clearance as a partner under this Appendix.

#### E -ECPT.2.4.

(a) The applicant must provide evidence that they have either-

- (i) sole parental responsibility for the child; or
- (ii) direct access (in person) to the child, as agreed with the parent or carer with whom the child normally lives or as ordered by a court in the UK; and

(b) The applicant must provide evidence that they are taking, and intend to continue to take, an active role in the child's upbringing.

#### **Financial requirements**

E-ECPT.3.1. The applicant must provide evidence that they will be able to adequately maintain and accommodate themselves and any dependants in the UK without recourse to public funds

E-ECPT.3.2. The applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation in the UK, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household, which the family own or occupy exclusively: accommodation will not be regarded as adequate if-

- (a) it is, or will be, overcrowded; or
- (b) it contravenes public health regulations.

#### **English language requirement**

E-ECPT.4.1. The applicant must provide specified evidence that they-

- (a) are a national of a majority English speaking country listed in paragraph GEN.1.6.;
- (b) have passed an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages with a provider approved by the Secretary of State;
- (c) have an academic qualification which is either a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD awarded by an educational establishment in the UK; or, if awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, is deemed by Ecctis to meet or exceed the recognised standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK, and Ecctis has confirmed that the degree was taught or researched in English to level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages or above; or
- (d) are exempt from the English language requirement under paragraph E-ECPT.4.2.

E-ECPT.4.2. The applicant is exempt from the English language requirement if at the date of application-

- (a) the applicant is aged 65 or over;
- (b) the applicant has a disability (physical or mental condition) which prevents the applicant from meeting the requirement; or
- (c) there are exceptional circumstances which prevent the applicant from being able to meet the requirement prior to entry to the UK.

#### **Section D-ECPT: Decision on application for entry clearance as a parent**

D-ECPT.1.1. If the applicant meets the requirements for entry clearance as a parent (except where paragraph GEN.3.2.(3) applies), the applicant will be granted entry clearance for an initial period not exceeding 33 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 60 months in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of such entry clearance or with limited leave to remain as a parent granted under paragraph D-LTRPT.1.1.

D-ECPT.1.2. If paragraph GEN.3.2.(3) applies to an applicant for entry clearance as a parent, the applicant will be granted entry clearance for an initial period not exceeding 33 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the decision-maker considers, with reference to paragraph GEN.1.11A., that the person should not be subject to such a condition, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 120 months in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of such entry clearance or of entry clearance



granted under paragraph D-ECPT.1.1. or with limited leave to remain as a parent granted under paragraph D-LTRPT.1.1. or D-LTRPT.1.2.

D-ECPT.1.3. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for entry clearance as a parent, the application will be refused.

### **Section R-LTRPT: Requirements for limited leave to remain as a parent**

R-LTRPT.1.1. The requirements to be met for limited leave to remain as a parent are-

- (a) the applicant and the child must be in the UK;
- (b) the applicant must have made a valid application for limited or indefinite leave to remain as a parent or partner; and either
- (c)
  - (i) the applicant must not fall for refusal under Section S-LTR: Suitability leave to remain; and
  - (ii) the applicant meets all of the requirements of Section ELTRPT: Eligibility for leave to remain as a parent, or
- (d)
  - (i) the applicant must not fall for refusal under S-LTR: Suitability leave to remain; and
  - (ii) the applicant meets the requirements of paragraphs E-LTRPT.2.2-2.4. and E-LTRPT.3.1-3.2.; and
  - (iii) paragraph EX.1. applies.

### **Section E-LTRPT: Eligibility for limited leave to remain as a parent**

E-LTRPT.1.1. To qualify for limited leave to remain as a parent all of the requirements of paragraphs E-LTRPT.2.2. to 5.2. must be met.

#### **Relationship requirements**

E-LTRPT.2.2. The child of the applicant must be-

- (a) under the age of 18 years at the date of application, or where the child has turned 18 years of age since the applicant was first granted entry clearance or leave to remain as a parent under this Appendix, must not have formed an independent family unit or be leading an independent life;
- (b) living in the UK; and
- (c) a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d); or
- (d) has lived in the UK continuously for at least the 7 years immediately preceding the date of application and paragraph EX.1. applies.

E-LTRPT.2.3. Either-

- (a) the applicant must have sole parental responsibility for the child or the child normally lives with the applicant and not their other parent (who is a British Citizen, settled in the UK, or in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d)), and the applicant must not be eligible to apply for leave to remain as a partner under this Appendix; or
- (b) the parent or carer with whom the child normally lives must be-
  - (i) a British Citizen in the UK, settled in the UK, or in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d).;
  - (ii) not the partner of the applicant (which here includes a person who has been in a relationship with the applicant for less than two years prior to the date of application); and
  - (iii) the applicant must not be eligible to apply for leave to remain as a partner under this Appendix.

E-LTRPT.2.4.

- (a) The applicant must provide evidence that they have either-

- (i) sole parental responsibility for the child, or that the child normally lives with them; or
  - (ii) direct access (in person) to the child, as agreed with the parent or carer with whom the child normally lives or as ordered by a court in the UK; and
- (b) The applicant must provide evidence that they are taking, and intend to continue to take, an active role in the child's upbringing.

#### **Immigration status requirement**

E-LTRPT.3.1. The applicant must not be in the UK-

- (a) as a visitor; or
- (b) with valid leave granted for a period of 6 months or less, unless that leave was granted pending the outcome of family court or divorce proceedings;

E-LTRPT.3.2. The applicant must not be in the UK –

- (a) on immigration bail, unless:
  - (i) the Secretary of State is satisfied that the applicant arrived in the UK more than 6 months prior to the date of application; and
  - (ii) paragraph EX.1. applies; or
- (b) in breach of immigration laws (except that, where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies, any current period of overstaying will be disregarded), unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

#### **Financial requirements**

E-LTRPT.4.1. The applicant must provide evidence that they will be able to adequately maintain and accommodate themselves and any dependants in the UK without recourse to public funds, unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

E-LTRPT.4.2. The applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation in the UK, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household, which the family own or occupy exclusively, unless paragraph EX.1. applies: accommodation will not be regarded as adequate if-

- (a) it is, or will be, overcrowded; or
- (b) it contravenes public health regulations.

#### **English language requirement**

E-LTRPT.5.1. If the applicant has not met the requirement in a previous application for entry clearance or leave to remain as a parent or partner, the applicant must provide specified evidence that they-

- (a) are a national of a majority English speaking country listed in paragraph GEN.1.6.;
  - (b) have passed an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages with a provider approved by the Secretary of State;
  - (c) have an academic qualification which is either a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD awarded by an educational establishment in the UK; or, if awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, is deemed by Ecctis to meet or exceed the recognised standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK, and Ecctis has confirmed that the degree was taught or researched in English to level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages or above; or
  - (d) are exempt from the English language requirement under paragraph E-LTRPT.5.2.;
- unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

E-LTRPT.5.1A. Where the applicant:

(i) in a previous application for entry clearance or leave to remain as a parent or partner, met the English language requirement in paragraph E-ECP.4.1.(b), E-LTRP.4.1.(b), E-ECPT.4.1.(b) or E-LTRPT.5.1.(b) on the basis that they had passed an English language test in speaking and listening at level A1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages; and

(ii) was granted entry clearance or leave to remain as a parent or partner; and

(iii) now seeks further leave to remain as a parent after 30 months in the UK with leave as a parent; then, the applicant must provide specified evidence that they:

(a) are a national of a majority English speaking country listed in paragraph GEN.1.6.;

(b) have passed an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A2 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages with a provider approved by the Secretary of State;

(c) have an academic qualification which is either a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD awarded by an educational establishment in the UK; or, if awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, is deemed by Ecctis to be equivalent to the standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK, and Ecctis has confirmed that the degree was taught or researched in English to level A2 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages or above; or

(d) are exempt from the English language requirement under paragraph E-LTRPT.5.2.;

unless paragraph EX.1. applies.

E-LTRPT.5.2. The applicant is exempt from the English language requirement in paragraph E-LTRPT.5.1. or E-LTRPT.5.1A. if at the date of application-

(a) the applicant is aged 65 or over;

(b) the applicant has a disability (physical or mental condition) which prevents the applicant from meeting the requirement; or

(c) there are exceptional circumstances which prevent the applicant from being able to meet the requirement.

#### **Section D-LTRPT: Decision on application for limited leave to remain as a parent**

D-LTRPT.1.1. If the applicant meets the requirements in paragraph R-LTRPT.1.1.(a) to (c) for limited leave to remain as a parent the applicant will be granted limited leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 60 months with such leave or in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of entry clearance as a parent granted under paragraph D-ECPT.1.1.

D-LTRPT.1.2. If the applicant meets the requirements in paragraph R-LTRPT.1.1.(a), (b) and (d) for limited leave to remain as a parent, or paragraph GEN.3.2.(3) applies to an applicant for leave to remain as a parent, the applicant will be granted leave to remain for a period not exceeding 30 months and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the decision-maker considers, with reference to paragraph GEN.1.11A., that the applicant should not be subject to such a condition, and they will be eligible to apply for settlement after a continuous period of at least 120 months in the UK with such leave, with limited leave to remain as a parent granted under paragraph D-LTRPT.1.1., or in the UK with leave to enter granted on the basis of entry clearance as a parent granted under paragraph D-ECPT.1.1. or D-ECPT.1.2.

D-LTRPT.1.3. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for limited leave to remain as a parent the application will be refused.

#### **Section R-ILRPT: Requirements for indefinite leave to remain (settlement) as a parent**

R-ILRPT.1.1. The requirements to be met for indefinite leave to remain as a parent after a 5 year qualifying period are that:

(a) the applicant must be in the UK; and

(b) the applicant must have made a valid application for indefinite leave to remain as a parent; and

(c) the applicant must not fall for refusal under any of the grounds in Section S-ILR: Suitability-indefinite leave to remain; and

(d) the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-ILRPT: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a parent.

**Section E-ILRPT: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as a parent**

E-ILRPT.1.1. To meet the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a parent all of the requirements of paragraphs E-ILRPT.1.2. to 1.5. must be met.

E-ILRPT.1.2. The applicant must be in the UK with valid leave to remain as a parent under this Appendix (except that, where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies, any current period of overstaying will be disregarded).

E-ILRPT.1.3(1) The applicant must, at the date of application, have completed a continuous period of residence of at least 5 years (60 months) with the following:

(a) leave to enter granted on the basis of entry clearance as a parent granted under paragraph D-ECPT.1.1.; or

(b) limited leave to remain as a parent granted under paragraph D-LTRPT.1.1.; or

(c) a combination of leave under (a) and (b).

(1A) In respect of an application falling within subparagraph (1) above, the applicant must meet all of the requirements of Section E-LTRPT: Eligibility for leave to remain as a parent (except that paragraph E-LTRPT.2.2.(c) cannot be met on the basis of a person being in the UK with limited leave under Appendix EU in accordance with paragraph GEN.1.3.(d)).

(1B) DELETED

E-ILRPT.1.4. DELETED.

E-ILRPT.1.5. The applicant must have demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language and sufficient knowledge about life in the United Kingdom in accordance with the requirements of Appendix KoLL of these Rules.

E-ILRPT.1.5A. In calculating the periods under paragraph E-ILRPT.1.3., any current period of overstaying will be disregarded where paragraph 39E of these Rules applies. Any previous period of overstaying between periods of leave will also be disregarded where: the further application was made before 24 November 2016 and within 28 days of the expiry of leave; or the further application was made on or after 24 November 2016 and paragraph 39E of these Rules applied.

**Section D-ILRPT: Decision on application for indefinite leave to remain as a parent**

D-ILRPT.1.1. If the applicant meets all of the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a parent the applicant will be granted indefinite leave to remain.

D-ILRPT.1.2. If the applicant does not meet the requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a parent only for one or both of the following reasons-

(a) paragraph S-ILR.1.5. or S-ILR.1.6. applies; or

(b) the applicant has not demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language or about life in the United Kingdom in accordance with Appendix KoLL,

subject to compliance with any requirement notified under paragraph GEN.1.15.(b), the applicant will be granted further limited leave to remain as a parent for a period not exceeding 30 months, and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds.

D-ILRPT.1.3. If the applicant does not meet all the eligibility requirements for indefinite leave to remain as a parent, and does not qualify for further limited leave to remain under paragraph D-ILRPT.1.2., the application will be refused, unless the applicant meets the requirements in paragraph R-LTRPT.1.1.(a), (b) and (d) for limited leave to remain as a parent. Where they do, and subject to compliance with any requirement notified under paragraph GEN.1.15.(b), the applicant will be granted further limited leave to remain as a parent for a period not exceeding 30

months under paragraph D-LTRPT.1.2. and subject to a condition of no recourse to public funds unless the Secretary of State considers that the person should not be subject to such a condition.

**Adult dependent relative**

**Section EC-DR: Entry clearance as an adult dependent relative**

EC-DR.1.1. DELETED.

**Section E-ECDR: Eligibility for entry clearance as an adult dependent relative**

E-ECDR.1.1. DELETED.

**Relationship requirements**

E-ECDR.2.1. DELETED.

E-ECDR.2.2. DELETED.

E-ECDR.2.3. DELETED

E-ECDR.2.4. DELETED.

E-ECDR.2.5. DELETED.

**Financial requirements**

E-ECDR.3.1. DELETED.

E-ECDR.3.2. DELETED.

**Section D-ECDR: Decision on application for entry clearance as an adult dependent relative**

D-ECDR.1.1. DELETED.

D-ECDR.1.2. DELETED.

D-ECDR.1.3. DELETED.

**Section R-ILRDR: Requirements for indefinite leave to remain as an adult dependent relative**

R-ILRDR.1.1. DELETED.

**Section E-ILRDR: Eligibility for indefinite leave to remain as an adult dependent relative**

E-ILRDR.1.1. DELETED.

E-ILRDR.1.2. DELETED.

E-ILRDR.1.3. DELETED.

E-ILRDR.1.4. DELETED.

E-ILRDR.1.5. DELETED.

**Section D-ILRDR: Decision on application for indefinite leave to remain as an adult dependent relative**

D-ILRDR.1.1. DELETED.

D-ILRDR.1.2. DELETED.

D-ILRDR.1.3. DELETED.

D-ILRDR.1.4. DELETED.

**Deportation and removal**

Where the Secretary of State or an immigration officer is considering deportation or removal of a person who claims that their deportation or removal from the UK would be a breach of the right to respect for private and family life under Article 8 of the Human Rights Convention that person may be required to make an application under this Appendix or Appendix Private Life, but if they are not required to make an application Part 13 of these Rules will apply.

## Appendix FM-SE – Family Members Specified Evidence (paras A to 37, whole part)

Family members - specified evidence

### Family Members - Specified Evidence

A. This Appendix sets out the specified evidence applicants need to provide to meet the requirements of rules contained in Appendix FM and, where those requirements are also contained in other rules, including Appendix Armed Forces and Appendix Adult Dependent Relative, and unless otherwise stated, the specified evidence applicants need to provide to meet the requirements of those rules.

B. Where evidence is not specified by Appendix FM, but is of a type covered by this Appendix, the requirements of this Appendix shall apply.

C. In this Appendix references to paragraphs are to paragraphs of this Appendix unless the context otherwise requires.

D. (a) In deciding an application in relation to which this Appendix states that specified documents must be provided, the Entry Clearance Officer or Secretary of State (“the decision-maker”) will consider documents that have been submitted with the application, and will only consider documents submitted after the application where sub-paragraph (b), (e) or (f) applies.

(b) If the applicant:

(i) Has submitted:

(aa) A sequence of documents and some of the documents in the sequence have been omitted (e.g. if one bank statement from a series is missing);

(bb) A document in the wrong format (for example, if a letter is not on letterhead paper as specified); or

(cc) DELETED

(dd) A document which does not contain all of the specified information;  
or

(ii) Has not submitted a specified document, the decision-maker may contact the applicant or his representative in writing or otherwise, and request the document(s) or the correct version(s). The material requested must be received at the address specified in the request within a reasonable timescale specified in the request.

(c) The decision-maker will not request documents where he or she does not anticipate that addressing the error or omission referred to in sub-paragraph (b) will lead to a grant because the application will be refused for other reasons.

(d) If the applicant has submitted:

(i) A document in the wrong format; or

(ii) DELETED

(iii) A document that does not contain all of the specified information, but the missing information is verifiable from:

(1) other documents submitted with the application,

(2) the website of the organisation which issued the document, or

(3) the website of the appropriate regulatory body,

the application may be granted exceptionally, providing the decision-maker is satisfied that the document(s) is genuine and that the applicant meets the requirement to which the document relates.

(e) Where the decision-maker is satisfied that there is a valid reason why a specified document(s) cannot be supplied, e.g. because it is not issued in a particular country or has been permanently lost, he or she may exercise discretion not to apply the requirement for the document(s) or to request alternative or additional information or document(s) be submitted by the applicant.

(f) Before making a decision under Appendix FM or this Appendix, the decision-maker may contact the applicant or their representative in writing or otherwise to request further information or documents. The material requested must be received at the address specified in the request within a reasonable timescale specified in the request.

E. A reference in this Appendix to the provision of evidence from a UK government department includes evidence from a body performing an equivalent function to such a department.

### **Evidence of Financial Requirements under Appendix FM**

A1. To meet the financial requirement under paragraphs E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1., E-ECC.2.1. and E-LTRC.2.1. of Appendix FM, the applicant must meet:

(a) The level of financial requirement applicable to the application under Appendix FM; and

(b) The requirements specified in Appendix FM and this Appendix as to:

(i) The permitted sources of income and savings;

(ii) The time periods and permitted combinations of sources applicable to each permitted source relied upon; and

(iii) The evidence required for each permitted source relied upon.

1. In relation to evidencing the financial requirements in Appendix FM and Appendix Adult Dependent Relative the following general provisions shall apply:

(a) Bank statements must:

(i) be from a financial institution to which Appendix Finance applies.

(ii) DELETED.

(iii) in relation to personal bank statements be only in the name of:

(1) the applicant's partner, the applicant or both as appropriate; or

(2) if the applicant is a child the applicant parent's partner, the applicant's parent or both as appropriate; or

(3) if the applicant is an adult dependent relative, the applicant's sponsor or the applicant, unless otherwise stated.

(iv) cover the period(s) specified.

(v) be:

(1) on official bank stationery; or

(2) electronic bank statements which are either accompanied by a letter from the bank on its headed stationery confirming that the documents are authentic or which bear the official stamp of the issuing bank on every page.

(aa) Where a bank statement is specified in this Appendix, a building society statement, a building society pass book, a letter from the applicant's bank or building society, or a letter from a financial institution regulated by the Financial Conduct Authority and the Prudential Regulation Authority or, for overseas accounts, the appropriate regulatory body for the country in which the institution operates and the funds are located, may be submitted as an alternative to a bank statement(s) provided that:

(1) the requirements in paragraph 1(a)(i)-(iv) are met as if the document were a bank statement; and

(2) a building society pass book must clearly show:

- (i) the account number;
- (ii) the building society's name and logo; and
- (iii) the information required on transactions, funds held and time period(s) or as otherwise specified in this Appendix in relation to bank statements; and/or

(3) a letter must be on the headed stationery of the bank, building society or other financial institution and must clearly show:

- (i) the account number,
- (ii) the date of the letter;
- (iii) the financial institution's name and logo; and
- (iv) the information required on transactions, funds held and time period(s) or as otherwise specified in this Appendix in relation to bank statements.

(b) Promises of third party support will not be accepted, except in the limited circumstances set out in paragraph 21A (and to the extent permitted by that paragraph). Existing sources of third party support will be accepted in the form of:

- (i) payments from a former partner of the applicant for the maintenance of the applicant or any children of the applicant and the former partner, and payments from a former partner of the applicant's partner for the maintenance of that partner;
- (ii) income from a dependent child who has turned 18, remains in the same UK household as the applicant and continues to be counted towards the financial requirement under Appendix FM;
- (iii) gift of cash savings (whose source must be declared) evidenced at paragraph 1(a)(iii), provided that the cash savings have been held by the person or persons at paragraph 1(a)(iii) for at least 6 months prior to the date of application and are under their control; and
- (iv) a maintenance grant or stipend associated with undergraduate study or postgraduate study or research.

(bb) Payslips must be:

- (i) formal payslips issued by the employer and showing the employer's name; or
- (ii) accompanied by a letter from the employer, on the employer's headed paper and signed by a senior official, confirming the payslips are authentic;

(c) The employment or self employment income of an applicant will be taken into account if they are in the UK, aged 18 years or over and working legally, and prospective employment income will not be taken into account (except that of an applicant's partner or parent's partner who is returning to employment or self-employment in the UK at paragraphs E-ECP.3.2.(a) and E-ECC.2.2.(a) of Appendix FM, or where paragraph 21A of this Appendix so permits).

(cc) The income of an applicant or sponsor working in the UK in salaried or non-salaried employment or in self-employment can include income from work undertaken overseas, provided paragraph E-LTRP.1.10 of Appendix FM and the other requirements of this Appendix are met.

(d) All income and savings must be lawfully derived.

(e) Savings must be held in cash.

(f) Income or cash savings in a foreign currency will be converted to pounds sterling using the closing spot exchange rate which appears on [www.oanda.com](http://www.oanda.com)\* on the date of application.



(g) Where there is income or cash savings in different foreign currencies, each will be converted into pounds sterling before being added together, and then added to any UK income or savings to give a total amount.

(h) DELETED

(i) Evidence of profit from the sale of a business, property, investment, bond, stocks, shares or other asset will:

(i) not be accepted as evidence of income, but

(ii) the associated funds will be accepted as cash savings subject to the requirements of this Appendix and Appendix FM.

(j) Where any specified documents provided are not in English or Welsh, the applicant must provide document in the original language and a full translation that can be independently verified by the Entry Clearance Officer, Immigration Officer or the Secretary of State. The translation must be dated and include:

(i) confirmation that it is an accurate translation of the document;

(ii) the full name and signature of the translator or an authorised official of the translation company;

(iii) the translator or translation company's contact details; and

(iv) if the applicant is applying for leave to remain or indefinite leave to remain, certification by a qualified translator and details of the translator or translation company's credentials.

(k) Where the gross (pre-tax) amount of any income cannot be properly evidenced, the net (post-tax) amount will be counted, including towards a gross income requirement.

(l) Where this Appendix requires the applicant to provide specified evidence relating to a period which ends with the date of application, that evidence, or the most recently dated part of it, must be dated no earlier than 28 days before the date of application.

(m) Cash income on which the correct tax has been paid may be counted as income under this Appendix, subject to the relevant evidential requirements of this Appendix.

(n) The gross amount of any cash income may be counted where the person's specified bank statements show the net amount which relates to the gross amount shown on their payslips (or in the relevant specified evidence provided in addition to the specified bank statements in relation to non-employment income). Otherwise, only the net amount shown on the specified bank statements may be counted.

(o) In this Appendix, a reference to the "average" is a reference to the mean average.

2. In respect of salaried employment in the UK (except where paragraph 9 applies), all of the following evidence must be provided:

(a) Payslips covering:

(i) a period of 6 months prior to the date of application if the person has been employed by their current employer for at least 6 months (and where paragraph 13(b) of this Appendix does not apply); or

(ii) any period of salaried employment in the period of 12 months prior to the date of application if the person has been employed by their current employer for less than 6 months (or at least 6 months but the person does not rely on paragraph 13(a) of this Appendix), or in the financial year(s) relied upon by a self-employed person.

(b) A letter from the employer(s) who issued the payslips at paragraph 2(a) confirming:

(i) the person's employment and gross annual salary;

(ii) the length of their employment;

(iii) the period over which they have been or were paid the level of salary relied upon in the application; and

(iv) the type of employment (permanent, fixed-term contract or agency).

(c) Personal bank statements corresponding to the same period(s) as the payslips at paragraph 2(a), showing that the salary has been paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(d) Where the person is a director of a limited company based in the UK, evidence that the company is not of a type specified in paragraph 9(a). This can include the latest Annual Return filed at Companies House.

(e) Where a person appointed as a non-executive director of a limited company based in the UK, which is not a company of the type specified in paragraph 9(a), is paid a fee instead of a salary, this income may be treated and evidenced as though it were income received for employment in that capacity.

2A. (i) In respect of salaried employment in the UK (paragraph 2 of this Appendix), statutory or contractual maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay in the UK (paragraph 5 or 6 of this Appendix), or a director's salary paid to a self-employed person (paragraph 9 of this Appendix), the applicant may, in addition to the payslips and personal bank statements required under that paragraph, submit the P60 for the relevant period(s) of employment relied upon (if issued). If they do not, the Entry Clearance Officer or Secretary of State may grant the application if otherwise satisfied that the requirements of this Appendix relating to that employment are met. The Entry Clearance Officer or Secretary of State may request that the applicant submit the document(s) in accordance with paragraph D of this Appendix.

(ii) In respect of salaried employment in the UK (paragraph 2 of this Appendix), or statutory or contractual maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay in the UK (paragraph 5 or 6 of this Appendix), the applicant may, in addition to the letter from the employer(s) required under that paragraph, submit a signed contract of employment. If they do not, the Entry Clearance Officer or Secretary of State may grant the application if otherwise satisfied that the requirements of this Appendix relating to that employment are met. The Entry Clearance Officer or Secretary of State may request that the applicant submit the document(s) in accordance with paragraph D of this Appendix.

3. In respect of salaried employment outside of the UK, evidence should be a reasonable equivalent to that set out in paragraph 2 and (where relevant) paragraph 2A. In respect of an equity partner whose income from the partnership is treated as salaried employment under paragraph 17, the payslips and employer's letter referred to in paragraph 2 may be replaced by other evidence providing the relevant information in paragraph 2 (which may include, but is not confined to, a letter on official stationery from an accountant, solicitor or business manager acting for the partnership).

4. In respect of a job offer in the UK (for an applicant's partner or parent's partner returning to salaried employment in the UK at paragraphs E-ECP.3.2.(a) and E-ECC.2.2.(a) of Appendix FM) a letter from the employer must be provided:

(a) confirming the job offer, the gross annual salary and the starting date of the employment which must be within 3 months of the applicant's partner's return to the UK;  
or

(b) enclosing a signed contract of employment, which must have a starting date within 3 months of the applicant's partner's return to the UK.

5. In respect of statutory or contractual maternity, paternity or adoption pay all of the following, and in respect of parental leave in the UK only the evidence at paragraph 5(c), must be provided:

(a) Personal bank statements corresponding to the same period(s) as the payslips at paragraph 5(b), showing that the salary has been paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(b) Payslips covering:

(i) a period of 6 months prior to the date of application or to the commencement of the maternity, paternity or adoption leave, if the applicant has been employed by their current employer for at least 6 months (and where paragraph 13(b) does not apply); or

(ii) any period of salaried employment in the period of 12 months prior to the date of application or to the commencement of the maternity, paternity or adoption leave, if the applicant has been employed by their current employer for less than 6 months (or at least 6 months but the person does not rely on paragraph 13(a)).

(c) A letter from the employer confirming:

(i) the length of the person's employment;

(ii) the gross annual salary and the period over which it has been paid at this level;

(iii) the entitlement to maternity, paternity, parental or adoption leave; and

(iv) the date of commencement and the end-date of the maternity, paternity, parental or adoption leave.

6. In respect of statutory or contractual sick pay in the UK all of the following must be provided:

(a) Personal bank statements corresponding to the same period(s) as the payslips at paragraph 6(b), showing that the salary has been paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(b) Payslips covering:

(i) a period of 6 months prior to the date of application or to the commencement of the sick leave, if the applicant has been employed by their current employer for at least 6 months (and where paragraph 13(b) does not apply); or,

(ii) any period of salaried employment in the period of 12 months prior to the date of application or to the commencement of the sick leave, if the applicant has been employed by their current employer for less than 6 months (or at least 6 months but the person does not rely on paragraph 13(a)).

(c) A letter from employer confirming:

(i) the length of the person's employment;

(ii) the gross annual salary and the period over which it has been paid at this level;

(iii) that the person is in receipt of statutory or contractual sick pay; and

(iv) the date of commencement of the sick leave.

7. In respect of self-employment in the UK as a partner, as a sole trader or in a franchise all of the following must be provided:

(a) Evidence of the amount of tax payable, paid and unpaid for the last full financial year.

(b) The following documents for the last full financial year, or for the last two such years (where those documents show the necessary level of gross profit as an average of those two years):

(i) annual self-assessment tax return to HMRC (a copy or print-out); and

(ii) Statement of Account (SA300 or SA302).

(c) Proof of registration with HMRC as self-employed if available.

(d) Each partner's Unique Tax Reference Number (UTR) and/or the UTR of the partnership or business.

(e) Where the person holds or held a separate business bank account(s), bank statements for the same 12-month period as the tax return(s).

(f) personal bank statements for the same 12-month period as the tax return(s) showing that the income from self-employment has been paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(g) Evidence of ongoing self-employment through the provision of at least one of the following: a bank statement dated no more than three months earlier than the date of

application showing transactions relating to ongoing trading, or evidence dated no more than three months earlier than the date of application of the renewal of a licence to trade or of ongoing payment of business rates, business-related insurance premiums, employer National Insurance contributions or franchise payments to the parent company.

(h) One of the following documents must also be submitted:

(i) (aa) If the business is required to produce annual audited accounts, such accounts for the last full financial year; or

(bb) If the business is not required to produce annual audited accounts, unaudited accounts for the last full financial year and an accountant's certificate of confirmation, from an accountant who is a member of a UK Recognised Supervisory Body (as defined in the Companies Act 2006) or who is a member of the Institute of Financial Accountants, The Association of Authorised Public Accountants, The Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy, The Chartered Institute of Management Accountants, the Association of International Accountants and The Association of Accounting Technicians;

(ii) A certificate of VAT registration and the VAT return for the last full financial year (a copy or print-out) confirming the VAT registration number, if turnover is in excess of £79,000 or was in excess of the threshold which applied during the last full financial year;

(iii) Evidence to show appropriate planning permission or local planning authority consent is held to operate the type/class of business at the trading address (where this is a local authority requirement); or

(iv) A franchise agreement signed by both parties.

(i) The document referred to in paragraph 7(h)(iv) must be provided if the organisation is a franchise.

8. In respect of self-employment outside of the UK, evidence should be a reasonable equivalent to that set out in paragraph 7.

8A. In respect of prospective self-employment in the UK (for an applicant's partner or parent's partner who, in respect of paragraph E-ECP.3.2.(a) or E-ECC.2.2.(a) of Appendix FM, is in self-employment outside the UK at the date of application and is returning to the UK to continue that self-employment), one of the following must be provided, with a starting date within three months of the person's return to the UK:

(a) An application to the appropriate authority for a licence to trade;

(b) Details of the purchase or rental of business premises;

(c) A signed employment contract or a signed contract for the provision of services; or

(d) A partnership or franchise agreement signed by the relevant parties to the agreement.

9. In respect of income from employment and/or shares in a limited company based in the UK of a type specified in paragraph 9(a), the requirements of paragraph 9(b)-(e) shall apply in place of the requirements of paragraphs 2 and 10(b).

(a) The specified type of limited company is one in which:

(i) the person is either a director or employee of the company, or both, or of another company within the same group; and

(ii) shares are held (directly or indirectly) by the person, their partner or the following family members of the person or their partner: parent, grandparent, child, stepchild, grandchild, brother, sister, uncle, aunt, nephew, niece or first cousin; and

(iii) any remaining shares are held (directly or indirectly) by fewer than five other persons.

(b) All of the following must be provided:

(i) Company Tax Return CT600 (a copy or print-out) for the last full financial year and evidence this has been filed with HMRC, such as electronic or written acknowledgment from HMRC.

(ii) Evidence of registration with the Registrar of Companies at Companies House.

(iii) If the company is required to produce annual audited accounts, such accounts for the last full financial year.

(iv) If the company is not required to produce annual audited accounts, unaudited accounts for the last full financial year and an accountant's certificate of confirmation, from an accountant who is a member of a UK Recognized Supervisory Body (as defined in the Companies Act 2006) or who is a member of the Institute of Financial Accountants, The Association of Authorised Public Accountants, The Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy, The Chartered Institute of Management Accountants, the Association of International Accountants and The Association of Accounting Technicians.

(v) Corporate/business bank statements covering the same 12-month period as the Company Tax Return CT600.

(vi) DELETED.

(vii) One of the following documents must also be provided:

(1) A certificate of VAT registration and the VAT return for the last full financial year (a copy or print-out) confirming the VAT registration number, if turnover is in excess of £79,000 or was in excess of the threshold which applied during the last full financial year.

(2) Proof of ownership or lease of business premises.

(3) Proof of registration with HMRC as an employer for the purposes of PAYE and National Insurance, proof of PAYE reference number and Accounts Office reference number. This evidence may be in the form of a certified copy of the documentation issued by HMRC.

(c) Where the person is either listed as a director of the company, or is an employee of the company, or both, and receives a salary from the company, all of the following documents must also be provided:

(i) Payslips and P60 (if issued) covering the same period as the Company Tax Return CT600.

(ii) Personal bank statements covering the same 12-month period as the Company Tax Return CT600 showing that the salary as a director or employee of the company (or both) was paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(d) Where the person receives dividends from the company, all of the following documents must also be provided:

(i) Dividend vouchers for all dividends declared in favour of the person during or in respect of the period covered by the Company Tax Return CT600 showing the company's and the person's details with the person's net dividend amount.

(ii) Personal bank statement(s) showing that those dividends were paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(e) For the purposes of paragraph 19(a), evidence of ongoing employment as a director or other employee of the company or of ongoing receipt of dividend income from the company must be provided. This evidence may include payslips (or dividend vouchers) and personal bank statements showing that, in the period since the latest 12-month period covered by the Company Tax Return CT600, the person's salary as a director or employee of the company (or both) (or dividend income from the company) was paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner

jointly. Alternative evidence may include evidence of ongoing payment of business rates, business-related insurance premiums or employer National Insurance contributions in relation to the company.

10. In respect of non-employment income all the following evidence, in relation to the form of income relied upon, must be provided:

(a) To evidence property rental income:

(i) Confirmation that the person or the person and their partner jointly own the property for which the rental income is received, through:

(1) A copy of the title deeds of the property or of the title register from the Land Registry (or overseas equivalent); or

(2) A mortgage statement.

(ii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the income relied upon was paid into an account in the name of the person or of the person and their partner jointly.

(iii) A rental agreement or contract.

(b) To evidence dividends (except where paragraph 9 applies) or other income from investments, stocks, shares, bonds or trust funds:

(i) A certificate showing proof of ownership and the amount(s) of any investment(s).

(ii) A portfolio report (for a financial institution regulated by the Financial Conduct Authority (and the Prudential Regulation Authority where applicable) in the UK) or a dividend voucher showing the company and person's details with the person's net dividend amount.

(iii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing that the income relied upon was paid into an account in the name of the person or of the person and their partner jointly.

(iv) Where the person is a director of a limited company based in the UK, evidence that the company is not of a type specified in paragraph 9(a). This can include the latest Annual Return filed at Companies House.

(c) To evidence interest from savings:

(i) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the amount of the savings held and that the interest was paid into an account in the name of the person or of the person and their partner jointly.

(d) To evidence maintenance payments (from a former partner of the applicant to maintain their and the applicant's child or children or the applicant, or from a former partner of the applicant's partner to maintain the applicant's partner):

(i) Evidence of a maintenance agreement through any of the following:

(1) A court order;

(2) Written voluntary agreement; or

(3) Child Support Agency documentation.

(ii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the income relied upon was paid into an account in the name of the person or the person and their partner jointly.

(e) To evidence a pension:

(i) Official documentation from:

- (1) The Department for Work and Pensions (in respect of the Basic State Pension and the Additional or Second State Pension) or other government department or agency, including the Veterans Agency;
  - (2) An overseas pension authority; or
  - (3) A pension company,
- confirming pension entitlement and amount (and, where applicable, reflecting any funds withdrawn from the pension account or fund).
- (ii) At least one personal bank statement in the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing payment of the pension into the person's account.
  - (iii) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (i), War Disablement Pension, War Widow's/Widower's Pension and any other pension or equivalent payment for life made under the War Pensions Scheme, the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme or the Armed Forces Attributable Benefits Scheme may be treated as a pension, unless excluded under paragraph 21 of this Appendix.
- (f) To evidence UK Maternity Allowance, Bereavement Allowance, Bereavement Payment and Widowed Parent's Allowance:
- (i) Department for Work and Pensions documentation confirming the person or their partner is or was in receipt of the benefit in the 12-month period prior to the date of application.
  - (ii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the income was paid into the person's account.
- (ff) Subject to paragraph 12, to evidence payments under the War Pensions Scheme, the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme or the Armed Forces Attributable Benefits Scheme which are not treated as a pension for the purposes of paragraph 10(e)(i):
- (i) Veterans Agency or Department for Work and Pensions documentation in the form of an award notification letter confirming the person or their partner is or was in receipt of the payment at the date of application.
  - (ii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the income was paid into the person's account.
- (g) To evidence a maintenance grant or stipend (not a loan) associated with undergraduate study or postgraduate study or research:
- (i) Documentation from the body or company awarding the grant or stipend confirming that the person is currently in receipt of the grant or stipend or will be within 3 months of the date of application, confirming that the grant or stipend will be paid for a period of at least 12 months or for at least one full academic year from the date of application or from the date on which payment of the grant or stipend will commence, and confirming the annual amount of the grant or stipend. Where the grant or stipend is or will be paid on a tax-free basis, the amount of the gross equivalent may be counted as income under this Appendix.
  - (ii) personal bank statements for any part of the 12-month period prior to the date of the application during which the person has been in receipt of the grant or stipend showing the income was paid into the person's account.
- (h) To evidence ongoing insurance payments (such as, but not exclusively, payments received under an income protection policy):
- (i) documentation from the insurance company confirming:
    - (a) that in the 12 months prior to the date of application the person has been in receipt of insurance payments and the amount and frequency of the payments.
    - (b) the reason for the payments and their expected duration.

(c) that, provided any relevant terms and conditions continue to be met, the payment(s) will continue for at least the 12 months following the date of application.

(ii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the insurance payments were paid into the person's account.

(i) To evidence ongoing payments (other than maintenance payments under paragraph 10(d)) arising from a structured legal settlement (such as, but not exclusively, one arising from settlement of a personal injury claim):

(i) documentation from a court or the person's legal representative confirming:

(a) that in the 12 months prior to the date of application the person has been in receipt of structured legal settlement payments and the amount and frequency of those payments.

(b) the reason for the payments and their expected duration.

(c) that the payment(s) will continue for at least the 12 months following the date of application.

(ii) personal bank statements for or from the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing the payments were paid into the person's account, either directly or via the person's legal representative.

11. In respect of cash savings the following must be provided:

(a) personal bank statements showing that at least the level of cash savings relied upon in the application has been held in an account(s) in the name of the person or of the person and their partner jointly throughout the period of 6 months prior to the date of application.

(b) A declaration by the account holder(s) of the source(s) of the cash savings.

11A. In respect of cash savings:

(a) The savings may be held in any form of bank/savings account (whether a current, deposit or investment account, provided by a financial institution regulated by the appropriate regulatory body for the country in which that institution is operating), provided that the account allows the savings to be accessed immediately (with or without a penalty for withdrawing funds without notice). This can include savings held in a pension savings account which can be immediately withdrawn.

(b) Paid out competition winnings or a legacy which has been paid can contribute to cash savings.

(c) Funds held as cash savings by the applicant, their partner or both jointly at the date of application can have been transferred from investments, stocks, shares, bonds or trust funds within the period of 6 months prior to the date of application, provided that:

(i) The funds have been in the ownership and under the control of the applicant, their partner or both jointly for at least the period of 6 months prior to the date of application.

(ii) The ownership of the funds in the form of investments, stocks, shares, bonds or trust funds; the cash value of the funds in that form at or before the beginning of the period of 6 months prior to the date of application; and the transfer of the funds into cash, are evidenced by a portfolio report or other relevant documentation from a financial institution regulated by the appropriate regulatory body for the country in which that institution is operating.

(iii) The requirements of this Appendix in respect of the cash savings held at the date of application are met, except that the period of 6 months prior to the date of application in paragraph 11(a) will be reduced by the amount of that period in which the relevant funds were held in the form of investments, stocks, shares, bonds or trust funds.



(iv) For the purposes of sub-paragraph 11A(c), “investments” includes funds held in an investment account or pension account or fund which does not meet the requirements of paragraphs 11 and 11A(a).

(d) Funds held as cash savings by the applicant, their partner or both jointly at the date of application can be from the proceeds of the sale of property, in the form only of a dwelling, other building or land, which took place within the period of 6 months prior to the date of application, provided that:

(i) The property (or relevant share of the property) was owned at the beginning of the period of 6 months prior to the date of application and at the date of sale by the applicant, their partner or both jointly.

(ii) Where ownership of the property was shared with a third party, only the proceeds of the sale of the share of the property owned by the applicant, their partner or both jointly may be counted.

(iii) The funds deposited as cash savings are the net proceeds of the sale, once any mortgage or loan secured on the property (or relevant share of the property) has been repaid and once any taxes and professional fees associated with the sale have been paid.

(iv) The decision-maker is satisfied that the requirements in sub-paragraphs (i)-(iii) are met on the basis of information and documents submitted in support of the application. These may include for example:

(1) Registration information or documentation (or a copy of this) from the Land Registry (or overseas equivalent).

(2) A letter from a solicitor (or other relevant professional, if the sale takes place overseas) instructed in the sale of the property confirming the sale price and other relevant information.

(3) A letter from a lender (a bank or building society) on its headed stationery regarding the repayment of a mortgage or loan secured on the property.

(4) Confirmation of payment of taxes or professional fees associated with the sale.

(5) Any other relevant evidence that the requirements in subparagraphs (i)-(iii) are met.

(v) The requirements of this Appendix in respect of the cash savings held at the date of application are met, except that the period of 6 months mentioned in paragraph 11(a) will be reduced by the amount of time which passed between the start of that 6-month period and the deposit of the proceeds of the sale in an account mentioned in paragraph 11(a).

12. Where a person is in receipt of Carer’s Allowance, Disability Living Allowance, Severe Disablement Allowance, Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit, Attendance Allowance or Personal Independence Payment or Armed Forces Independence Payment or Guaranteed Income Payment under the Armed Forces Compensation Scheme or Constant Attendance Allowance, Mobility Supplement or War Disablement Pension under the War Pensions Scheme, or a Police Injury Pension, all the following must be provided:

(a) Official documentation from the Department for Work and Pensions, Veterans Agency or Police Pension Authority confirming the current entitlement and the amount currently received.

(b) At least one personal bank statement in the 12-month period prior to the date of application showing payment of the amount of the benefit or allowance to which the person is currently entitled into their account.

12A. Where the financial requirement the applicant must meet under Appendix FM or under Appendix Adult Dependent Relative relates to adequate maintenance, paragraphs 2 to 12 apply

only to the extent and in the manner specified by this paragraph. Where such a financial requirement applies, the applicant must provide the following evidence:

(a) Where the current salaried employment in the UK of the applicant or their partner, parent, parent's partner or sponsor is relied upon:

(i) A letter from the employer confirming the employment, the gross annual salary and the annual salary after income tax and National Insurance contributions have been paid, how long the employment has been held, and the type of employment (permanent, fixed-term contract or agency).

(ii) Payslips covering the period of 6 months prior to the date of application or such shorter period as the current employment has been held.

(iii) personal bank statement covering the same period as the payslips, showing that the salary has been paid into an account in the name of the person or in the name of the person and their partner jointly.

(b) Where statutory or contractual maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay in the UK of the applicant or their partner, parent, parent's partner or sponsor are relied upon, paragraph 5(b)(i) and (c) or paragraph 6(b)(i) and (c) apply as appropriate.

(c) Where self-employment in the UK of the applicant or their partner, parent, parent's partner or sponsor, or income from employment and/or shares in a limited company based in the UK of a type to which paragraph 9 applies, is relied upon, paragraph 7 or 9 applies as appropriate.

(d) Where the non-employment income of the applicant or their partner, parent, parent's partner or sponsor is relied upon, paragraph 10 applies and paragraph 10(f) shall apply as if it referred to any UK welfare benefit or tax credit relied upon and to HMRC as well as Department for Work and Pensions or other official documentation.

(e) Where the cash savings of the applicant or their partner, parent, parent's partner or sponsor are relied upon, paragraphs 11 and 11A apply.

(f) The monthly housing and Council Tax costs for the accommodation in the UK in which the applicant (and any other family members who are or will be part of the same household) lives or will live if the application is granted.

(g) Where the applicant is an adult dependent relative the applicant must in addition provide details of the care arrangements in the UK planned for them by their sponsor (which can involve other family members in the UK), of the cost of these arrangements and of how that cost will be met by the sponsor.

12B. Where the financial requirement an applicant must meet under Part 8 (excluding an applicant who is a family member of a Relevant Points Based System Migrant), under Appendix FM or under Appendix Adult Dependent Relative relates to adequate maintenance and where cash savings are relied upon to meet the requirement in full or in part, the decision-maker will:

(a) Establish the total cash savings which meet the requirements of paragraphs 11 and 11A;

(b) Divide this figure by the number of weeks of limited leave which would be issued if the application were granted, or by 52 if the application is for indefinite leave to enter or remain;

(c) Add the figure in sub-paragraph 12B(b) to the weekly net income (before the deduction of housing costs) available to meet the requirement.

### **Calculating Gross Annual Income under Appendix FM**

13. Based on evidence that meets the requirements of this Appendix, and can be taken into account with reference to the applicable provisions of Appendix FM, gross annual income under paragraphs E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1., E-ECC.2.1. and E-LTRC.2.1. will, subject to paragraph 21A of this Appendix, be calculated in the following ways:

(a) Where the person is in salaried employment in the UK at the date of application, has been employed by their current employer for at least 6 months and has been paid

throughout the period of 6 months prior to the date of application at a level of gross annual salary which equals or exceeds the level relied upon in paragraph 13(a)(i), their gross annual income will be (where paragraph 13(b) does not apply) the total of:

- (i) The level of gross annual salary relied upon in the application;
- (ii) The gross amount of any specified non-employment income (other than pension income) received by them or their partner in the 12 months prior to the date of application; and
- (iii) The gross annual income from a UK or foreign State pension or a private pension received by them or their partner.

(b) Where the person is in salaried employment in the UK at the date of application and has been employed by their current employer for less than 6 months (or at least 6 months but the person does not rely on paragraph 13(a)), their gross annual income will be the total of:

- (i) The gross annual salary from employment as it was at the date of application;
- (ii) The gross amount of any specified non-employment income (other than pension income) received by them or their partner in the 12 months prior to the date of application; and
- (iii) The gross annual income from a UK or foreign State pension or a private pension received by them or their partner. In addition, the requirements of paragraph 15 must be met.

(c) Where the person is the applicant's partner, is in salaried employment outside of the UK at the date of application, has been employed by their current employer for at least 6 months, and is returning to the UK to take up salaried employment in the UK starting within 3 months of their return, the person's gross annual income will be calculated:

- (i) On the basis set out in paragraph 13(a); and also
- (ii) On that basis but substituting for the gross annual salary at paragraph 13(a)(i) the gross annual salary in the salaried employment in the UK to which they are returning.

(d) Where the person is the applicant's partner, has been in salaried employment outside of the UK within 12 months of the date of application, and is returning to the UK to take up salaried employment in the UK starting within 3 months of their return, the person's gross annual income will be calculated:

- (i) On the basis set out in paragraph 13(a) but substituting for the gross annual salary at paragraph 13(a)(i) the gross annual salary in the salaried employment in the UK to which they are returning; and also
- (ii) On the basis set out in paragraph 15(b).

(e) Where the person is self-employed, their gross annual income will be the total of their gross income from their self-employment (and that of their partner if that person is in the UK with permission to work), from any salaried or non-salaried employment they have had or their partner has had (if their partner is in the UK with permission to work), from specified non-employment income received by them or their partner, and from income from a UK or foreign State pension or a private pension received by them or their partner, in the last full financial year or as an average of the last two full financial years. The requirements of this Appendix for specified evidence relating to these forms of income shall apply as if references to the date of application were references to the end of the relevant financial year(s). The relevant financial year(s) cannot be combined with any financial year(s) to which paragraph 9 applies and vice versa.

(f) Where the person is self-employed, they cannot combine their gross annual income at paragraph 13(e) with specified savings in order to meet the level of income required under Appendix FM.

(g) Where the person is not relying on income from salaried employment or self-employment, their gross annual income will be the total of:

(i) The gross amount of any specified non-employment income (other than pension income) received by them or their partner in the 12 months prior to the date of application; and

(ii) The gross annual income from a UK or foreign State pension or a private pension received by them or their partner.

(h) Where the person is the applicant's partner and is in self-employment outside the UK at the date of application and is returning to the UK to take up salaried employment in the UK starting within 3 months of their return, the person's gross annual income will be calculated:

(i) On the basis set out in paragraph 13(a) but substituting for the gross annual salary at paragraph 13(a)(i) the gross annual salary in the salaried employment in the UK to which they are returning; and also

(ii) On the basis set out in paragraph 13(e).

(i) Any period of unpaid maternity, paternity, adoption, parental or sick leave in the 12 months prior to the date of application will not be counted towards any period relating to employment, or any period relating to income from employment, for which this Appendix provides.

(j) The provisions of paragraph 13 which apply to self-employment and to a person who is self-employed also apply to income from employment and/or shares in a limited company based in the UK of a type to which paragraph 9 applies and to a person in receipt of such income.

(k) Where the application relies on the employment income of the applicant and the sponsor, all of that income must be calculated either under subparagraph 13(a) or under subparagraph 13(b) and paragraph 15, and not under a combination of these methods.

14. Where the requirements of this Appendix and Appendix FM are met by the combined income or cash savings of more than one person, the income or the cash savings must only be counted once unless stated otherwise.

15. In respect of paragraph 13(b) and paragraph 13(d), the provisions in this paragraph also apply:

(a) In order to evidence the level of gross annual income required by Appendix FM, the person must meet the requirements in paragraph 13(b) or paragraph 13(d)(i); and

(b) The person must also meet the level of gross annual income required by Appendix FM on the basis that their income is the total of:

(i) The gross income from salaried employment in the UK or overseas earned by the person in the 12 months prior to the date of application;

(ii) The gross amount of any specified non-employment income (other than pension income) received by the person or their partner in the 12 months prior to the date of application;

(iii) The gross amount received from a UK or foreign State pension or a private pension by the person or their partner in the 12 months prior to the date of application; and

(iv) The person cannot combine the gross annual income at paragraph 15(b)(i)-(iii) with specified savings in order to meet the level of income required.

16. Where a person is in receipt of maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay or has been so in the 6 months prior to the date of application, this paragraph applies:

(a) the relevant date for considering the length of employment with their current employer will be the date that the maternity, paternity, adoption or sick leave commenced or the date of application; and

(b) the relevant period for calculating income from their salaried employment will be the period prior to the commencement of the maternity, paternity, adoption or sick pay or to the date of application.

17. If a person is an equity partner, for example in a law firm, the income they draw from the partnership (including where this is in the form of a profit share) will be treated as salaried employment for the purposes of this Appendix and Appendix FM.

17A. Where a person is a subcontractor under the Construction Industry Scheme administered by HMRC and does not rely on paragraph 13(e), the income they receive as a subcontractor under the Construction Industry Scheme may be treated as income from salaried employment for the purposes of this Appendix and Appendix FM. In that case, the requirements for specified evidence in paragraph 2 must be met, subject to applying those requirements so as to reflect the person's status as a subcontractor under the Construction Industry Scheme.

18. When calculating income from salaried employment under paragraphs 12A and 13 to 16, this paragraph applies:

(a) Basic pay, skills-based allowances, and UK location-based allowances will be counted as income provided that:

(i) They are contractual; and

(ii) Where these allowances make up more than 30% of the total salary, only the amount up to 30% is counted.

(b) Overtime, payments to cover travel time, commission-based pay and bonuses (which can include tips and gratuities paid via a tronc scheme registered with HMRC) will be counted as income, where they have been received in the relevant period(s) of employment or self-employment relied upon in the application.

(bb) In respect of a person in salaried employment at the date of application, the amount of income in sub-paragraph (b) which may be added to their gross annual salary, and counted as part of that figure for the purposes of paragraph 13(a)(i) or 13(b)(i), is the annual equivalent of the person's average gross monthly income from that income in their current employment in the 6 months prior to the date of application.

(c) Payments relating to the costs of UK or overseas travel, including (for example) travelling or relocation expenses and subsistence or accommodation allowances, and payments made towards the costs of living overseas, will not be counted as income.

(d) Gross income from non-salaried employment will be calculated on the same basis as income from salaried employment, except as provided in paragraph 18(e) and 18(f), and the requirements of this Appendix for specified evidence relating to salaried employment shall apply as if references to salary were references to income from non-salaried employment. Non-salaried employment includes that paid at an hourly or other rate (and the number and/or pattern of hours required to be worked may vary), or paid an amount which varies according to the work undertaken, whereas salaried employment includes that paid at a minimum fixed rate (usually annual) and is subject usually to a contractual minimum number of hours to be worked.

(e) For the purpose of paragraph 13(a)(i), in respect of a person in non-salaried employment at the date of application "the level of gross annual salary relied upon in the application" shall be no greater than the annual equivalent of the person's average gross monthly income from non-salaried employment in the 6 months prior to the date of application, where that employment was held throughout that period.

(f) For the purpose of paragraph 13(b)(i), "the gross annual salary from employment as it was at the date of application" of a person in non-salaried employment at the date of application shall be considered to be the annual equivalent of:

(aa) the person's gross income from non-salaried employment in the period immediately prior to the date of application, where the employment has been held for a period of no more than one month at the date of application; or

(bb) the person's average gross monthly income from non-salaried employment, where the employment has been held for a period of more than one month at the date of application.

(g) For the purpose of paragraphs 13(c)(ii) and 13(d)(i), "the gross annual salary in the salaried employment in the UK to which they are returning" of a person who is returning

to the UK to take up non-salaried employment in the UK starting within 3 months of their return is the gross annual income from that employment, based on the rate or amount of pay, and the standard or core hours of work, set out in the document(s) from the employer provided under paragraph 4. Notwithstanding paragraph 18(b), this may include the gross “on-target” earnings which may be expected from satisfactory performance in the standard or core hours of work.

19. When calculating income from self-employment under paragraphs 12A and 13(e), and in relation to income from employment and/or shares in a limited company based in the UK of a type to which paragraph 9 applies, this paragraph applies:

(a) There must be evidence of ongoing self-employment, and (where income from salaried employment is also relied upon or where paragraph 9(c) applies) ongoing employment, at the date of application.

(b) Where the self-employed person is a sole trader or is in a partnership or franchise agreement, the income will be the gross taxable profits from their share of the business in the relevant financial year(s), not including any deductible allowances, expenses or liabilities which may be applied to the gross taxable profits to establish the final tax liability.

(c) Where income to which paragraph 19 applies is being used to meet the financial requirement for an initial application for leave to remain as a partner under Appendix FM by an applicant who used such income to meet that requirement in an application for entry clearance as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner under that Appendix in the last 12 months, the Secretary of State may continue to accept the same level and evidence of income to which paragraph 19 applies that was accepted in granting the application for entry clearance, provided that there is evidence of ongoing self-employment, and (where income from salaried employment is also relied upon or where paragraph 9(c) applies) ongoing employment, at the date of the application for leave to remain.

(d) The financial year(s) to which paragraph 7 refers is the period of the last full financial year(s) to which the required Statement(s) of Account (SA300 or SA302) relates.

(e) The financial year(s) to which paragraph 9 refers is the period of the last full financial year(s) to which the required Company Tax Return(s) CT600 relates.

20. When calculating income from specified non-employment sources under paragraphs 12A and 13 to 15, this paragraph applies:

(a) Assets or savings must be in the name of the person, or jointly with their partner.

(b) Any asset or savings on which income is based must be held or owned by the person at the date of application.

(c) Any rental income from property, in the UK or overseas, must be from a property that is:

(i) owned by the person;

(ii) not their main residence and will not be so if the application is granted, except in the circumstances specified in paragraph 20(e); and

(iii) if ownership of the property is shared with a third party, only income received from their share of the property can be counted.

(cc) The amount of rental income from property received before any management fee was deducted may be counted.

(d) Equity in a property cannot be used to meet the financial requirement.

(e) Where the applicant and their partner are resident outside the UK at the date of application, rental income from a property in the UK that will become their main residence if the application is granted may only be counted under paragraph 13(c)(i) and paragraph 13(d)(ii).

(f) Any future entitlement to a maintenance grant or stipend of the type specified in paragraph 10(g) may be counted as though the person had received the annual amount of that grant or stipend in the 12 months prior to the date of application.

20A. When calculating the gross annual income from pension under paragraph 13, the gross annual amount of any pension received may be counted where the pension has become a source of income at least 28 days prior to the date of application.

21. When calculating income under paragraphs 13 to 16, the following sources will not be counted:

- (a) Loans and credit facilities.
- (b) Income-related benefits: Income Support, income-related Employment and Support Allowance, Pension Credit, Housing Benefit, Council Tax Benefit or Support (or any equivalent) and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance.
- (c) The following contributory benefits: contribution-based Jobseeker's Allowance, contribution-based Employment and Support Allowance and Incapacity Benefit.
- (cc) Unemployability Allowance, Allowance for a Lowered Standard of Occupation and Invalidity Allowance under the War Pension Scheme.
- (d) Child Benefit.
- (e) Working Tax Credit.
- (f) Child Tax Credit.
- (ff) Universal Credit.
- (g) Any other source of income not specified in this appendix.

#### **Other sources of income, financial support or funds in exceptional circumstances**

21A(1). Where paragraph GEN.3.1.(1) of Appendix FM applies, the decision-maker is required to take into account the sources of income, financial support or funds specified in sub-paragraph (2).

(2) Subject to sub-paragraphs (3) to (8), the following sources of income, financial support or funds will be taken into account (in addition to those set out in, as appropriate, paragraph E-ECP.3.2., E-LTRP. 3.2., E-ECC.2.2. or E-LTRC.2.2. of Appendix FM):

- (a) a credible guarantee of sustainable financial support to the applicant or their partner from a third party;
- (b) credible prospective earnings from the sustainable employment or self-employment of the applicant or their partner; or
- (c) any other credible and reliable source of income or funds for the applicant or their partner, which is available to them at the date of application or which will become available to them during the period of limited leave applied for.

(3) Where the applicant is a child:

- (a) other references in this paragraph to "applicant" mean the "applicant's parent" under paragraph E-ECC.1.6. or E-LTRC.1.6. of Appendix FM; and
- (b) references in this paragraph to "partner" refer to the "applicant's parent's partner" under those paragraphs.

(4) The onus is on the applicant to satisfy the decision-maker of the genuineness, credibility and reliability of the source of income, financial support or funds relied upon, on the basis of the information and evidence provided, having regard (in particular, but without limitation) to the factors set out below.

(5) The source of income, financial support or funds must not be a loan, unless evidence submitted with the application shows that:

- (a) the source is a mortgage on a residential or commercial property in the UK or overseas which at the date of application is owned by the applicant, their partner or both, or by the third party to whom sub-paragraph (2)(a) refers;

(b) the mortgage is provided by a financial institution regulated by the appropriate regulatory body for the country in which that institution is operating; and

(c) the mortgage payments are reasonably affordable by the person(s) responsible for them and are likely to remain so for the period of limited leave applied for.

(6) Any cash savings or any current financial investment or product relied upon by the applicant under sub-paragraph (2)(c) must at the date of application be in the name(s), and under the control, of the applicant, their partner or both.

(7) Any cash savings relied upon by the applicant must enable the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP.3.1.(b), E-LTRP.3.1.(b), E-ECC.2.1.(b) or E-LTRC.2.1.(b) of Appendix FM (as applicable) to be met, except that the criteria in sub-paragraph (8)(c) apply in place of the requirements in paragraphs 11 and 11A of this Appendix.

(8) In determining the genuineness, credibility and reliability of the source of income, financial support or funds relied upon under sub-paragraph (2), the decision-maker will take into account all the information and evidence provided, and will consider (in particular):

(a) in respect of a guarantee of sustainable financial support from a third party:

(i) whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence from the third party in question of their guarantee of financial support;

(ii) whether that evidence is signed, dated and witnessed or otherwise independently verified;

(iii) whether the third party has provided sufficient evidence of their general financial situation to enable the decision-maker to assess the likelihood of the guaranteed financial support continuing for the period of limited leave applied for;

(iv) whether the third party has provided verifiable documentary evidence of the nature, extent and duration of any current or previous financial support which they have provided to the applicant or their partner;

(v) the extent to which this source of financial support is relied upon by the applicant to meet the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1., E-ECC.2.1. or E-LTRC.2.1. of Appendix FM (as applicable); and

(vi) the likelihood of a change in the third party's financial situation or in their relationship with the applicant or the applicant's partner during the period of limited leave applied for.

(b) in respect of prospective earnings from sustainable employment or self-employment of the applicant or their partner:

(i) whether, at the date of application, a specific offer of employment has been made, or a clear basis for self-employment exists. In either case, such employment or self-employment must be expected to commence within three months of the applicant's arrival in the UK (if the applicant is applying for entry clearance) or within three months of the date of application (if the applicant is applying for leave to remain);

(ii) whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence of the offer of employment or the basis for self-employment, and, if so, whether that evidence:

(aa) is on the headed notepaper of the company or other organisation offering the employment, or of a company or other organisation which has agreed to purchase the goods or services of the applicant or their partner as a self-employed person;

(bb) is signed, dated and witnessed or otherwise independently verified;

(cc) includes (in respect of an offer of employment) a signed or draft contract of employment;

(dd) includes (in respect of self-employment) any of a signed or draft contract for the provision of goods or services; a signed or draft



partnership or franchise agreement; an application to the appropriate authority for a licence to trade; or details of the agreed or proposed purchase or rental of business premises;

(iii) whether, in respect of an offer of employment in the UK, the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence:

(aa) of a relevant employment advertisement and employment application;

(bb) of the hours to be worked and the rate of gross pay, which that evidence must establish equals or exceeds the National Living Wage or the National Minimum Wage (as applicable, given the age of the person to be employed) and equals or exceeds the going rate for such work in that part of the UK; and

(cc) which enables the decision-maker to assess the reliability of the offer of employment, including in light of the total size of the workforce and the turnover (annual gross income or sales) of the relevant company or other organisation;

(iv) whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence that at the date of application, the person to be employed or self-employed is in, or has recently been in, sustained employment or self-employment of the same or a similar type, of the same or a similar level of complexity and at the same or a similar level of responsibility;

(v) whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence that the person to be employed or self-employed has relevant professional, occupational or educational qualifications and that these are recognised in the UK;

(vi) whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence that the person to be employed or self-employed has the level of English language skills such prospective employment or self-employment is likely to require;

(vii) the extent to which this source of income is relied upon by the applicant to meet the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1., E-ECC.2.1. or E-LTRC.2.1. of Appendix FM (as applicable); and

(viii) where an offer of employment is relied upon, and where the proposed employer is a family member or friend of the applicant or their partner, the likelihood of a relevant change in that relationship during the period of limited leave applied for.

(c) in respect of any other credible and reliable source of income or funds for the applicant or their partner:

(i) whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence of the source;

(ii) whether that evidence is provided by a financial institution regulated by the appropriate regulatory body for the country in which that institution is operating, and is signed, dated and witnessed or otherwise independently verified;

(iii) where the income is or the funds are based on, or derived from, ownership of an asset, whether the applicant has provided verifiable documentary evidence of its current or previous ownership by the applicant, their partner or both;

(iv) whether the applicant has provided sufficient evidence to enable the decision-maker to assess the likelihood of the source of income or funds being available to them during the period of limited leave applied for; and

(v) the extent to which this source of income or funds is relied upon by the applicant to meet the financial requirement in paragraph E-ECP.3.1., E-LTRP.3.1., E-ECC.2.1. or E-LTRC.2.1. of Appendix FM (as applicable).

## **Evidence of Marriage or Civil Partnerships**

22. A marriage in the United Kingdom must be evidenced by a valid marriage certificate recognised under the laws of England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland.
23. A divorce in the United Kingdom must be evidenced by a decree absolute from a civil court.
24. A civil partnership in the United Kingdom must be evidenced by a civil partnership certificate.
25. The dissolution of a civil partnership in the UK must be evidenced by a final order of civil partnership dissolution from a civil court.
26. Marriages, civil partnerships or evidence of divorce or dissolution from outside the UK must be evidenced by a reasonable equivalent to the evidence detailed in paragraphs 22 to 25, valid under the law in force in the relevant country.

### **Evidence of the Applicant Living Overseas with a Crown Servant**

26A. Where:

(a) An applicant for entry clearance, limited leave to enter or remain or indefinite leave to remain as a partner under Appendix FM (except as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner) or Appendix Settlement Family Life intends to enter or remain in the UK to begin their probationary period (or has done so) and then to live outside the UK for the time being with their sponsor (or is doing so or has done so) before the couple live together permanently in the UK; and

(b) the sponsor, who is a British Citizen or settled in the UK, is an employee of the UK Government, a Northern Ireland department, the Scottish Administration or the Welsh Government, or a permanent member of the British Council on a tour of duty outside the UK,

the applicant must provide a letter on official stationery from the sponsor's head of mission confirming the information at (a) and (b) and confirming the start date and expected end date of the sponsor's tour of duty outside the UK.

### **Evidence of English Language Requirements**

27. The evidence required of passing an English language test in speaking and listening (at a minimum of level A1 or A2 (as the case may be) of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages) with a provider approved by the Secretary of State, where the applicant relies on that pass to meet an English language requirement, is confirmation on the on-line verification system operated by an approved English language test provider and at an approved Secure English Language Test centre that:

(i) the applicant has passed such a test; and

(ii) that test was an English language test in speaking and listening which is approved by the Secretary of State and was taken no more than two years before the date of application and at a test centre approved by the Secretary of State as a Secure English Language Test Centre or if they have already shown they met the requirement in this manner at the level required for their current application, in a previous successful application for entry clearance or permission to stay.

28. The evidence required to show that a person is a citizen or national of a majority English speaking country is a valid passport or travel document, unless paragraphs 29 and 30 apply. A dual national may invoke either of their nationalities.

29. If the applicant has not provided their passport or travel document other evidence of nationality can be supplied in the following circumstances only (as indicated by the applicant on their application form):

(a) where the passport or travel document has been lost or stolen;

(b) where the passport or travel document has expired and been returned to the relevant authorities; or

(c) where the passport or travel document is with another part of the Home Office.

30. Alternative evidence as proof of nationality, if acceptable, must be either:

(a) A current national identity document; or

(b) A letter from the applicant's national government, Embassy or High Commission confirming the applicant's full name, date of birth and nationality.

31. Evidence of an academic qualification under paragraphs 284(ix)(c), (d) and (e), 290(vii)(c), (d) and (e) and 295D(xi)(c), (d) and (e) of Part 8, paragraph 68(c) of Appendix Armed Forces, and paragraphs E-ECP.4.1.(c), E-LTRP.4.1.(c), E-LTRP.4.1A.(c), E-ECPT.4.1.(c), E-LTRPT.5.1.(c) and E-LTRPT.5.1A.(c) of Appendix FM must be:

(a) a certificate issued by the relevant institution confirming the award of the academic qualification showing:

- (i) the applicant's name;
- (ii) the title of award;
- (iii) the date of award; and
- (iv) the name of the awarding institution; or

(b) if the applicant is awaiting graduation or no longer has the certificate and cannot obtain a new one, either:

(i) an academic reference from the institution awarding the academic qualification that:

- (1) is on official letter headed paper;
- (2) shows the applicant's name;
- (3) shows the title of award;
- (4) explains when the academic qualification has been, or will be, awarded; and
- (5) confirms either the date that the certificate will be issued (if the applicant has not yet graduated) or that the institution is unable to re-issue the certificate of award; or

(ii) an academic transcript that:

- (1) is on official letter headed paper;
- (2) shows the applicant's name;
- (3) shows the name of the academic institution;
- (4) shows the course title; and
- (5) confirms either the date that the certificate will be issued (if the applicant has not yet graduated) or that the institution is unable to re-issue the certificate of award; and

(c) if the qualification was awarded by an educational establishment outside the UK, a document from Ecctis which confirms that the qualification meets or exceeds the recognised standard of a Bachelor's or Master's degree or PhD in the UK and was taught or researched in English to level A1 or A2 (as the case may be) of the Common Framework of Reference for Languages or above.

32. If the qualification was taken in one of the following countries, it will be assumed for the purpose of paragraph 31 that it was taught or researched in English: Antigua and Barbuda, Australia, the Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, the British Overseas Territories, Dominica, Grenada, Guyana, Ireland, Jamaica, New Zealand, St Kitts and Nevis, St Lucia, St Vincent and the Grenadines, Trinidad and Tobago, the UK, the USA, Malta.

32A. For the avoidance of doubt paragraphs 27 to 32D of this Appendix apply to fiancé(e), proposed civil partner, spouse, civil partner, unmarried partner and same sex partner applications for limited leave to enter or remain made under Part 8 of these Rules where English language requirements apply, regardless of the date of application. Paragraphs 27 to 32D of this Appendix also apply to spouse, civil partner, unmarried partner and same sex partner applications which do not meet the requirements of Part 8 of these Rules for indefinite leave to remain (where the application is for indefinite leave to remain) and are being considered for a grant of limited leave to remain where paragraph A277A(b) of these Rules applies. Any references in paragraphs 27 to 32D of this Appendix to "limited leave to enter or remain" shall therefore be read as referring to all applicants referred to in this paragraph.

32B. Where the decision-maker has:

(a) reasonable cause to doubt that an English language test in speaking and listening at a minimum of level A1 or A2 (as the case may be) of the Common Framework of Reference for Languages relied on at any time to meet a requirement for limited leave to enter or remain in Part 8 or Appendix FM was genuinely obtained; or

(b) information that the test certificate or result awarded to the applicant has been withdrawn by the test provider for any reason,

the decision-maker may discount the test certificate or result and require the applicant to provide a new test certificate or result from an approved provider which shows that they meet the requirement, if they are not exempt from it.

32C. If an applicant applying for limited leave to enter or remain under Part 8 or Appendix FM submits an English language test certificate or result which has ceased by the date of application to be:

(a) from an approved test provider, or

(b) in respect of an approved test, or

(c) from an approved test centre, the decision-maker will not accept that certificate or result as valid, unless the decision-maker does so in accordance with paragraph 32D of this Appendix and subject to any transitional arrangements made in respect of the test provider, test or test centre in question.

32D. If an applicant applying for limited leave to enter or remain under Part 8 or Appendix FM submits an English language test certificate or result and the Home Office has already accepted it as part of a successful previous partner or parent application (but not where the application was refused, even if on grounds other than the English language requirement), the decision-maker will accept that certificate or result as valid if it is:

(a) from a provider which is no longer approved, or

(b) from a provider who remains approved but the test the applicant has taken with that provider is no longer approved, or

(c) from a test centre which is no longer approved, or

(d) past its validity date (if a validity date is required), provided that it is at or above the requisite level of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages and when the subsequent application is made the award to the applicant does not fall within the circumstances set out in paragraph 32B of this Appendix.

### **Adult dependent relatives**

33. DELETED.

34. DELETED

35. DELETED.

36. DELETED.

37. DELETED.

### **Appendix Finance (paras FIN 1.1 to FIN 9.2, whole part)**

This Appendix sets out how the financial requirement must be met.

The routes set out the requirements for the amount of funds and length of time they must be held.

This Appendix applies to applications under these routes: Appendix Student, Appendix Short-term Student, Appendix Child Student, Appendix Parent of a Child Student, Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Global Business Mobility – Senior or Specialist, Appendix Global Business Mobility – Graduate Trainee, Appendix Global Business Mobility – UK Expansion Worker, Appendix Global Business Mobility – Service Supplier, Appendix Global Business Mobility – Secondment Worker, Appendix Scale-up, Appendix High Potential Individual, Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Start-up, Appendix Innovator Founder, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, Appendix International Sportsperson, Appendix UK Ancestry, Appendix Temporary Work - Seasonal Worker, Appendix Youth Mobility Scheme, Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker, Appendix Temporary Work - Religious Worker, Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker, Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement, Appendix

Temporary Work - Government Authorised Exchange, Appendix Domestic Worker in a Private Household and Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

### **Currency**

FIN 1.1. Where money is held in one or more foreign currencies, this will be converted into pound sterling (£) using the spot exchange rate which appears on [www.oanda.com](http://www.oanda.com) for the date of the application.

### **Financial institutions**

FIN 2.1. Funds will not be considered if they are held in a financial institution where any of the following apply:

- (a) the decision maker is unable to make satisfactory verification checks; or
- (b) the financial institution is not regulated by the appropriate regulatory body for the country in which that institution is operating; or
- (c) the financial institution does not use electronic record keeping.

### **Overdrafts**

FIN 3.1. Overdraft facilities will not be counted towards meeting financial requirements.

### **Requirement to have legally earned or acquired funds, savings, or income**

FIN 4.1. If funds, savings or income were earned or acquired when the applicant was in the UK, they must have been earned or acquired lawfully and while the applicant had permission and was not in breach of any conditions attached to that permission.

### **Account holders**

FIN 5.1. Accounts relied on must be in the name of the applicant (either alone or as a joint account holder), unless one of the following applies:

- (a) the account is in the name of the applicant's partner who is applying for entry clearance or permission to stay at the same time or has been granted permission; or
- (b) the applicant is applying as a Child Student, Student, Short-Term Student (English language), or dependent child, and the account is in the name of their parent, or their legal guardian; or
- (c) the applicant is applying as a Child Student and they are being cared for by a close relative, or a private foster care arrangement has been made which complies with the requirements in CS 9.3. to CS 9.5, and the account is in the name of the applicant's close relative or private foster carer; or
- (d) the requirements for the route under which the applicant is applying state that an account in the name of a third party may be relied upon and the account is in the name of that third party.

FIN 5.2. The applicant, or account holder in FIN.5.1, must have control of the funds.

FIN 5.3. If the applicant is applying as a Student, Short-Term Student (English language), or Child Student and they are relying on funds held in an account in the name of a parent or legal guardian as specified in FIN 5.1. they must provide proof of that relationship and written consent from the parent or legal guardian to use those funds.

### **Third party support**

FIN 6.1. Promises of future third-party support will not be accepted as evidence of funds, except where this is specified in the route under which the applicant is applying.

### **Dates of financial evidence**

FIN 7.1. The most recently dated piece of financial evidence must be dated within 31 days before the date of application.

FIN 7.2. The length of time for which funds are held will be calculated by counting back from the date of the closing balance on the most recently dated piece of financial evidence.

FIN 7.3. The financial evidence provided must cover the whole period of time for which the funds must be held.

### **Accounts**

FIN 8.1. Funds may be held in any form of personal bank or building society account (including current, deposit, savings, pension from which the funds can be withdrawn or investment account) provided the account allows the funds to be accessed immediately.

FIN 8.2. Funds held in other accounts or financial instruments such as shares, bonds, credit cards, pensions from which the funds cannot be withdrawn immediately, regardless of notice period, will not be accepted as evidence of funds.

FIN 8.3. An applicant applying as a Student or Child Student, will meet the financial requirements if they provide evidence of any of the following (or a combination of them):

- (a) money held in an account that meets the requirements set out in FIN 5.1. and FIN 8.1;  
or
- (b) funds provided by an official financial sponsor, which must be His Majesty's Government, the applicant's national government, the British Council or any international organisation, international company, university or Independent School; or
- (c) a student loan provided by:
  - (i) a government; or
  - (ii) a government sponsored student loan company; or
  - (iii) an academic or educational loans scheme which is provided by a financial institution regulated for the purpose of issuing student loans by either the Financial Conduct Authority (FCA) or the Prudential Regulation Authority (PRA) or, in the case of an overseas loan, the official regulatory body for purpose of issuing student loans in the country the institution is in and where the money is held.

FIN 8.4. An applicant applying as a Short-Term Student will meet financial requirements if they provide evidence of any of the following (or a combination of them):

- (a) money held in an account that meets the requirements set out in FIN 5.1. and FIN 8.1;  
or
- (b) sufficient funds from an official financial sponsor, which must be His Majesty's Government, the applicant's national government, the British Council or any international organisation, international company, university or Independent School.

### **Evidence of financial sponsorship or student loans for students**

FIN 9.1. An applicant relying on funds provided by an official financial sponsor under FIN 8.3.(b) must provide evidence, either:

- (a) where the student sponsor is providing financial sponsorship, the funds being provided must be stated in the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies; or
- (b) a letter of confirmation from the official financial sponsor.

FIN 9.2. An applicant relying on a student loan under FIN 8.3.(c), must show evidence of the student loan by providing a student loan letter from the lender which must:

- (a) be dated no more than 6 months before the date of application; and
- (b) confirm the loan is a student loan provided to the applicant by either the relevant government or a government sponsored student loan company or an academic or educational loans scheme; and
- (c) confirm there are no conditions on release of the loan funds other than a successful application to study in the UK as a Student or Child Student; and
- (d) confirm the amount of the loan; and
- (e) confirm the loan is to the applicant; and

(f) confirm the funds will be:

(i) available to the applicant before they travel to the UK; or

(ii) paid directly to the student sponsor before the applicant travels to the UK, with any living cost portion of the loan being made available to the applicant by the time they arrive in the UK; or

(iii) available before the applicant begins their course if the loan is provided by the applicant's national government; and

(g) confirm the lender meets the requirement at FIN 8.3(c).

## **Appendix KoLL (paras 1.1 to 5.2, whole part)**

Knowledge of language and life.

### **Part 1 – general**

1.1

#### **Purpose**

This Appendix sets out how an applicant for indefinite leave to enter or remain must demonstrate sufficient knowledge of the English language and about life in the United Kingdom where it is a requirement of the Rules to demonstrate this for the purposes of an application for indefinite leave to enter or remain. It also sets out general exemptions to the requirement on grounds of age and enables the decision maker to waive the requirement in light of special circumstances in any particular case

“Specified” in this Appendix means “specified in Part 4 of this appendix”

### **Part 2 - knowledge of language and life**

2.1 An applicant for indefinite leave to enter or remain has sufficient knowledge of the English language and about life in the United Kingdom if they meet the requirements set out in paragraphs 2.2 and 2.3. They do not need to satisfy the requirements in 2.2 and 2.3 where the exceptions set out in Part 3 apply of this Appendix.

2.2 For the purposes of paragraph 2.1, an applicant demonstrates sufficient knowledge of the English language if:

(a) the applicant has provided specified documentary evidence that:

i) the applicant is a national or citizen of one of the following countries:

Antigua and Barbuda	Canada	St Vincent and the Grenadines
Australia	Dominica	Trinidad and Tobago
The Bahamas	Grenada	USA
Barbados	Guyana	Malta.
Belize	Jamaica	New Zealand
The British Overseas Territories	St Lucia	St Kitts and Nevis

or

iii) the applicant has obtained an academic qualification (not a professional or vocational qualification) which either:

(1) is a UK Bachelor’s degree, Master’s degree or PhD; or

(2) is deemed by Ecctis to meet the recognised standard of a Bachelor’s or Master’s degree or PhD in the UK, from an educational establishment in one of the following countries: Antigua and Barbuda; Australia; The Bahamas; Barbados; Belize; The British Overseas Territories; Dominica; Grenada; Guyana; Ireland; Jamaica; New Zealand; St Kitts and Nevis; St Lucia; St Vincent and The Grenadines; Trinidad and Tobago; the UK; the USA; Malta; and provides the specified documents;

or

iv) the applicant has obtained an academic qualification (not a professional or vocational qualification) which is deemed by Ecctis to meet the recognised standard of a Bachelor’s or Master’s degree or PhD in the UK, and

(1) provides the specified documentary evidence to show he has the qualification, and



(2) Ecctis has confirmed that the qualification was taught or researched in English; or

v) Deleted

or

(b) the applicant-

(i) has limited leave to enter or remain in the UK, and

(ii) that leave (or a grant of leave which preceded it provided any periods of leave since have been unbroken) was given on the basis that the applicant had an English language qualification at a minimum level of B1 on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages.

(iii) at the date of application, the provider of that qualification continues to be approved by the Secretary of State.

or

(c) the on line verification system operated by an approved English language test provider, as published on the UK Visas and Immigration pages of Gov.uk, confirms that the applicant has passed an English language test in speaking and listening, at a minimum level B1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages, which is approved by the Secretary of State, and taken at a test centre approved by the Secretary of State as a Secure English Language Test Centre no more than two years before the date of application.

2.3 For the purposes of sub-paragraph (1), an applicant demonstrates sufficient knowledge about life in the United Kingdom if:

(a) the applicant has passed the test known as the “Life in the UK test” administered by an educational institution or other person approved for this purpose by the Secretary of State; or

(b) in respect of an applicant who was resident in the Isle of Man, the applicant took and passed the test in the Isle of Man known as the “Life in the UK test” and which was administered by an educational institution or other person approved for that purpose by the Lieutenant Governor; or

(c) in respect of an applicant who was resident in the Bailiwick of Guernsey or in the Bailiwick of Jersey, the applicant took and passed the test known as the “Citizenship Test” and which was administered by an educational institution or other person approved for that purpose by the Lieutenant Governor of Guernsey or Jersey (as the case may be).

### **Part 3 - exceptions**

3.1 Notwithstanding any requirement to the contrary in these Rules, for the purposes of this appendix, an applicant will not be required to demonstrate sufficient knowledge of the English language and about life in the UK where:

(a) the applicant is under 18 years of age at the date of his or her application, or

(b) the applicant is at least 65 years of age at the date of his or her application, or

(c) in all the circumstances of the case, the decision maker considers that, because of the applicant's mental or physical condition, it would be unreasonable to expect the applicant to fulfil either or both parts of that requirement.

3.2 In the following circumstances an applicant will be deemed to have demonstrated sufficient knowledge of the English language and about life in the UK:

(a) Where the application for indefinite leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom is made under:

(i) paragraph 196D, as a dependent partner under Appendix UK Ancestry or Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as the spouse or civil partner of a person who has or has had leave to enter or remain under paragraphs 128-193 (but not paragraphs 135I -135K), or

(ii) paragraph 199, as a dependent child under Appendix UK Ancestry or Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business and the applicant has had, as at the day on

which the application was made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as the child of a person who has or has had leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom under paragraphs 128–193 (but not paragraphs 135I–135K), or

(iii) paragraph 248D and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application was made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as a person exercising rights of access to a child resident in the United Kingdom and that child is under the age of 18 at the day on which the applicant's application for indefinite leave is made under paragraph 248D, or

(iv) paragraph 273D and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as a spouse or civil partner of a person who has or has had leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom as a retired person of independent means, or

(v) paragraph 275A and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application was made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as the child of a person who has or has had leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom as a retired person of independent means, or

(vi) paragraph 287 and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years under paragraph 281 or paragraph 284,

or

(vii) paragraph 295G and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years under paragraph 295B or paragraph 295D, or

(viii) paragraph 298 and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years under paragraph 302 or Appendix FM or paragraph 319R or paragraph 319X and Appendix Child joining a Non-Parent Relative (Protection), or

(ix) paragraph 319E, a dependent partner under Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Innovator Founder, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, or Appendix T2 Sportsperson and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as the partner of a relevant points based system migrant

(x) paragraph 319J, a dependent child under Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Innovator, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, or Appendix T2 Sportsperson and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years as the child of a relevant points based system migrant

(xi) section E-ILRP of Appendix FM and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years on the day on which the application is made as a partner (except where leave is as a fiancé or proposed civil partner) under section D-LTRP of Appendix FM; or

(xii) section E-ILRPT of Appendix FM and the applicant has had, as at the day on which the application is made, continuous leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for at least 15 years on the day on which the application is made as a parent under section D-ILRPT of Appendix FM, or

(xiii) paragraph 25 or 31 of Appendix Armed Forces and the applicant has completed, on the date on which the application is made, a continuous period of leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom of at least 15 years as the partner of a member of HM Forces under that Appendix, or

(xiv) paragraph 45 or 49 of Appendix Armed Forces and the applicant has completed, on the date on which the application is made, a continuous period of leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom of at least 15 years as the child of a member of HM Forces under that Appendix, and

(b)(i) the applicant has provided specified documentary evidence of an English language speaking and listening qualification at A2 CEFR or ESOL entry level 2 or Scottish Credit and Qualification Framework level 3; or

(ii) where paragraph 39C(c) of these Rules applies, the on-line verification system operated by an approved English language test provider, as published on the UK Visas and Immigration pages of Gov.uk, confirms that the applicant has passed an English language test in speaking and listening, at a minimum level A2 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages, which is approved by the Secretary of State, and taken at a test centre approved by the Secretary of State as a Secure English Language Test Centre no more than two years before the date of application.

and

(c) the applicant has provided specified documentary evidence from a qualified English language teacher that the applicant has made efforts to learn English but does not yet have sufficient knowledge of the English language to pass a qualification at B1 CEFR.

and

(d) the applicant is not a national or a citizen of one of the following countries:

Antigua and Barbuda	Canada	St Kitts and Nevis
Australia	Dominica	St Lucia
The Bahamas	Grenada	St Vincent and the Grenadines
Barbados	Guyana	Trinidad and Tobago
Belize	Jamaica	USA
The British Overseas Territories	New Zealand	Malta.

3.3 Where paragraph 39C(c) of these Rules applies, subject to paragraph 3.2 of this Appendix, an applicant demonstrates sufficient knowledge of the English language and about life in the UK where:

(i) in cases where the applicant failed to satisfy paragraph 2.2 of this Appendix, the on-line verification system operated by an approved English language test provider, as published on the UK Visas and Immigration pages of Gov.uk, confirms that the applicant has passed an English language test in speaking and listening, at a minimum level B1 of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages, which is approved by the Secretary of State, and taken at a test centre approved by the Secretary of State as a Secure English Language Test Centre no more than two years before the date of application; or

(ii) in cases where the applicant failed to satisfy paragraph 2.3 of this Appendix, he or she has provided specified evidence that he or she has passed the test known as the "Life in the UK test" administered by an educational institution or other person approved for this purpose by the Secretary of State under arrangements approved by the decision-maker or

(iii) in cases where the applicant failed to satisfy paragraphs 2.2 and 2.3 of this Appendix, the requirements set out in sub-paragraphs (i) and (ii) are met.

#### **Part 4 - specified documents**

4.1 Where these Rules require an applicant to demonstrate sufficient knowledge of the English language and of life in the United Kingdom, the applicant must supply the documents or information specified in paragraphs 4.6 to 4.14 below.

4.2 The decision maker will only consider evidence submitted after the date on which an application is made where the circumstances in paragraph 39(C)(c) of these Rules or paragraphs 4.3 or 4.6 of the Appendix apply.

4.3 Where an applicant has submitted:

(i) a document in the wrong format (for example, if a letter is not on letterhead paper as specified); or

(ii) DELETED

(iii) a document which does not contain all of the specified information, or

(iv) fails to submit a specified document,

the decision-maker may contact the applicant or his or her representative (in writing or otherwise), and request the document or the correct version of the document. The document must be received by the Home Office at the address specified in the request within such timescale (which will not be unreasonable) as is specified.

4.4 A decision-maker may decide not to request a document under paragraph 4.3 where he or she does not anticipate that the supply of that document will lead to a grant of leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom because the application may be refused for other reasons.

4.5 Without prejudice to the decision maker's discretion under paragraph 4.2 and also his or her right in all cases to request the original or specified document and refuse an application in circumstances in which they are not provided, where an applicant submits a specified document:

(i) in the wrong format, or

(ii) DELETED

(iii) which does not contain all of the specified information but the missing information is verifiable from,

(aa) other documents submitted with the application,

(bb) the website of the organisation which issued the document,

or

(cc) the website of the appropriate regulatory body;

the application for leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom may be granted exceptionally providing the decision-maker is satisfied that the specified documents are genuine and that the applicant meets all the other requirements.

4.6 Where the decision-maker is satisfied that there is a valid reason why a document has not been and cannot be supplied, (for example, because the document has been permanently lost or destroyed), he or she may waive the requirement for the document to be provided or may instead request alternative or additional evidence (which may include confirmation of evidence from the organisation which issued the original document).

4.7 The information specified for the purposes of paragraph 2.2(c) of this Appendix is the unique reference number assigned by the provider to the English language test taken by the applicant.

4.8 Subject to paragraphs 4.9 and 4.10 the documentary evidence specified for the purposes of paragraph 2.2 of this Appendix as showing that a person is a national or a citizen of one of the countries listed in paragraph 2.2 is a valid passport or travel document which satisfactorily establishes the applicant's nationality.

4.9 If the applicant cannot provide their passport or travel document other evidence of nationality of the type described in paragraph 4.10 may exceptionally be supplied in the following circumstances (the reason for which must be indicated by the applicant on their application form), where:

(a) the applicant's passport has been lost or stolen, or

(b) the applicant's passport has expired and has been returned to the relevant authorities, or

(c) the applicant's passport is with another part of the Home Office.

4.10 Where paragraph 4.9 applies, the alternative evidence specified for the purposes of establishing the applicant's nationality is:

(a) a valid national identity document; or

(b) a letter from the applicant's Home Government or Embassy confirming the applicant's full name, date of birth and nationality.

4.10A The evidence specified for the purposes of paragraph 2.2(a)(iii)(1) is:

(a) a certificate issued by the relevant institution confirming the award of the academic qualification and showing:

- (i) the applicant's name,
- (ii) the title of the award,
- (iii) the date of the award,
- (iv) the name of the awarding institution

or,

(b) where an applicant has not, at the date of application, formally graduated or no longer has his or her certificate and is unable to obtain a duplicate certificate:

(i) an academic reference from the institution awarding the academic qualification that:

- (a) is on official letter headed paper,
- (b) shows the applicant's name,
- (c) shows the title of the award,
- (d) states when the academic qualification was (or as the case may be, will be) awarded,

and

(e) confirms that the institution is unable to issue a duplicate certificate of award or (as the case may be in respect of an applicant who has not yet graduated) the date on which the certificate will be issued,

or

(ii) an academic transcript that;

- (a) is on official letter headed paper,
- (b) shows the applicant's name,
- (c) shows the name of the academic institution,
- (d) shows the course title, and
- (e) confirms the award given.

4.11. The evidence specified for the purposes of paragraph 2.2(a)(iii)(2) to 2.2(a)(v) (academic qualification recognised by Ecctis) is:

(a) a certificate issued by the relevant institution confirming the award of the academic qualification and showing:

- (i) the applicant's name,
- (ii) the title of the award,
- (iii) the date of the award,
- (iv) the name of the awarding institution, and,
- (v) for paragraph 2.2(a)(iii) that the qualification was taught in English

or,

(b) where an applicant has not, at the date of application, formally graduated or no longer has his or her certificate and is unable to obtain a duplicate certificate:

(i) an academic reference from the institution awarding the academic qualification that:

- (aa) is on official letter headed paper,
- (bb) shows the applicant's name,
- (cc) shows the title of the award,
- (dd) confirms that the qualification was taught in English,
- (ee) states when the academic qualification was (or as the case may be, will be) awarded,

and

(ff) confirms that the institution is unable to issue a duplicate certificate of award or (as the case may be in respect of an applicant who has not yet graduated) the date on which the certificate will be issued.

or

(ii) an academic transcript that;

- (aa) is on official letter headed paper,
- (bb) shows the applicant's name,

- (cc) shows the name of the academic institution,
- (dd) shows the course title,
- (ee) confirms that the qualification was taught in English, and,
- (ff) confirms the award given.

4.12 In the absence of any evidence to the contrary, a qualification obtained in one of the following countries will be assumed for the purposes of this Appendix to have been taught in English: Antigua and Barbuda, Australia, the Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, The British Overseas Territories, Dominica, Grenada, Guyana, Ireland, Jamaica, New Zealand, St Kitts and Nevis, St Lucia, St Vincent and the Grenadines, Trinidad and Tobago, the UK, the USA, or Malta.

4.13 The information or evidence specified for the purposes of paragraph 3.2(b)(i) (evidence of English language speaking and listening) is:

- (a) the unique reference number assigned by the provider to the English language test taken by the applicant; or
- (b) a certificate or other document issued by an awarding organisation that is recognised either by Ofqual, the Welsh Government, or CCEA that:
  - (i) is issued in England, Wales or Northern Ireland in respect of a qualification listed as an ESOL qualification in the OFQUAL Register of Regulated Qualifications, and
  - (ii) shows that the level of speaking and listening skills attained by the applicant met ESOL entry level 2; or
- (c) a certificate that:
  - (i) is issued in Scotland in respect of a National Qualification in English for Speakers of Other Languages awarded by the Scottish Qualifications Authority, and
  - (ii) shows that the level of speaking and listening skills attained by the applicant met Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework level 3.”

4.13ZA The information or evidence specified for the purposes of requesting an exception under Paragraph 3.1(c) of this appendix is to be provided on a copy of the form published on GOV.UK for this purpose which must be completed by a professional who is either:

- (a) the applicant's GP or a GP based in the practice with which the applicant is normally registered; or
- (b) a General Medical Council (GMC) registered consultant

who has met with the applicant in person, assessed their ability to fulfil the requirements set out in this appendix, and supports their request for an exception from either or both elements of KOLL on the basis that they have a condition which would prevent them from satisfying the requirements for the foreseeable future.

4.13A The information specified for the purposes of paragraph 3.2(b)(ii) (evidence of English language speaking and listening) is the unique reference number assigned by the provider to the English language test taken by the applicant.

4.14 a) The evidence specified for the purposes of paragraph 3,2(c) (evidence from qualified English teacher) is a letter from the teacher which is signed by him or her and dated no more than 3 months before the date on which the application for indefinite leave to remain is made and which includes the following information:

- (i) the applicant's name,
- (ii) confirmation that the applicant has attended an English language class taught by that teacher for at least 75 guided learning hours and which was taught during the period of 12 months immediately preceding the date on which the application for indefinite leave to remain was made,
- (iii) confirmation that the teacher has assessed that the speaking and listening level attained by the applicant is not at B1 level or above,

(iv) confirmation that the applicant is considered unlikely to attain B1 level through further study

(v) confirmation of the teacher's qualifications as an English language teacher within the meaning of this Appendix.

(b) For the purposes of paragraph (a)(ii) "guided learning hours" means the time during which a person is taught or given instruction and does not include any time spent on unsupervised preparation or study.

4.15 The information specified for the purposes of paragraph 2.3 of this Appendix is a unique reference number issued to the applicant by the provider of the "Life in the UK" test.

4.16 The information specified for the purposes of paragraph 3.3(i) of this Appendix (evidence of English language speaking and listening) is the unique reference number assigned by the provider to the English language test taken by the applicant.

4.17 The evidence specified for the purposes of paragraph 3.3(ii) of this Appendix (evidence of knowledge about life in the UK) is the same as that specified at paragraph 4.15(a) of this Appendix.

#### **Part 5 - interpretation**

5.1 For the purposes of this Appendix "decision maker" means an Entry Clearance Officer or the Secretary of State.

5.2 For the purposes of this Appendix, "qualified English language teacher" means a person who holds a qualification in teaching English as a foreign language or in teaching English to speakers of other languages which was awarded by an awarding organisation regulated by OFQUAL or the Welsh Government or the CCEA or the Scottish Qualification Authority.

## **Appendix KOL UK (paras KOL 1.1 to KOL 2.1, whole part)**

This Appendix sets out how the Knowledge of Life in the UK requirement is met by a person applying for settlement.

It applies only to applications under Appendix Student, Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Representatives of an Overseas Business, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, Appendix International Sportsperson, Appendix UK Ancestry, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Innovator Founder, Appendix T5 (Temporary Worker) International Agreement Worker, Appendix Domestic Worker in a Private Household, Appendix Scale-up, Appendix Private Life, Appendix Settlement Family Life and Appendix Hong Kong British National (Overseas).

Applications for settlement under other routes must continue to apply Appendix KOLL.

### **Exemption**

KOL 1.1. An applicant is exempt from the Knowledge of Life in the UK requirement if at the date of application, they:

- (a) are aged 65 or over; or
- (b) are aged under 18; or
- (c) have a disability (physical or mental condition) which prevents them from meeting the requirement; or
- (d) are applying for settlement as a partner, parent or dependent child aged over 18 and are exempt from meeting the English language requirements following 15 years under Appendix EL 1.1(d).

### **Knowledge of Life in the UK requirement**

KOL 2.1. An applicant will meet the Knowledge of Life in the UK requirement if they:

- (a) provide a valid digital reference number from an educational institution or other person approved for this purpose by the Secretary of State showing they have passed the Life in the UK test; or
- (b) are resident in the Isle of Man, and provide a valid digital reference number from an educational institution or other person approved for this purpose by the Lieutenant Governor showing they have passed the Isle of Man's Life in the UK test; or
- (c) are resident in the Bailiwick of Guernsey or in the Bailiwick of Jersey, and provide a valid digital reference number from an educational institution or other person approved for that purpose by the Lieutenant Governor of Guernsey or Jersey showing they have passed the "Citizenship Test".



## **Appendix Relationship with Partner (paras RWP 1.1 to RWP 7.1, whole part)**

This Appendix sets out the requirements for an application based on a relationship with a partner: spouse, civil partner, or unmarried partner in a durable relationship of at least 2 years.

It applies to applications under Appendix Ukraine Scheme, Appendix Settlement Family Life, Appendix Student, Appendix Graduate, Appendix Skilled Worker, Appendix Global Business Mobility, Appendix Scale-up, Appendix High Potential Individual, Appendix Global Talent, Appendix Start-up, Appendix Innovator Founder, Appendix T2 Minister of Religion, Appendix Representative of an Overseas Business, Appendix UK Ancestry, Appendix International Sportsperson, Appendix Temporary Work - Creative Worker, Appendix Temporary Work - Religious Worker, Appendix Temporary Work - Charity Worker, Appendix Temporary Work - International Agreement, Appendix Temporary Work - Government Authorised Exchange, Appendix Gurkhas and Hong Kong military unit veterans, Appendix Family Reunion (Protection).

### **Age requirement for a person applying as a partner**

RWP 1.1. The applicant and their partner must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

### **Requirement that the partners must not be closely related**

RWP 2.1. The applicant and their partner must not be so closely related that they would be prohibited from marrying, or entering into a civil partnership with, each other as defined in the Marriage Acts 1949 to 1986, the Marriage (Scotland) Act 1977 and 1986, the Marriage (Northern Ireland) Order 2003, the Civil Partnership Act 2004 and the Marriage and Civil Partnership (Scotland) Act 2014.

### **Requirement for previous relationships to have broken down permanently**

RWP 3.1. Any previous marriage or civil partnership or durable relationship of the applicant or their partner with another person must have permanently broken down unless RWP 7.1. applies.

### **Requirement that any marriage or civil partnership is valid**

RWP 4.1. Where the applicant and their partner are married or in a civil partnership, that marriage or civil partnership must be recognised by law in the country in which it took place.

### **Requirement for a durable relationship where a person is not married or in a civil partnership**

RWP 5.1. Where the applicant and their partner are not married or in a civil partnership, they must have been in a relationship similar to a marriage or civil partnership for at least 2 years before the date of application.

### **Genuine and subsisting relationship requirement**

RWP 6.1. The applicant and their partner must have met in person.

RWP 6.2. The relationship between the applicant and their partner must be genuine and subsisting.

### **Polygamous or polyandrous marriages and civil partnerships**

RWP 7.1. If the applicant or their partner is currently in a polygamous or polyandrous marriage or civil partnership, they may only rely on that marriage or civil partnership for the purposes of an application for entry clearance, permission to enter or stay or settlement as a partner where no other partner to the marriage or civil partnership is seeking, or has been granted:

- (a) permission to enter or stay (except as a visitor or person in transit); or
- (b) settlement; or
- (c) a certificate of entitlement to Right of Abode in the UK.

## **Appendix Returning Resident (paras RR 1.1 to RR 9.1, whole part)**

This route is for a 'Returning Resident', which means a person who previously had indefinite permission to enter or stay (settlement) in the UK which has now lapsed and who now wants to return to and settle in the UK.

*A Returning Resident's previous settlement in the UK must have lapsed by operation of law after they were outside the UK for a continuous period:*

- *of more than 2 years under the Immigration (Leave to Enter and Remain) Order 2000, or*
- *of more than 5 years, if they previously had settlement in the UK under the EU Settlement Scheme, or*
- *of more than 4 years, if they previously had settlement in the UK under the EUSS as a Swiss national or a family member of a Swiss national.*

*A Returning Resident cannot bring or be joined by a partner or children on this route. Each person must qualify as a Returning Resident in their own right.*

*Settlement does not lapse for a person who is outside the UK accompanying their partner or parent who is a member of HM Forces or a Crown Servant.*

*A Returning Resident may also be able to apply under the Windrush Scheme.*

### **Validity requirements for an application as a Returning Resident**

RR 1.1. A person applying as a Returning Resident must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

- (a) Form "UKA/ROA/RR"; or
- (b) for applicants under the Windrush Scheme, the "Windrush Scheme application (Overseas)" form. See Applying to the Windrush schemes from overseas guidance - GOV.UK ([www.gov.uk](http://www.gov.uk))

RR 1.2. An application as a Returning Resident must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) the applicant must be outside the UK; and
- (b) the applicant must have paid any required fee (no fee is required under the Windrush Scheme); and
- (c) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (d) the applicant must provide a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

RR 1.3. DELETED.

RR 1.4. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a Returning Resident may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

### **Suitability requirements for a Returning Resident**

RR 2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

### **Eligibility requirements for a Returning Resident**

#### **Entry requirement for a Returning Resident**

RR 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a Returning Resident must apply for and obtain an entry clearance as a Returning Resident before they arrive in the UK.

RR 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance as a Returning Resident must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

RR 3.3. A person applying for entry clearance must have previously been granted settlement in the UK which has lapsed by operation of law due to their absence from the UK.

### **Intention to settle requirement for a Returning Resident**

RR 4.1. The decision maker must be satisfied that the applicant genuinely intends to return to the UK for the purpose of settlement.

**Previous departure from UK requirement for a Returning Resident**

RR 5.1. Unless they are applying under the Windrush Scheme, the applicant must not have received assistance from public funds towards the cost of leaving the UK.

**Strong ties to the UK requirement for a Returning Resident**

RR 6.1. The decision maker must be satisfied that the applicant has maintained strong ties to the UK during their absence from the UK.

**Parental consent requirement for a Returning Resident aged under 18**

RR 7.1. The applicant must meet the parental consent requirement for “applicant not applying as a dependent child” in Appendix Children.

RR 7.2. DELETED.

**Decision on an application as a Returning Resident**

RR 8.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for a Returning Resident are met, the application will be granted; otherwise, the application will be refused.

RR 8.2. If the application is refused, a request can be made for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

**Period and conditions of grant as a Returning Resident**

RR 9.1. The applicant will be granted entry clearance for settlement.



## Appendix Shortage Occupation List (Table 1 only)

Shortage Occupations for the Skilled Worker route

**Table 1: Shortage occupations where applicants for entry clearance or permission to stay may be paid 80% of the going rate for the occupation code**

Occupation code and any further criteria	Shortage occupation in			
	England	Scotland	Wales	Northern Ireland
1181 Health services and public health managers and directors - <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
1242 Residential, day and domiciliary care managers and proprietors - <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2111 Chemical scientists – only jobs in the nuclear industry	-	Yes	-	-
2112 Biological scientists and biochemists – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2113 Physical scientists - only the following jobs in the construction-related ground engineering industry:  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• engineering geologist</li> <li>• hydrogeologist</li> <li>• geophysicist</li> </ul>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2113 Physical scientists – only the following jobs in the oil and gas industry:  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• geophysicist</li> <li>• geoscientist</li> <li>• geologist</li> <li>• geochemist</li> <li>• technical services manager in the decommissioning and waste areas of the nuclear industry</li> <li>• senior resource geologist and staff geologist in the mining sector</li> </ul>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2114 Social and humanities scientists – only archaeologists	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2121 Civil engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2122 Mechanical engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2123 Electrical engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes

<b>Occupation code and any further criteria</b>	<b>Shortage occupation in</b>			
2124 Electronics engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2126 Design and development engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2127 Production and process engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2129 Engineering professionals not elsewhere classified – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2135 IT business analysts, architects and systems designers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2136 Programmers and software development professionals – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2137 Web design and development professionals – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2139 Information technology and communications professionals not elsewhere classified – only cyber security specialists	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2216 Veterinarians – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2425 Actuaries, economists and statisticians – only bio-informaticians and informaticians	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2431 Architects – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
2461 Quality control and planning engineers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
3111 Laboratory technicians - <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
3411 Artists – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
3414 Dancers and choreographers – only skilled classical ballet dancers or skilled contemporary dancers who meet the standard required by internationally recognised UK ballet or contemporary dance companies.	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
The company must be endorsed as being internationally recognised by a UK industry body such as the Arts Councils				

Occupation code and any further criteria	Shortage occupation in			
(of England, Scotland or Wales).				
3415 Musicians – only skilled orchestral musicians who are leaders, principals, sub-principals or numbered string positions, and who meet the standard required by internationally recognised UK orchestras.  The orchestra must be a full member of the Association of British Orchestras.	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
3416 Arts officers, producers and directors – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
3421 Graphic designers – all jobs	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5119 Agriculture and fishing trades not elsewhere classified – only jobs in the fishing industry	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5215 Welding trades – only high integrity pipe welders, where the job requires 3 or more years' related on-the-job experience. This experience must not have been gained through working illegally.	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5312 Bricklayers and masons – <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5313 Roofers, roof tilers and slaters – <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5315 Carpenters and joiners – <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5319 Construction and building trades not elsewhere classified – <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
5321 Plasterers – <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
6146 Senior care workers - <b>all jobs</b>	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
9119 Fishing and other elementary agriculture occupations not elsewhere classified – only deckhands on large fishing vessels (9 metres and above) where the job requires the worker to have at least 3 years' full-time experience in using their skills. This experience must not have been gained through working illegally.	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes

## Appendix Skilled Occupations (extracts only)

### Immigration Rules Appendix Skilled Occupations

Eligible occupation codes and going rates for Skilled Worker, Global Business Mobility and Scale-up routes

#### Appendix Skilled Occupations: Eligible occupation codes and going rates for the Skilled Worker, Global Business Mobility and Scale-up routes,

In this Appendix:

- “SW” refers to the Skilled Worker route
- “GBM” refers to the Global Business Mobility routes
- “GTR” refers to the Global Business Mobility - Graduate Trainee route
- “SCU” refers to the Scale-up route

Nothing in this Appendix exempts an applicant from being paid the National Minimum Wage or the National Living Wage, where these apply.

#### Table 1: Eligible occupation codes where going rates are based on Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings (ASHE) data

Going rates in Table 1 are per year and based on a 37.5-hour working week. They must be pro-rated for other working patterns, based on the weekly working hours stated by the applicant’s sponsor. Options A to F refer to the tradeable points options set out in Appendix Skilled Worker.

Occupation Code	Related job titles	Going rate (SW – option A, GBM and SCU - minimum rate)	90% of going rate (SW - option B)	80% of going rate (SW - options C and D)	70% of going rate (SW - option E, GTR - minimum rate)	Eligible for PhD points (SW)?	Eligible for GBM and SCU?
1132 Marketing and sales directors	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Marketing director</li> <li>• Sales director</li> </ul>	£50,000 (£25.64 per hour)	£45,000 (£23.08 per hour)	£40,000 (£20.51 per hour)	£35,000 (£17.95 per hour)	Yes	Yes
2472 Public relations professionals	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Account manager (public relations)</li> <li>• Information officer (public relations)</li> <li>• PR consultant</li> <li>• Press officer</li> <li>• Public relations officer</li> </ul>	£26,300 (£13.49 per hour)	£23,670 (£12.14 per hour)	£21,040 (£10.79 per hour)	£18,410 (£9.44 per hour)	Yes	Yes

#### Table 2: Eligible health and education occupation codes where going rates are based on national pay scales

Occupation codes in Table 2 are eligible for the Global Business Mobility and Scale-up routes unless otherwise stated.



Occupation code	Related job titles	Going rate (annual)	National pay scale source
2211 Medical practitioners (England)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Anaesthetist</li> <li>Consultant (Hospital Service)</li> <li>Doctor</li> <li>General practitioner</li> <li>Medical practitioner</li> <li>Paediatrician</li> <li>Psychiatrist</li> <li>Radiologist</li> <li>Surgeon</li> </ul>	<p>Medical professionals on the NHS junior doctor contract:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Foundation year 1 (F1) and equivalent: £29,384</li> <li>Foundation year 2 (F2) and equivalent: £34,012</li> <li>Specialty registrar (StR): £36,472</li> </ul> <p>Other medical professionals:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Specialty doctor and equivalent: £50,373</li> <li>Salaried General practitioner (GP) and equivalent: £65,070</li> <li>Specialist doctor and equivalent: £80,693</li> <li>Consultant and equivalent: £88,364</li> </ul> <p>These going rates are per year and based on a 40-hour working week. They must be pro-rated for other working patterns, based on the weekly working hours stated by the applicant's sponsor.</p>	<a href="https://www.nhsemployers.org/conditions-circulars/md-3-2022">NHS Employers Pay and Conditions Circular MD-3-2022 (nhsemployers.org)</a>

**Table 5: Occupation codes which are not eligible for the Skilled Worker, Global Business Mobility or Scale-up routes**

These occupations are ineligible for the Skilled Worker or Global Business Mobility or Scale-up routes because:

- they do not meet the required skill level; or
- applicants must be sponsored in another route for jobs in these occupations; or
- those subject to immigration control cannot apply for jobs in these occupations.

Where indicated, some occupation codes in Tables 1 and 2 are also not eligible for the Global Business Mobility or Scale-up routes.

Occupation code	Related job titles
4159 Other administrative occupations not elsewhere classified	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Administrative assistant</li> <li>Clerical assistant</li> <li>Clerical officer</li> <li>Clerk Office administrator</li> </ul>

## **Appendix Skilled Worker (paras SW 1.1 to SW 46.2, whole part)**

The Skilled Worker route is for employers to recruit people to work in the UK, including in UK waters, in a specific job. A Skilled Worker must have a job offer in an eligible skilled occupation from a Home Office-approved sponsor.

A dependent partner and dependent children can apply on this route.

Skilled Worker is a route to settlement.

### **Validity requirements for a Skilled Worker**

SW 1.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Skilled Worker must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

- (a) for applicants outside the UK, form “Skilled Worker visa”; or
- (b) for applicants inside the UK, form “Skilled Worker”.

SW 1.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Skilled Worker must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must have a certificate of sponsorship that was issued to them by their sponsor no more than 3 months before the date of application.

SW 1.3. The applicant must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

SW 1.4. An applicant applying for entry clearance or permission to stay, who has received an award from a Government or international scholarship agency in the 12 months before the date of application which covers both fees and living costs for study in the UK, must have provided written consent to the application from that Government or agency.

SW 1.5. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay must be in the UK on the date of application and must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

SW 1.5A. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay and has, or last had, permission as a Student, must fulfil one of the Conditions A, B or C below on the date of application:

- (a) Condition A: the applicant must have completed the course of study for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned (or a course to which ST 27.3 of Appendix Student applies); or
- (b) Condition B:
  - (i) the applicant must be studying a full-time course of study at degree level or above with a higher education provider which has a track record of compliance; and
  - (ii) the Certificate of Sponsorship in SW 1.2(d) must have a start date no earlier than the course completion date; or
- (c) Condition C:

- (i) the applicant must be studying a full-time course of study leading to the award of a PhD with a higher education provider which has a track record of compliance; and
- (ii) the Certificate of Sponsorship in SW 1.2(d) must have a start date no earlier than 24 months after the start date of that course.

SW 1.6. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a Skilled Worker may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

### Suitability requirements for a Skilled Worker

SW2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

SW2.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

### Eligibility requirements for a Skilled Worker

#### Entry requirements for a Skilled Worker

SW 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a Skilled Worker must apply for and obtain entry clearance as a Skilled Worker before they arrive in the UK.

SW 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance as a Skilled Worker must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

#### Points requirement for a Skilled Worker

SW 4.1. The applicant must be awarded 50 mandatory points from the table below. Details of how these points are awarded are set out in SW 5.1. to SW 7.4.

Mandatory points requirements	Relevant rules	Points
Sponsorship	SW 5.1. to SW 5.7.	20
Job at an appropriate skill level	SW 6.1. to SW 6.5.	20
English language skills at level B1 (intermediate)	SW 7.1. to SW 7.3.	10

SW 4.2. An applicant must be awarded 20 tradeable points from the table below. An applicant may only be awarded points from one entry in the table. Details of how these points are awarded are set out in SW 8.1. to SW 14.6.

Option	Tradeable points requirements for each option	Relevant rules	Points
A	The applicant's salary equals or exceeds all of the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• £26,200 per year;</li> <li>• £10.75 per hour; and</li> <li>• the going rate for the occupation code.</li> </ul>	SW 8.1. to SW 8.5. and SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.	20
B	Educational qualification: PhD in a subject relevant to the job and the applicant's salary equals or exceeds all of the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• £23,580 per year;</li> <li>• £10.75 per hour; and</li> </ul>	SW 9.1. to SW 9.10. and SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.	20

Option	Tradeable points requirements for each option	Relevant rules	Points
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 90% of the going rate for the occupation code.</li> </ul> In this entry, 10 points will be awarded for the educational qualification and 10 points will be awarded for the applicant's salary.		
C	Educational qualification: PhD in a STEM subject relevant to the job and the applicant's salary equals or exceeds all of the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• £20,960 per year;</li> <li>• £10.75 per hour; and</li> <li>• 80% of the going rate for the occupation code.</li> </ul>	SW 10.1. to SW 10.6. and SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.	20
D	Job in a shortage occupation and the applicant's salary equals or exceeds all of the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• £20,960 per year;</li> <li>• £10.75 per hour; and</li> <li>• 80% of the going rate for the occupation code, for occupation codes where a going rate is specified.</li> </ul>	SW 11.1. to SW 11.6. and SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.	20
E	Applicant is a new entrant to the labour market and their salary equals or exceeds all of the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• £20,960 per year;</li> <li>• £10.75 per hour; and</li> <li>• 70% of the going rate for the occupation code.</li> </ul>	SW 12.1. to SW 12.7. and SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.	20
F	Job in a listed health or education occupation and the applicant's salary equals or exceeds both: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• £20,960 per year; and</li> <li>• the going rate for the occupation code.</li> </ul> An applicant with a job in a listed health or education occupation can only be awarded tradeable points from option F.	SW 13.1. to SW 13.7. and SW 14.1 to SW 14.6.	20

#### Points for sponsorship (mandatory)

SW 5.1. The applicant must have a valid Certificate of Sponsorship for the job they are planning to do; which to be valid must:

- confirm the applicant's name, that they are being sponsored as a Skilled Worker, details of the job and salary the sponsor is offering them and PAYE details if HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC) requires income tax and National Insurance for the sponsored job to be paid via PAYE; and
- if the application is for entry clearance, have been allocated by the Home Office to that sponsor for the specific job and salary details shown; and
- include a start date, stated by the sponsor, which is no more than 3 months after the date of application; and
- not have been used in a previous application which was either granted or refused (but can have been used in a previous application which was rejected as invalid, made void or withdrawn); and

(e) not have been withdrawn by the sponsor or cancelled by the Home Office; and (f) confirm whether or not the Academic Technology Approval Scheme (ATAS) requirement in Appendix ATAS applies.

SW 5.2. The sponsor must be authorised by the Home Office to sponsor the job in question under the Skilled Worker route.

SW 5.3. The sponsor must be listed as A-rated on the Home Office's register of licensed sponsors, unless the applicant was last granted permission as a Skilled Worker and is applying to continue working for the same sponsor as in their last permission.

SW 5.4. The sponsor must have paid in full any required Immigration Skills Charge.

SW 5.5. The decision maker must not have reasonable grounds to believe the job the applicant is being sponsored to do:

- (a) does not exist; or
- (b) is a sham; or
- (c) has been created mainly so the applicant can apply for entry clearance or permission to stay.

SW 5.6. The decision maker must not have reasonable grounds to believe the job the applicant is being sponsored to do amounts to:

- (a) the hire of the applicant to a third party who is not the sponsor to fill a position with that party, whether temporary or permanent; or
- (b) contract work to undertake an ongoing routine role or to provide an ongoing routine service for a third party who is not the sponsor, regardless of the nature or length of any arrangement between the sponsor and the third party.

SW 5.6A. The decision maker must not have reasonable grounds to believe the job the applicant is being sponsored to do does not comply with the National Minimum Wage Regulations or the Working Time Regulations.

SW 5.7. If the requirements in SW 5.1. to SW 5.6A. are met, the applicant will be awarded 20 mandatory points for sponsorship.

#### **Points for a job at the appropriate skill level (mandatory)**

SW 6.1. The applicant must be sponsored for a job in an eligible occupation code listed in Appendix Skilled Occupations or Appendix Shortage Occupation List, subject to SW 6.2.

SW 6.2. The sponsor must choose an appropriate occupation code, and the decision maker must not have reasonable grounds to believe the sponsor has chosen a less appropriate occupation code for any of the following reasons:

- (a) the most appropriate occupation code is not eligible under the Skilled Worker route; or
- (b) the most appropriate occupation code has a higher going rate than the proposed salary; or
- (c) the most appropriate occupation code is not a shortage occupation and the applicant is claiming points for a job in a shortage occupation; or
- (d) the most appropriate occupation code is not listed as "eligible for PhD points" in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations and the applicant is claiming points for an educational qualification.

SW 6.3. To support the assessment in SW 6.2., the decision maker may, in particular, consider:

- (a) whether the sponsor has shown a genuine need for the job as described; and
- (b) whether the applicant has the appropriate skills, qualifications and experience needed to do the job as described; and
- (c) the sponsor's history of compliance with the immigration system including, but not limited to, paying its sponsored workers appropriately; and
- (d) any additional information from the sponsor.

SW 6.3A. If the ATAS requirement in Appendix ATAS applies, the applicant must provide a valid ATAS certificate.

SW 6.4. If the requirements in SW 6.1. to SW 6.3A. are met, an applicant will be awarded 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level, subject to SW 6.5.

SW 6.5. No points will be awarded for a job at the appropriate skill level if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7.

#### **Points for the English language requirement (mandatory)**

SW 7.1. An applicant must show English language ability on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages in all 4 components (reading, writing, speaking and listening) of at least level B1 (intermediate).

SW 7.2. The applicant must show they meet the English language requirement as specified in Appendix English Language.

SW 7.3. If the requirements in SW 7.1. to SW 7.2. are met, the applicant will be awarded 10 mandatory points for meeting the English language requirement.

#### **Tradeable points option A**

SW 8.1. The applicant must be sponsored for a job in an appropriate eligible occupation code listed in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations.

SW 8.2. The salary for the job for which the applicant is being sponsored must equal or exceed all of the following:

- (a) £26,200 per year; and
- (b) £10.75 per hour; and
- (c) the going rate for the occupation code.

SW 8.3. The salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.

SW 8.4. If the requirements in SW 8.1. to SW 8.3. are met, the applicant will be awarded 20 tradeable points for their salary, subject to SW 8.5.

SW 8.5. No points will be awarded for salary if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4.

#### **Tradeable points option B**

SW 9.1. The applicant must be sponsored for a job in an appropriate occupation code listed as being “eligible for PhD points” in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations.

SW 9.2. The applicant must have a UK PhD or other academic doctoral qualification, or an overseas academic qualification which Ecctis confirms meets the recognised standard of a UK PhD.

SW 9.3. The applicant’s sponsor must provide a credible explanation of how the qualification is relevant to the job for which the applicant is being sponsored.

SW 9.4. If the applicant has been correctly awarded points for an educational qualification in a previous grant of permission as a Skilled Worker, the applicant does not need to provide evidence of the qualification again, but the sponsor must still provide the explanation in SW 9.3.

SW 9.5. The applicant may only be awarded points for one qualification.

SW 9.6. The salary for the job the applicant is being sponsored for must equal or exceed all of the following:

- (a) £23,580 per year; and
- (b) £10.75 per hour; and
- (c) 90% of the going rate for the occupation code.

SW 9.7. The salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.

SW 9.8. If the requirements in SW 9.1. to SW 9.5. are met, the applicant will be awarded 10 tradeable points for a relevant educational qualification, subject to SW 9.10.

SW 9.9. If the requirements SW 9.6. to SW 9.7. are met and the occupation code is listed in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations, the applicant will be awarded 10 tradeable points for their salary, subject to SW 9.10.

SW 9.10. No points will be awarded for a relevant educational qualification or salary if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4.

### **Tradeable points option C**

SW 10.1. The applicant must meet the requirements in SW 9.1. to SW 9.5.

SW 10.2. The applicant's sponsor must provide a credible explanation that the qualification in question is in a Science, Technology, Engineering or Mathematics (STEM) subject.

SW 10.3. The salary for the job the applicant is being sponsored for must equal or exceed all of the following:

- (a) £20,960 per year; and
- (b) £10.75 per hour; and
- (c) 80% of the going rate for the occupation code.

SW 10.4. The salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.

SW 10.5. If the requirements in SW 10.1. to SW 10.4. are met, the applicant will be awarded 20 tradeable points for a relevant educational qualification in a STEM subject and their salary, subject to SW 10.6.

SW 10.6. No points will be awarded for a relevant educational qualification and salary if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4.

### **Tradeable points option D**

SW 11.1. The applicant must be sponsored for a job in an appropriate eligible occupation code listed in Appendix Shortage Occupation List as being a shortage occupation in the nation of the UK where that job is based, unless SW 11.2. applies.

SW 11.2. If, on or before the date the sponsor assigned the Certificate of Sponsorship to the applicant, the applicant's job was removed from Appendix Shortage Occupation List, both of the following conditions must be met:

- (a) the applicant's most recent permission was as a Skilled Worker in which they were sponsored to work in a shortage occupation under the applicable rules at that time; and
- (b) the applicant is being sponsored to continue working in the same job for the same sponsor as in their previous permission.

SW 11.3. The salary for the job the applicant is being sponsored for must equal or exceed all of the following:

- (a) £20,960 per year; and
- (b) £10.75 per hour; and
- (c) if it is listed in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations, 80% of the going rate for the occupation code.

SW 11.4. The salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.

SW 11.5. If the requirements in SW 11.1. to SW 11.4. are met, the applicant will be awarded 20 tradeable points for a job in a shortage occupation and their salary, subject to SW 11.6.

SW 11.6. No points will be awarded for a job in a shortage occupation and salary if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4.

### **Tradeable points option E**

SW 12.1. The applicant must be sponsored for a job in an appropriate eligible occupation code listed in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations.

SW 12.2. The applicant must meet one or more of the following requirements:

- (a) the applicant must be under the age of 26 on the date of application; or
- (b) the job offer must be for a postdoctoral position in any of the following occupation codes:
  - 2111 Chemical scientists
  - 2112 Biological scientists and biochemists
  - 2113 Physical scientists
  - 2114 Social and humanities scientists
  - 2119 Natural and social science professionals not elsewhere classified
  - 2311 Higher education teaching professionals; or
- (c) the job offer must be in a UK Regulated Profession and the applicant must be working towards a recognised professional qualification for that profession; or
- (d) the applicant must be working towards full registration or chartered status with the relevant professional body for the job they are being sponsored for; or
- (e) the application must be for permission to stay and the applicant's most recent permission must have been as a Tier 1 (Graduate Entrepreneur) Migrant; or
- (f) all of the following conditions apply:
  - (i) the applicant's most recent permission, other than as a visitor, was as a Student; and
  - (ii) that permission is either current or expired less than 2 years before the date of application; and
  - (iii) in that permission or any previous permission as a Student, the applicant was sponsored to study one of the following courses (not any other qualifications of an equivalent level):
    - a UK bachelor's degree; or
    - a UK master's degree; or
    - a UK PhD or other doctoral qualification; or
    - a Postgraduate Certificate in Education; or
    - a Professional Graduate Diploma of Education; and
  - (iv) the applicant has completed (or is applying no more than 3 months before they are expected to complete) the course in (iii) above, or the applicant is studying a PhD and has completed at least 12 months study in the UK towards the PhD, or
- (g) the applicant's most recent permission, other than as a visitor, was as a Graduate, and that permission is either current or expired less than 2 years before the date of application.

SW 12.3. Granting the application must not mean the applicant's combined permission as a Skilled Worker, Graduate and/or Tier 2 Migrant would be more than 4 years in total, whether or not the permission is for a continuous period.

SW 12.4. The salary for the job the applicant is being sponsored for must equal or exceed all of the following:

- (a) £20,960 per year; and



- (b) £10.75 per hour; and
- (c) 70% of the going rate for the occupation code.

SW 12.5. The salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.6.

SW 12.6. If the requirements in SW 12.1. to SW 12.5. are met, the applicant will be awarded 20 tradeable points for being a new entrant to the labour market and their salary, subject to SW 12.7.

SW 12.7. No points will be awarded for being a new entrant to the labour market and salary if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4.

### **Tradeable points option F**

SW 13.1. The applicant must be sponsored for a job in an appropriate eligible occupation code listed in Table 2 of Appendix Skilled Occupations.

SW 13.2. The salary for the job for which the applicant is being sponsored must equal or exceed both:

- (a) £20,960 per year; and
- (b) the going rate for the occupation code.

SW 13.3. The salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.5.

SW 13.4. If the applicant is being sponsored for a job in the occupation code “2231 Nurses” or “2232 Midwives”, their salary may be temporarily (for up to 8 months) less than the £20,960 per year required under SW 13.2(a) in either of the following circumstances:

- (a) the applicant has previously held Nursing and Midwifery Council (NMC) registration and is undertaking an NMC-approved programme with a view to returning to practice; or
- (b) the applicant is working towards NMC registration and all of the following conditions apply:
  - (i) the applicant has passed the NMC’s English language requirements and Computer Based Test of competence, before the date of application; and
  - (ii) the applicant will sit an Objective Structured Clinical Examination (OSCE) to obtain NMC registration no later than 3 months after the stated job start date.

SW 13.5. Where SW 13.4. applies:

- (a) the sponsor must confirm that the applicant will stop being sponsored if they do not achieve full NMC registration within 8 months of the job start date (if the applicant was last granted permission as a nurse or midwife on the Skilled Worker route, the 8 months is counted from the start date of the job they were sponsored to do in their most recent permission); and
- (b) during the 8 months in (a), or until the applicant achieves NMC registration (if sooner), the applicant’s salary must be at least equal to the appropriate Agenda for Change Band 3 rate, as stated in Table 3 of Appendix Skilled Occupations.

SW 13.6. If the requirements in SW 13.1. to SW 13.5. are met, the applicant will be awarded 20 tradeable points for a job in a listed health or education occupation and their salary, subject to SW 13.7.

SW 13.7. No points will be awarded for a job in a listed health or education occupation and salary if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4.

### **Consideration of salary (all tradeable points options)**

SW 14.1. Salary only includes guaranteed basic gross pay (before income tax and including employee pension and national insurance contributions) and other guaranteed payments which are treated exactly the same as basic gross pay for tax, pension and national insurance purposes

SW 14.2. Salary does not include other pay and benefits, such as any of the following:

- (a) pay which cannot be guaranteed because the nature of the job means that hours fluctuate; or
- (b) additional pay such as shift, overtime or bonus pay, (whether or not it is guaranteed); or
- (c) employer pension and employer national insurance contributions; or
- (d) any allowances, such as accommodation or cost of living allowances; or
- (e) in-kind benefits, such as equity shares, health insurance, school or university fees, company cars or food; or
- (f) one-off payments, such as 'golden hellos'; or
- (g) any payments relating to immigration costs, such as the fee or Immigration Health Charge; or
- (h) payments to cover business expenses, including (but not limited to) travel to and from the applicant's country of residence, equipment, clothing, travel or subsistence.

SW 14.3. If the applicant is being sponsored to work more than 48 hours a week, subject to SW 14.3A, only the salary for the first 48 hours a week will be considered towards the salary thresholds of £26,200, £23,580 or £20,960 per year referred to in SW 8.1. to SW 13.7.

For example, an applicant who works 60 hours a week for £10 per hour will be considered to have a salary of £24,960 (£10 x 48 x 52) per year and not £31,200 (£10 x 60 x 52).

SW 14.3A. If the applicant is being sponsored to work a pattern where the regular hours are not the same each week, resulting in uneven pay:

- (a) work in excess of 48 hours in some weeks can be considered towards the salary thresholds, providing the average over a regular cycle (which can be less than, but not more than, 17 weeks) is not more than 48 hours a week; and
- (b) any unpaid rest weeks will count towards the average when considering whether the salary thresholds are met; and
- (c) any unpaid rest weeks will not count as absences from employment for the purpose of paragraph 9.30.1 in Part 9 of these rules.

For example, an applicant who works a pattern of 60 hours a week for £12 per hour for two weeks, followed by an unpaid rest week, will be considered to work 40 hours a week on average and have a salary of £24,960 (£12 x 40 x 52) per year.

SW 14.4. Going rates will be pro-rated, and the £10.75 per hour salary requirement will be calculated, to the applicant's working pattern, as follows:

- (a) going rates for occupation codes listed in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations are based on a 37.5-hour week and will be pro-rated as follows:

(the going rate for the occupation code stated in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations) x (the number of weekly working hours stated by the sponsor ÷ 37.5)

- (b) where an applicant's salary is required to be 70%, 80% or 90% of the going rate, the resulting figure from the calculation in (a) will be multiplied by 0.7, 0.8 or 0.9 as appropriate, to calculate the required salary; and
- (c) going rates for the health and education occupation codes listed in Table 2 of Appendix Skilled Occupations will be pro-rated as stated in Appendix Skilled Occupations; and
- (d) the applicant's full weekly hours will be included when checking their salary against the going rate and the £10.75 per hour salary requirement, even if they work more than 48 hours a week.

#### **Transitional arrangements for salary on the Skilled Worker route**

SW 14.5. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay or settlement, the applicant was granted permission as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant and has had continuous permission as a Skilled Worker ever since, the following transitional arrangements apply:

(a) if the date of application is before 1 December 2026 salary may also include allowances (the other restrictions in SW 14.20 also apply), providing the following conditions are met:

(i) the applicant is applying to work for the same sponsor as in their previous permission; and

(ii) the allowances are guaranteed, will be paid for the duration of the applicant's permission, and would be paid to a local settled worker in similar circumstances, such as London weighting; and

(b) if the date of application is before 24 May 2023 and the applicant had permission as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant based on a certificate of sponsorship given to them by their sponsor before 24 November 2016, the applicant does not need to score 20 tradeable points from options A to F, as set out in SW 8.1. to SW 13.6, instead, 20 tradeable points will be awarded for a salary of £20,800 or above, or at least the going rate for the occupation code, if higher (the other requirements in SW 14.1. to SW 14.4. also apply), but these points will not be awarded if the applicant is not also being awarded the 20 mandatory points for sponsorship under SW 5.7. and the 20 mandatory points for a job at the appropriate skill level under SW 6.4; and

(c) the applicant was sponsored to work in one of the occupation codes in the table below at the time they applied for their last permission as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant and has continued to be sponsored in that occupation code ever since (whether as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant and/or as a Skilled Worker), and the date of application is before 1 December 2026, the going rates in the table below apply, instead of the going rates listed in Table 1 of Appendix Skilled Occupations. These going rates are based on a 40-hour working week and must be pro-rated for other working patterns, based on the weekly working hours stated by the applicant's sponsor:

Occupation code	Going rate - option A	90% of going rate - option B	80% of going rate - options C and D	70% of going rate - option E
2113 Physical scientists	£29,000 (£13.94 per hour)	£26,100 (£12.55 per hour)	£23,200 (£11.15 per hour)	£20,300 (£9.76 per hour)
2119 Natural and social science professionals not elsewhere classified	£29,000 (£13.94 per hour)	£26,100 (£12.55 per hour)	£23,200 (£11.15 per hour)	£20,300 (£9.76 per hour)
2311 Higher education teaching professionals	£33,000 (£15.87 per hour)	£29,700 (£14.28 per hour)	£26,400 (£12.69 per hour)	£23,100 (£11.11 per hour)

SW 14.6. If the applicant was granted permission as a Skilled Worker under the Rules in place before 6 April 2021, and has had continuous permission as a Skilled Worker since then, the £10.75 per hour salary requirement does not apply, but all other salary requirements continue to apply.

#### **Genuineness requirement for a Skilled Worker**

SW 14A.1. The applicant must:

(a) genuinely intend, and be able, to undertake the role for which they are being sponsored; and

(b) not intend to undertake employment other than in the role for which they are being sponsored, or as otherwise permitted by SW 18.2.

#### **Financial requirement (mandatory) for a Skilled Worker**

SW 15.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

SW 15.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or has been in the UK for less than 12 months on the date of application, either:

- (a) the applicant must have funds of at least £1,270; or
- (b) the applicant's A-rated sponsor must certify that they will, if necessary, maintain and accommodate the applicant up to the end of the first month of their employment, to an amount of at least £1,270.

SW 15.3. If SW 15.2.(a) applies, the applicant must show that they have held the required funds for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance.

### **Criminal record certificate requirement (mandatory) for a Skilled Worker**

SW 16.1. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance and is being sponsored for a job in any of the occupation codes listed below, they must provide a criminal record certificate from the relevant authority in any country in which they have been present for 12 months or more (whether continuously or in total) in the 10 years before the date of application, and while aged 18 or over:

- 1181 Health services and public health managers and directors
- 1184 Social services managers and directors
- 1241 Health care practice managers
- 1242 Residential, day and domiciliary care managers and proprietors
- 2211 Medical practitioners
- 2212 Psychologists
- 2213 Pharmacists
- 2214 Ophthalmic opticians
- 2215 Dental practitioners
- 2217 Medical radiographers
- 2218 Podiatrists
- 2219 Health professionals not elsewhere classified
- 2221 Physiotherapists
- 2222 Occupational therapists
- 2223 Speech and language therapists
- 2229 Therapy professionals not elsewhere classified
- 2231 Nurses
- 2232 Midwives
- 2312 Further education teaching professionals
- 2314 Secondary education teaching professionals
- 2315 Primary and nursery education teaching professionals
- 2316 Special needs education teaching professionals
- 2317 Senior professionals of educational establishments
- 2318 Education advisers and school inspectors
- 2319 Teaching and other educational professionals not elsewhere classified
- 2442 Social workers
- 2443 Probation officers
- 2449 Welfare professionals not elsewhere classified
- 3213 Paramedics
- 3216 Dispensing opticians
- 3217 Pharmaceutical technicians
- 3218 Medical and dental technicians
- 3219 Health associate professionals not elsewhere classified
- 3231 Youth and community workers
- 3234 Housing officers
- 3235 Counsellors
- 3239 Welfare and housing associate professionals not elsewhere classified
- 3443 Fitness instructors
- 3562 Human resources and industrial relations officers
- 6121 Nursery nurses and assistants
- 6122 Childminders and related occupations

- 6123 Playworkers
- 6125 Teaching assistants
- 6126 Educational support assistants
- 6141 Nursing auxiliaries and assistants
- 6143 Dental nurses
- 6144 Houseparents and residential wardens
- 6145 Care workers and home carers
- 6146 Senior care workers

SW 16.2. The requirement in SW 16.1. does not apply if the applicant provides a satisfactory explanation why it is not reasonably practicable for them to obtain a criminal record certificate from any or all of the relevant authorities.

### **Decision on an application as a Skilled Worker**

SW 17.1. If the decision maker is satisfied all the suitability and relevant eligibility requirements for a Skilled Worker are met, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

SW 17.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

### **Period and conditions of grant for a Skilled Worker**

SW 18.1. The applicant will be granted entry clearance or permission to stay until 14 days after the end date of their certificate of sponsorship (the end date of the certificate of sponsorship may be up to a maximum of 5 years after the start date of their certificate of sponsorship), subject to SW 18.1A.

SW 18.1A. If the applicant is being sponsored in the occupation code “2211 Medical practitioners” for General Practitioner (GP) specialty training, they will be granted entry clearance or permission to stay until 4 months after the end date of their certificate of sponsorship.

SW 18.2. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work is permitted only in the job the applicant is being sponsored for, subject to (c) to (e); and
- (c) supplementary employment is permitted, providing the person continues to work in the job for which they are being sponsored (and where the supplementary employment takes place during the 4-month period after the end date of their certificate of sponsorship referred to in SW 18.1A the requirement to continue to work for the sponsor will not apply); and
- (d) voluntary work is permitted; and
- (e) working out a contractual notice period is permitted, for a job the applicant was lawfully working in on the date of application; and
- (f) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.
- (g) DELETED

### **Settlement as a Skilled Worker**

#### **Validity requirements for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW 19.1. A person applying for settlement as a Skilled Worker must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form, “Settle in the UK in various immigration categories: form SET(O)”.

SW 19.2. An application for settlement as a Skilled Worker must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and

(d) the applicant must be in the UK on the date of application.

SW 19.3. The applicant must have, or have last been granted, permission as a Skilled Worker.

SW 19.4. An application which does not meet the validity requirements for settlement as a Skilled Worker is invalid and may be rejected and not considered.

### **Suitability requirements for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW20.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal

SW20.2. The applicant must not be:

(a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or

(b) on immigration bail.

### **Eligibility requirements for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

#### **Qualifying period requirement for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW 21.1. The applicant must have spent a continuous period of 5 years in the UK.

SW 21.2. The 5-year continuous period must consist of time with permission on any of, or any combination of, the following routes:

(a) Skilled Worker; or

(b) Global talent; or

(c) Innovator Founder; or

(d) T2 Minister of Religion; or

(e) International Sports person; or

(f) Representative of an Overseas Business; or

(g) as a Tier 1 Migrant, other than as a Tier 1 (Graduate Entrepreneur) Migrant; or

(h) Scale-up; or

(i) permission on any other route, during the time the applicant was waiting for a decision on their application as a Skilled Worker, provided that application:

(i) was for permission to stay; and

(ii) was made between 24 January 2020 and 30 June 2021 (inclusive); and

(iii) was supported on the date of application by a certificate of sponsorship assigned by a licensed sponsor; and

(iv) was granted.

#### **Continuous residence requirement for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW 22.1. The applicant must meet the continuous residence requirement as set out in Appendix Continuous Residence during the period in SW 21.1.

#### **Knowledge of life in the UK requirement for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW 23.1 The applicant must meet the knowledge of Life in the UK requirement as set out in Appendix KOL UK.

#### **Sponsorship and salary requirement for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW 24.1. The sponsor in the applicant's most recent permission must still be approved by the Home Office to sponsor Skilled Workers on the date of decision.

SW 24.2. The sponsor must confirm that they still require the applicant to work for them for the foreseeable future, and that the applicant is paid, and will be paid for the foreseeable future, at least the salary in SW 24.3.

SW 24.3. Subject to SW 24.4, the applicant's salary must equal or exceed all three salary requirements shown in the relevant row of the table below.

**Applicant's  
circumstances**

**General salary**

**Minimum  
hourly rate**

**Going rate**

	<b>Applicant's circumstances</b>	<b>General salary</b>	<b>Minimum hourly rate</b>	<b>Going rate</b>
<b>A</b>	All cases where rows B and C do not apply	Salary of at least £26,200 per year	At least £10.75 per hour	At least the going rate
<b>B</b>	The applicant was sponsored in their most recent permission for a job in a shortage occupation or a health or education occupation code listed in Table 2 of Appendix Skilled Occupations	Salary of at least £20,960 per year	At least £10.75 per hour	If the occupation code is listed in Table 1 or Table 2 of Appendix Skilled Occupations, at least the going rate.
<b>C</b>	The 5-year qualifying period for settlement includes time as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant in which the applicant was sponsored for a job in one of the following occupation codes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 2111 Chemical scientists</li> <li>• 2112 Biological scientists and biochemists</li> <li>• 2113 Physical scientists</li> <li>• 2114 Social and humanities scientists</li> <li>• 2119 Natural and social science professionals not elsewhere classified</li> <li>• 2150 Research and development managers</li> <li>• 2311 Higher education teaching professionals</li> </ul>	Salary of at least £20,960 per year	At least £10.75 per hour	At least the going rate in the table at paragraph SW 14.5(c), if the applicant has continued to be sponsored in that occupation code ever since. At least the going rate in Appendix Skilled Occupations, in other cases.

SW 24.4. Salary under the table in SW 24.3 is subject to the following:

(a) salary will be considered as set out in SW 14.1. to SW 14.6. (and in SW 14.3., references to the salary thresholds of £26,200 or £20,960 per year should be read as including references in the table in SW 24.3 above); and

(b) if the applicant is currently absent from work for one of the reasons set out in Part 9 paragraph 9.30.1, or has returned from such an absence within the month before the date of application, consideration will be based on their salary on their return to work, as stated by their sponsor.

### **Decision on an application for settlement as a Skilled Worker**

SW 25.1. If the decision maker is satisfied all the suitability and eligibility requirements for settlement as a Skilled Worker are met, the applicant will be granted settlement, otherwise the application will be refused.

SW 25.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

### **Dependants of a Skilled Worker**

#### **Validity requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 26.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

<b>Location of Partner or Child</b>	<b>Specified form</b>
Applicant outside the UK	Dependant partner visa Dependant child visa
Applicant inside the UK	Dependant partner Dependant child

SW 26.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a partner or child of a Skilled Worker must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be applying as partner or child of a person (P) who:
  - (i) has made a valid application for entry clearance or permission to stay in the UK on the Skilled Worker route that has not been decided; or
  - (ii) has entry clearance or permission to stay on the Skilled Worker route; or
  - (iii) is settled or has become a British citizen, providing that P had permission on the Skilled Worker route when they settled and the applicant either had permission as their partner or child at that time, or the applicant is applying as a child of P and the applicant was born in the UK before P settled.

SW 26.3. If the applicant is applying as a dependent partner they must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

SW 26.4. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker must be in the UK on the date of application and must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

“SW 26.4A. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay and has, or last had, permission as a Student, must fulfil one of the Conditions A or B below on the date of application:

- (a) Condition A: the applicant must have completed the course of study for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned (or a course to which ST 27.3 of Appendix Student applies); or
- (b) Condition B: the applicant must:



- (i) be studying a full-time course of study leading to the award of a PhD with a higher education provider which has a track record of compliance; and
- (ii) have completed at least 24 months of study on that course.

SW 26.5. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a partner or child of a Skilled Worker may be rejected as Page 17 of 63 invalid and not considered.

#### **Suitability requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 27.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

SW 27.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

#### **Eligibility requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

##### **Entry requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 28.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker must apply for and obtain entry clearance as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker before they arrive in the UK.

SW 28.2. A person applying for entry clearance as the partner or child of a Skilled Worker must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

##### **Relationship requirement for a dependent partner of a Skilled Worker**

SW 29.1. The applicant must be the partner of a person (P) where one of the following applies:

- (a) P has permission on the Skilled Worker route; or
- (b) P is, at the same time, applying for (and is granted) entry clearance or permission on the Skilled Worker route; or
- (c) P is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P had permission on the Skilled Worker route when they settled and the applicant had permission as P's partner at that time.

SW 29.2. The applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner.

SW 29.3. DELETED

SW 29.4. DELETED

##### **Relationship requirement for a dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 30.1. DELETED.

SW 30.2. DELETED.

SW 30.3. DELETED

##### **Care requirement for a dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 31.1. DELETED.

##### **Age requirement for a dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 32.1. DELETED.

SW 32.2. DELETED.

##### **Requirements for a dependent child of a Skilled Worker of a Skilled Worker**

SW 32A.1. The applicant must meet the following requirements for a dependent child in Appendix Children:

- (a) relationship requirement: entry clearance and permission to stay; and
- (b) care requirement; and
- (c) age and independent life requirement.

**Financial requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 33.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been living in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

SW 33.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or has been in the UK for less than 12 months on the date of application, either:

(a) funds of at least the amount required in SW 33.3 must be held collectively by one or more of the following:

- i) the applicant; and
- ii) the Skilled Worker (P); and
- iii) if the applicant is applying as a dependent child, their parent who is lawfully present in the UK or being granted entry clearance, or permission to stay, at the same time;

or

(b) the Skilled Worker's A-rated sponsor must certify that they will, if necessary, maintain and accommodate the dependent partner and/or any dependent child as well as the Skilled Worker, up to the end of the first month of each of their grants of permission, to at least the amounts required in SW 33.3.

SW 33.3. The funds required are:

- (a) £285 for a dependent partner in the UK, or applying for entry clearance; and
- (b) £315 for the first dependent child in the UK, or applying for entry clearance; and
- (c) £200 for any other dependent child in the UK, or applying for entry clearance.

SW 33.4. If SW 33.2.(a) applies, the funds held for the applicant must be held in addition to any funds required for the Skilled Worker to meet the financial requirement and any other dependants in the UK or applying at the same time.

SW 33.5. If SW 33.2.(a) applies, the funds must have been held for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance.

**Criminal record certificate requirement for a dependent partner of a Skilled Worker**

SW 34.1. Where a Skilled Worker is being sponsored for a job in an occupation code listed in SW 16.1, an applicant applying for entry clearance as the partner of the Skilled Worker must provide a criminal record certificate from the relevant authority in any country in which they have been present for 12 months or more (whether continuously or in total) in the 10 years before the date of application, and while aged 18 or over.

SW 34.2. The requirement in SW 34.1. does not apply if the applicant provides a satisfactory explanation why it is not reasonably practicable for them to obtain a criminal record certificate from any or all of the relevant authorities.

**Decision on an application as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 35.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker are met, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

SW 35.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

**Period and conditions of grant for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 36.1. A partner will be granted:

- (a) permission which ends on the same date as their partner's permission as a Skilled Worker; or
- (b) 3 years' permission if the Skilled Worker was (or is being) granted settlement as a Skilled Worker.

SW 36.2. A child will be granted permission which ends on the same date as whichever of their parents' permission ends first, unless both parents have (or are being granted) settlement or British Citizenship, in which case the child will be granted permission for 3 years.

SW 36.3. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work (including self-employment and voluntary work) is permitted, except as a professional sportsperson (including as a sports coach); and
- (c) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS, if the applicant is over the age of 18.
- (d) DELETED

### **Settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

#### **Validity requirements for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 37.1. A person applying for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form, "Settle in the UK in various immigration categories: form SET(O)".

SW 37.2. An application for settlement as a partner or child of a person on the Skilled Worker route must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided either a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be in the UK on the date of application; and
- (e) the applicant must be applying as a partner or child of a person (P) who:
  - (i) has made a valid application for settlement in the UK on the Skilled Worker route and that application has not been decided; or
  - (ii) is settled or has become a British citizen, provided that P had permission on the Skilled Worker route when they settled and the applicant either had permission as their partner or child at that time, or the applicant is applying as a child of P and the applicant was born in the UK before P settled.

SW 37.3. An application which does not meet the validity requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker is invalid and may be rejected and not considered.

#### **Suitability requirements for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW38.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

SW38.2. The applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

**Eligibility requirements for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

**Relationship requirement for settlement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 39.1. The applicant must be the partner or child of a person (P) where one of the following applies:

- (a) P is, at the same time, being granted settlement as a Skilled Worker; or
- (b) P is settled in the UK or has become a British citizen, providing P had permission as a Skilled Worker when they settled and the applicant either:
  - i) had permission as P's partner or child at that time; or
  - ii) is applying as a child of P, and was born in the UK before P settled.

SW 39.2. The applicant must either:

- (a) have last been granted permission as a dependent partner or dependent child of the person (P) in SW 39.1; or
- (b) have been born in the UK and be applying as a child of the person (P) in SW 39.1.

SW 39.3. If applying as a partner, the applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner

SW 39.4. If applying as a child, the applicant must meet the relationship requirement for settlement in Appendix Children.

**Care requirement for settlement as a dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 40.1. DELETED.

**Age requirement for settlement as a dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 41.1. DELETED.

SW 41.2. DELETED.

**Requirements for settlement as a dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 41A.1. The applicant must meet the following requirements for a dependent child in Appendix Children:

- (a) care requirement; and
- (b) age and independent life requirement.

**Qualifying period requirement for settlement as a dependent partner of a Skilled Worker**

SW 42.1. The applicant must have spent a continuous period of 5 years in the UK with permission as a dependent partner of the person (P) in SW 39.1.

**Continuous residence requirement for settlement as a dependent partner of a Skilled Worker**

SW 43.1. The applicant must meet the continuous residence requirement as set out in Appendix Continuous Residence during the period in SW 42.1.

**English language requirement for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 44.1. Unless an exemption applies, the applicant must show English language ability on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages in speaking and listening to at least level B1.

SW 44.2. The applicant must show they meet the English language requirement as specified in Appendix English Language.

**Knowledge of life in the UK requirement for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 45.1. If the applicant is aged 18 or over on the date of application, they must meet the knowledge of Life in the UK requirement as set out in Appendix KOL UK.

**Decision on an application for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker**

SW 46.1. If the decision maker is satisfied all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Skilled Worker, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

SW 46.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

## Appendix Start-up (paras SU 1.1 to SU 22.3, whole part)

The Start-up route is for a person seeking to establish a business in the UK for the first time. From 13 April 2023 this route is only available to those who hold a valid Start-up endorsement issued before the 13 April 2023. From 13 July 2023 the Start-up route will be closed to all new applications.

The person must have an innovative, viable and scalable business idea which is supported by an endorsing body approved by the Home Office.

A person on the Start-up route can bring a dependent partner and dependent children to the UK.

Start-up is not a route to settlement. A person may be eligible to progress from Start-up to the Innovator route, which is a route to settlement.

### Validity requirements for Start-up route

SU 1.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up route must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

Applicant	Specified form
EEA national with a chipped passport	Either: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Start-up or Innovator using the UK Immigration: ID Check app (when available); or</li><li>• the forms listed below for applicants outside or inside the UK (as relevant)</li></ul>
Applicants outside the UK	Start-up or Innovator visa
Applicants inside the UK	Start-up or Innovator permission to stay

SU 1.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up route must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must have been issued with an endorsement letter by an endorsing body dated no more than 3 months before the date of application, and issued before the 13 April 2023, and that endorsement must not have been withdrawn.

SU 1.3. The applicant must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

SU 1.4. If the applicant has in the last 12 months before the date of application received an award from a Government or international scholarship agency covering both fees and living costs for study in the UK, they must provide written consent to the application from that Government or agency.

SU 1.5. A person applying for permission to stay must be in the UK and must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term Student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a domestic worker in a private household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

SU 1.6. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for the Start-up route is invalid and may be rejected and not considered.

#### **Suitability requirements for the Start-up route**

SU 2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

SU 2.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

#### **Eligibility requirements for the Start-up route**

##### **Entry requirements for the Start-up route**

SU 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK on the Start-up route must apply for and obtain entry clearance on the Start-up route before they arrive in the UK.

SU 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance on the Start-up route must, if paragraph A39 and Appendix T of these rules apply, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

##### **Points requirement for Start-up**

SU 4.1. The applicant must be awarded a total of 70 points from the table below.

<b>Requirement (mandatory)</b>	<b>Points available</b>
Business is innovative, viable and scalable.	25
The applicant has not previously established a business in the UK	25
English Language at level B2	10
Financial requirement	10
<b>Total number of points required</b>	<b>70</b>

##### **Innovative, viable and scalable business requirement for Start-up route**

SU 5.1. An applicant will meet the innovative, viable and scalable business venture requirement if all the following requirements are met:

- (a) the applicant has a genuine, original business plan that meets new or existing market needs and/or creates a competitive advantage; and
- (b) the applicant's business plan is realistic and achievable based on the applicant's available resources; and
- (c) the applicant has, or is actively developing, the necessary skills, knowledge, experience and market awareness to successfully run the business; and
- (d) there is evidence of structured planning and of potential for job creation and growth into national markets.

##### **No other established business in the UK requirement for Start-up route**

SU 6.1. The applicant must not have previously established any business in the UK which commenced trading, unless this business commenced trading during the applicant's last period of permission and that permission was for any of the following routes:

- (a) Start-up; or
- (b) Tier 1 (Graduate Entrepreneur); or
- (c) Student on the doctorate extension scheme.

### **Genuine Start-up requirement**

SU 7.1. The applicant must be a genuine Start-up applicant.

### **Financial requirement for the Start-up route**

SU 8.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been living in the UK with permission for 12 months or more on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

SU 8.2. If an applicant is applying for entry clearance or has been in the UK for less than 12 months at the date of application, they must have funds of at least £1,270.

SU 8.3. The applicant must show that they have held the required level of funds for a 28 day period and as set out in Appendix Finance unless their endorsing body confirms they have been awarded funding of at least the amount in SU 8.2.

### **English language requirement for the Start-up route**

SU 9.1. The applicant must show English language ability on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages in all 4 components (reading, writing, speaking and listening) of at least level B2.

SU 9.2. The applicant must show they meet the English language requirement as specified in Appendix English Language.

### **Endorsement requirement for the Start-up route**

SU 10.1. The applicant must provide a letter from their endorsing body which includes all the following information:

- (a) the name of the endorsing body; and
- (b) the endorsement reference number; and
- (c) the name, telephone number, email and workplace address of a person at the endorsing body who will verify the contents of the letter to the Home Office if requested; and
- (d) the date of endorsement; and
- (e) the applicant's name, date of birth, nationality and passport or other travel document number; and
- (f) a short description of the applicant's business venture and the main products or services it will provide to its customers; and
- (g) confirmation that in the view of the endorsing body the applicant's business is innovative, viable and scalable as set out at SU 5.1.; and
- (h) confirmation that the endorsing body is satisfied that the applicant will spend the majority of their working time in the UK on developing their business venture; and
- (i) confirmation that the endorsing body is satisfied the applicant is either the sole founder of the business or an instrumental member of the founding team; and
- (j) confirmation the endorsing body is satisfied that the applicant has created and is relying on their own business plan.

### **Decision on the Start-up route**

SU 11.1. If the decision-maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for the Start-up route, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

SU 11.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

### **Conditions and period of grant on the Start-up route**

SU 12.1. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and



(b) work (including self-employment and voluntary work) permitted except for employment as a professional sportsperson, including as a sports coach; and

(c) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.

(d) DELETED

SU 12.2. The applicant will be granted permission for a maximum period of 2 years, and a person must not be granted further permission which would result in them spending more than 2 years with permission on the Start-up route, or a combination of the Start-up route and the Tier 1 (Graduate Entrepreneur) route.

### **Dependants on the Start-up route**

#### **Validity requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 13.1. An application as a partner or child on the Start-up route must be made online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

<b>Applicant</b>	<b>Specified form</b>
EEA national with a chipped passport	Either (as applicable): <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Dependant partner or dependant child using the UK Immigration: ID Check app; or</li><li>• the forms listed below for dependant applicants outside or inside the UK as relevant.</li></ul>
Applicants outside the UK	Dependant partner visa Dependant child visa
Applicants inside the UK	If the dependant is applying at the same time as the Start-Up route applicant, they can be included in the form "Start-Up or Innovator permission to stay" where the form allows dependants to be added. Otherwise: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- Dependant partner</li><li>- Dependant child</li></ul>

SU 13.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a partner or child of a person on the Start-up route must meet all the following requirements:

(a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and

(b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and

(c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and

(d) the applicant must be applying as partner or child of a person (P) who:

(i) has made a valid application for entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up not been decided; or

(ii) has entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up route; or

(iii) is settled or has become a British citizen, providing that P had permission on the Start-up route when they settled and the applicant either had permission as their partner or child at that time, or the applicant is applying as a child of P and the applicant was born in the UK before P settled.

SU 13.3. A person applying as a dependent partner must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

SU 13.4. DELETED.

SU 13.5. A person applying for permission to stay must be in the UK and must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term Student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a domestic worker in a private household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

SU 13.6. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements is invalid and may be rejected and not considered.

**Suitability requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 14.1. The suitability requirements for a partner or child on the Start-up route are that they must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

SU 14.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

**Eligibility requirements for a dependent partner and dependent child on the Start-up route**

**Entry requirement for a dependent partner and dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 15.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a partner or child must apply for and obtain entry clearance as a partner or child before they arrive in the UK.

SU 15.2. A person applying for entry clearance as a partner or child on the Start-up route must, if paragraph A39 and Appendix T of these rules apply, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

**Relationship requirements for a dependent partner on the Start-up route**

SU 16.1. The applicant must be the partner of a person (P) and one of the following must apply:

- (a) P has permission on the Start-up route; or
- (b) P is, at the same time, applying for (and is granted) permission on the Start-up route.

SU 16.2. The applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner.

SU 16.3. DELETED.

SU 16.4. DELETED.

**Relationship requirement for a dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 17.1. The applicant must be the child of a person (P) and one of the following must apply:

- (a) P has permission on the Start-up route; or
- (b) P is, at the same time, applying for (and is granted) entry clearance or permission on the Start-up route.

SU 17.2. The applicant's parents must each be either applying at the same time as the applicant, or have permission to be in the UK (other than as a Visitor) unless:

(a) the parent applying for or with entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up route is the sole surviving parent; or

(b) the parent applying for or with entry clearance or permission to stay on the Start-up route has sole responsibility for the child's upbringing; or

(c) the parent who does not have permission on the Start-up route –

(i) is a British citizen or a person who has a right to enter or stay in the UK without restriction; and

(ii) is or will be ordinarily resident in the UK.

(d) the decision maker is satisfied that there are serious and compelling reasons to grant the child entry clearance or permission to stay with the parent who is applying for or has entry clearance or permission on the Start-up route.

### **Care requirement for a dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 18.1. If the applicant is under the age of 18 on the date of application, there must be suitable arrangements for the child's care and accommodation in the UK, which must comply with relevant UK legislation and regulations.

### **Age requirement for a dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 19.1. The child must be under the age of 18 at the date of application, unless they were last granted permission as the dependent child of their parent or parents.

SU 19.2. If the applicant is aged 16 or over at the date of application, they must not be leading an independent life.

### **Financial requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 20.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been living in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

SU 20.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or has been in the UK for less than 12 months on the date of application, funds of at least the amount required in SU 20.2A must be held collectively by one or more of the following:

(a) the applicant; and

(b) the person on the Start-up route (P); and

(c) if the applicant is applying as a dependent child, their parent who is lawfully present in the UK or being granted entry clearance, or permission to stay, at the same time.

SU 20.2A. The funds required are:

(a) £285 for a dependent partner in the UK, or applying for entry clearance; and

(b) £315 for the first dependent child in the UK, or applying for entry clearance; and

(c) £200 for any other dependent child in the UK, or applying for entry clearance.

SU 20.3. The funds must be in addition to any funds required by the Start-up applicant to meet the financial requirement and for any dependants in the UK or applying at the same time.

SU 20.4. The required level of funds must have been held for a 28-day period and as set out in Appendix Finance.

### **Decision on application for a dependent partner and dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 21.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for a dependent partner or dependent child on the Start-up route the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

SU 21.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

**Period and conditions of grant for a dependent partner and dependent child on the Start-up route**

SU 22.1. A partner will be granted permission which ends on the same date as their partner's permission on the Start-up route

SU 22.2. A child will be granted permission which ends on the same date as whichever of their parents' permission ends first.

SU 22.3. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions: \*(a) no access to public funds; and

(b) work (including self-employment and voluntary work) permitted; except for employment as a professional sportsperson, including as a sports coach; and

(c) study is permitted, subject to the ATAs condition in Appendix ATAS.

(d) DELETED

## **Appendix Student (paras ST 1.1 to ST 39.3, whole part)**

### **Student route**

This route is for a person aged 16 or over who wants to study with a sponsor on a course of further or higher education, a pre-sessional English course, a recognised foundation programme or to take an elected post as a Student Union Sabbatical Officer.

The register of licensed student sponsors can be found at: [www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-students](http://www.gov.uk/government/publications/register-of-licensed-sponsors-students)

A person who is aged 16 or 17 and wants to study with a sponsor that is an Independent School on a course at Regulated Qualifications Framework 3 or Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework 6 and above can apply as either a Student or as a Child Student (see Appendix Child Student).

A person who wants to study a course for 6 months or less without a student sponsor but with an accredited provider should apply under Appendix V: Visitor. A person aged 16 or over who wants to study an English Language course of 11 months or less without a student sponsor but with an accredited provider, should apply under Appendix Short-term Student.

Some Students can bring a dependent partner and dependent children to the UK, for example if they are studying at postgraduate level or on a government sponsored scheme.

The Student route is not a route to settlement.

### **Validity requirements for a Student**

ST 1.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Student must apply on the specified form on the gov.uk website as follows:

- (a) for out of country, form "Student visa"; or
- (b) for in country, form "Student".

ST 1.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Student must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must provide a Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies reference number that was issued to them no more than 6 months before the date of application.

ST 1.3. If the applicant has, in the last 12 months before the date of application, completed a course of studies in the UK for which they have been awarded a scholarship or sponsorship by a Government or international scholarship agency covering both fees and living costs for study in the UK, they must provide written consent in relation to the application from that Government or agency.

ST 1.4. An applicant who is in the UK on the date of application must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term Student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

ST 1.5. The applicant must be at least 16 years old on the date of application.

ST 1.6. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a Student may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

### **Suitability requirements for a Student**

ST2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

ST2.2. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay, they must not be:

(a) in the UK in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or

(b) on immigration bail.

### **Eligibility requirements for a Student**

#### **Entry requirements for a Student**

ST 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a Student must apply for and obtain entry clearance as a Student before they arrive in the UK.

ST 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance as a Student must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

#### **Date of application requirement for a Student**

ST 4.1. An application for entry clearance must be made no more than 6 months before the start date of the course stated on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies.

ST 4.2. An application for permission to stay must be made no more than 3 months before the start date of the course on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies.

ST 4.3. An application for permission to stay must be for study on a course with a start date no more than 28 days after the expiry date of the applicant's previous permission.

#### **Genuine Student requirement**

ST 5.1. The applicant must be a genuine student.

#### **Points requirement for a Student**

ST 6.1. The applicant must be awarded 70 mandatory points from the table below.

<b>Points type</b>	<b>Relevant requirements to be met</b>	<b>Points</b>
Study (must meet all)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies requirement</li><li>• Course requirement</li><li>• Approved qualification requirement</li><li>• Level of study requirement</li><li>• Place of study requirement</li></ul>	50
Financial	Financial requirement	10
Language	Language requirement	10

#### **Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies requirement**

ST 7.1. The Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must have been issued by a student sponsor whose licence is still valid on the date on which the application is decided.

ST 7.2. The Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must not have been used in a previous application which was either granted or refused (but could have been relied on in a previous application which was rejected as invalid, made void or withdrawn).

ST 7.3. The student sponsor must not have withdrawn the offer to the applicant after the date that the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was issued.

ST 7.4. The Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must contain the necessary information to confirm all the following requirements are met:

- (a) the course requirement; and
- (b) the approved qualification requirement; and
- (c) the level of study requirement; and
- (d) the place of study requirement.

ST 7.5. The Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must state the cost of any accommodation provided by the sponsor and fees (and any payment already made) so that the financial requirement can be assessed.

ST 7.6. The Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must show how the English language requirement has been met, and where the sponsor has assessed the applicant's English language ability, must include the information in ST 13.3. and ST 13.4.

### **Course requirement for a Student**

ST 8.1. The application must be for a single course of study that meets the requirements in ST 8.2. unless it is one of the following:

- (a) a combined pre-sessional course which meets the requirements in ST 15.1. to 15.3.;  
or
- (b) a full-time, salaried, elected executive position as a Student Union Sabbatical Officer, where the applicant is either part-way through their studies or will fill the position in the academic year immediately after their graduation

ST 8.2. The application must be for a course which is one of the following:

- (a) a full-time course at degree level or above that leads to an approved qualification; or
- (b) a full-time course below degree level involving a minimum of 15 hours per week of classroom-based daytime study (08:00 to 18:00, Monday to Friday) that leads to an approved qualification; or
- (c) a full-time course involving a minimum of 15 hours per week of classroom-based daytime study that is a pre-sessional course; or
- (d) a part-time course above degree level that leads to an approved qualification where the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies has been issued by a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; or
- (e) a full-time course at degree level or above that is recognised by Ecctis as being equivalent to a UK higher education course where the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies has been assigned by an overseas higher education institution or a higher education provider with a track record of compliance.

ST 8.3. If the course is an Association of Certified Chartered Accountants (ACCA) qualification or an ACCA Foundations in Accountancy qualification, the student sponsor must be an ACCA approved learning partner – student tuition at either Gold or Platinum level.

ST 8.4. If the Academic Technology Approval Scheme (ATAS) requirement in Appendix ATAS applies, the applicant must have a valid ATAS certificate and provide it with the application.

### **Approved qualification requirement for a Student**

ST 9.1. The course of study, unless it is a pre-sessional course, must lead to an approved qualification which is one of the following:

- (a) validated by Royal Charter; or
- (b) awarded by a UK recognised body; or
- (c) covered by a legal agreement between a UK recognised body and another education provider or awarding body, which confirms both:
  - (i) the UK recognised body's independent assessment of the level of the student sponsor's or awarding body's programme compared to the Regulated Qualifications Framework or its equivalents; and

(ii) that the UK recognised body would admit any student who successfully completes the education provider's or the awarding body's named course onto a specific or a range of degree-level courses it provides; or

(d) recognised by one or more recognised bodies through a formal articulation agreement with the awarding body; or

(e) in England, Wales and Northern Ireland, is at Regulated Qualifications Framework level 3 or above; or in Scotland is accredited at Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework level 6 or above; or

(f) an overseas qualification that Ecctis assesses as valid and equivalent to Regulated Qualifications Framework level 3 or above; or

(g) an aviation licence, rating or certificate issued by the UK's Civil Aviation Authority.

### **Level of study requirement for a Student**

ST 10.1. If the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies has been assigned by a probationary sponsor, the course must meet one of the following requirements unless it is a pre-sessional course:

(a) the course will be studied in England, Wales or Northern Ireland, and the applicant is aged under 18, and the course is at Regulated Qualifications Framework level 3 or above; or

(b) the course will be studied in England, Wales or Northern Ireland, and the applicant is aged 18 or over, and the course is at Regulated Qualifications Framework level 4 or above; or

(c) the course will be studied in Scotland, and the applicant is aged under 18, and the course is at Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework level 6 or above; or

(d) the course will be studied in Scotland, and the applicant is aged 18 or over and the course is at Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework level 7 or above.

ST 10.2. If the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies has been assigned by a student sponsor, the course must meet one of the following requirements:

(a) the course will be studied in England, Wales or Northern Ireland and it is at Regulated Qualifications Framework level 3 or above; or

(b) the course will be studied in Scotland and it is at Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework level 6 or above; or

(c) the course is a short-term study abroad programme in the UK as part of the applicant's qualification at an overseas higher education institution outside of the UK, and that qualification is recognised as being at UK bachelor's degree level or above by Ecctis; or

(d) the course is a pre-sessional course in English language at level B2 or above of the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages; or

(e) the course is a recognised Foundation Programme for postgraduate doctors or dentists; or

(f) the course is being delivered under a partnership between a higher education institution and a research institute and is accredited at Regulated Qualifications Framework level 7 or above, or at Scottish Credit and Qualifications Framework Level 11 or above.

### **Place of study requirement for a Student**

ST 11.1. All study that forms part of the course of study apart from permitted remote delivery must take place on the premises of the student sponsor or a partner institution unless the applicant is



on a course-related work placement, a study abroad programme overseas, or a pre-sessional course.

### **Financial requirement for a Student**

ST 12.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been living in the UK with permission for 12 months or more on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

ST 12.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance or permission to stay and is applying as a Student Union Sabbatical Officer or to study on a recognised foundation programme as a doctor or dentist in training, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

ST 12.3. If ST 12.2. does not apply, and the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or is applying for permission to stay and has been in the UK with permission for less than 12 months, the applicant must have the following funds:

(a) Studying in London

<b>Type of Study</b>	<b>Funds required</b>
Residential Independent School	Sufficient funds to pay outstanding fees (course fees and boarding fees) for one academic year
All other cases	Sufficient funds to pay any outstanding course fees as stated on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies, and £1334 for each month of the course (up to a maximum of 9 months)

(b) Studying outside London

<b>Type of Study</b>	<b>Funds required</b>
Residential Independent School	Sufficient funds to pay outstanding fees (course fees and boarding fees) for one academic year
All other cases	Sufficient funds to pay any outstanding course fees as stated on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies, and £1023 for each month of the course (up to a maximum of 9 months)

If the length of the applicant's course includes a part of a month, the time period will be rounded up to the next full month.

ST 12.4. If the applicant has paid a deposit to the student sponsor for accommodation arranged by the sponsor, this deposit (up to a maximum of £1334) can be offset against the funds required in ST 12.3.

ST 12.5. If the applicant has paid all or part of their course fees to their student sponsor this must be confirmed on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies, or the applicant must provide a receipt issued by the student sponsor confirming the amount of fees paid.

ST 12.6. The applicant must show that they have held the required level of funds for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance unless the applicant is relying on a student loan or official financial sponsorship which meets the requirements of FIN 8.3. in Appendix Finance

ST.12.7. If the funds held in the applicant's account on the date of decision fall substantially below the level of funds required at ST.12.3, the decision maker must be satisfied that the spent funds have been used to pay outstanding course fees, a deposit for accommodation or other costs associated with the proposed course of study in the UK

### **English language requirement for a Student**

ST 13.1. An applicant must either:

(a) show English language ability on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages in all 4 components (reading, writing, speaking and listening) of at least:

(i) level B2, where the applicant is studying a course at UK bachelor's degree level or above; or

(ii) level B1, where the applicant is studying a pre-sessional course or a course below UK bachelor's degree level; or

(b) have a GCSE level qualification or above in Welsh, Scots Gaelic, or Irish language.

ST 13.2. The applicant must show they meet the English language requirement as specified in Appendix English Language.

ST 13.3. Where the student sponsor has assessed that the applicant meets the English language requirement, they must state this and the method of assessment on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies.

ST 13.4. Where a Secure English Language Test is required, the name of the test provider, the unique reference number for the test and the score for each component tested (reading, writing, listening, speaking) must be included on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies.

### **Academic Progress requirement for a Student**

ST 14.1. An applicant who has, or previously had, permission as a Student and is applying for permission to stay as a Student must have successfully completed the course of study for which they were last granted permission as a Student or one of the following applies:

(a) one of the exceptions in ST 14.4.; or

(b) they are applying to progress to a higher level course as specified in ST 14.3.(a) or (b).; or

(c) they have successfully completed the course of study for which they were last granted permission as a Student or the course of study they were allowed to change to without applying for further permission on the Student route and will now be taking a course at the same level as specified at ST 14.3(c); or

(d) they have successfully completed the course of study with their sponsor where the change of course was allowed without applying for further permission on the Student route.

ST 14.2. An applicant who has, or previously had, permission on the Student route and is applying for permission to stay as a Student must show academic progress from the previous courses of study unless one of the exceptions in ST 14.4. applies.

ST 14.3. An applicant will show academic progress if they are applying for any of the following:

(a) to progress from a bachelor's to master's level course which is part of an integrated master's course, where the applicant has been offered a place on a higher-level course by the student sponsor after an assessment of their academic ability; or

(b) to progress from a master's degree to a PhD which is part of an integrated master's and PhD programme, where the applicant has been offered a place on a higher-level course by the student sponsor after an assessment of their academic ability; or

(c) a course which is above the level of the previous course of study for which they were last granted permission unless:

(i) the student sponsor is a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; and

(ii) the course is at degree level or above; and

(iii) the new course is at the same level as the previous course of study; and

(iv) the student sponsor confirms that either:

(a) the new course of study is related to the applicant's previous course of study (meaning that it is either connected to the previous course, part of the same subject group, or involves deeper specialisation); or

(b) the combination of the previous course of study and the new course of study support the applicant's genuine career aspirations.

(c) the applicant has left an integrated master's or PhD programme having successfully completed the course leading to the award of the lower level qualification which formed a part of that programme.

ST 14.4. An applicant does not need to show academic progress where they:

(a) are applying to re-sit examinations or repeat modules under ST 14.5.; or

(b) have previously re-sat examinations or repeated modules under ST 14.5. and are applying to complete the course for which those examinations were re-sat or modules repeated; or

(c) are applying to continue studying with their current student sponsor for the purpose of completing the PhD or other doctoral qualification for which study was undertaken during their last period of permission as a Student; or

(d) are making an application to move to a new student sponsor to complete a course of study begun at a student sponsor that has subsequently had its licence revoked; or

(e) are applying to undertake a role as a Student Union Sabbatical Officer; or

(f) after undertaking a period as a Student Union Sabbatical Officer are applying to complete the qualification for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned before that period; or

(g) are applying for permission to stay as a postgraduate doctor or dentist on a recognised Foundation Programme; or

(h) are applying to undertake an intercalated bachelor's or master's degree course or PhD where they are studying medicine, veterinary medicine and science, or dentistry as their principal course of study, or to complete their principal course, having completed a period of intercalation; or

(i) are applying to undertake a study abroad programme or work placement which is both integral to and assessed as part of the course, or to complete their course, having completed a study abroad programme or work placement.

ST 14.5. If the applicant is sponsored by a probationary sponsor, they must not previously have re-sat the same examination or repeated the same module, more than once (they can only do so twice).

#### **Combined Pre-sessional Course requirement for a Student**

ST 15.1. A single Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies can be assigned for a combined pre-sessional course and a main course at degree level or above by a higher education provider with a track record of compliance if:

(a) the pre-sessional course lasts no longer than 3 months; and

(b) the main course will begin no more than 1 month after the pre-sessional course ends.

ST 15.2. If the applicant has been assessed as having language ability of at least level B2 in order to meet the English language requirement at ST 13.1., the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must confirm that the applicant has an unconditional offer of a place on the main course.

ST 15.3. If the applicant has been assessed (which must be by a method other than assessment by the student sponsor) as having language ability of at least level B1 in order to meet the English language requirement at ST 13.1., the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must confirm that the student sponsor is satisfied that the applicant will have at least level B2 at the end of the pre-sessional course.

#### **Postgraduate Doctor or Dentist requirement**

ST 16.1. If the applicant is applying to be a postgraduate doctor or dentist on a recognised Foundation Programme, they must have both:

(a) successfully completed a recognised UK bachelor's degree or above in medicine or dentistry; and

(b) previously been granted permission as a Student, for at least two academic years, which must include the final year, of their UK bachelor's degree or above in medicine or dentistry.

### **Work Placement requirement**

ST 17.1. A course that includes a work placement must lead to an approved qualification and the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies must be assigned by a student sponsor (who is not a probationary sponsor) if the course of study is below degree level.

ST 17.2. A work placement must be assessed as an integral part of the course and must not be longer than one third of the total length of the course, except when there is a statutory requirement that it must be so, or where ST 17.3. applies.

ST 17.3. A work placement on a course that is at degree level or above:

(a) at a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; or

(b) at an overseas higher education institution in the UK; or

(c) as part of a qualification recognised as being at UK bachelor's degree level or above by a student undertaking a study abroad programme in the UK,

must not be longer than half of the total length of the course of study.

ST 18.1. DELETED.

ST 18.2. DELETED.

### **Maximum period of study requirement for a Student**

ST 19.1. If the course is below degree level, the grant of permission must not lead to the applicant being granted more than two years' permission as a Student to study courses below degree level from the age of 18 unless ST 19.2. applies.

ST 19.2. If the course is below degree level but is subject to a regulatory requirement by the Maritime and Coastguard Agency that the applicant must spend at least 12 months at sea as a part of that course, the grant of permission must not lead to the applicant being granted more than 3 years' permission as a Student from the age of 18 to study courses below degree level.

ST 19.3. If the course is at degree level, the grant of permission must not lead to the applicant being granted more than five years' permission as a Student from the age of 18 to study courses at degree level unless the course of study is one of those listed at ST 19.4.

ST 19.4. The five-year maximum period of study at degree level in ST 19.3. will not apply if the applicant has a Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies that has been assigned for a course of study in one of the following subjects:

(a) architecture; or

(b) medicine; or

(c) dentistry; or

(d) veterinary medicine and science; or

(e) music at a music college that is a member of Conservatoires UK; or

(f) law, where the applicant has completed a course at degree level or above and is applying for a course of study which is:

(i) a law conversion course validated by the Solicitors Regulation Authority and the Bar Standards Board in England and Wales; or

(ii) a Masters in Law (MLaw) in Northern Ireland; or

(iii) an accelerated graduate LLB in Scotland.

ST 19.5. If the applicant has previously been granted permission as a postgraduate doctor or dentist, the grant of permission to the applicant must not lead to the applicant having been granted more than 3 years' permission as a postgraduate doctor or dentist.

ST 19.6. When calculating the period of permission granted under ST 19.1. to ST 19.5., any period of permission as a Student extended under section 3C of the Immigration Act 1971 will count towards the period of permission granted.

#### **Documents used to obtain an offer requirement for a Student**

ST 20.1. The applicant must provide evidence of the qualifications or references they used to obtain the offer of a place on the course of study from the student sponsor, unless either:

- (a) the applicant is applying for a course of study at degree level or above and is sponsored by a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; or
- (b) ST 22.1. applies.

ST 20.2. The evidence of each qualification must be one of the following:

- (a) the certificate(s) of qualification; or
- (b) the transcript of results; or
- (c) a print out of the qualification or transcript results from the awarding body's online checking service.

ST 20.3. Where the applicant has provided a print out of qualifications or transcript results from the awarding body's online checking service, the decision maker may require the applicant to provide the certificate of qualification or transcript of results.

#### **Parental consent requirement for a Student**

ST 21.1. The applicant must meet the parental consent requirement for applicant not applying as a dependent child in Appendix Children.

ST 21.2. DELETED

#### **Differential evidence requirement for a Student**

ST 22.1. Evidence to show that the applicant meets the financial requirement and the requirement to provide documents used to obtain an offer does not need to be provided with the application (but may be required by the decision maker) if the applicant is applying from the country or territory where they are living, or from in the UK, and the applicant either:

- (a) holds a passport which shows they are registered as a British National (Overseas), or which was issued by the competent authorities of Hong Kong SAR, Macau SAR or Taiwan (which includes the number of the identification card issued by the competent authority in Taiwan); or
- (b) is a national of any of the following:

Australia	France	New Zealand
Austria	Germany	Norway
Bahrain	Greece	Oman
Barbados	Hungary	Peru
Belgium	Iceland	Poland
Botswana	Indonesia	Portugal
Brazil	Ireland	Qatar
Brunei	Italy	Romania
Bulgaria	Japan	Serbia
Cambodia	Kazakhstan	Singapore
Canada	Kuwait	Slovakia
Chile	Latvia	Slovenia
China	Liechtenstein	South Korea
Croatia	Lithuania	Spain
Republic of Cyprus	Luxembourg	Sweden
Czech Republic	Malaysia	Switzerland
Denmark	Malta	Thailand
The Dominican Republic	Mauritius	Tunisia
Estonia	Mexico	United Arab Emirates
Finland	Netherlands	United States of America

### **Information on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies requirement**

ST 23.1. The student sponsor must provide all the following information about the course of study on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies:

- (a) title of course; and
- (b) academic level of course; and
- (c) course start and end dates; and
- (d) hours of study per week, including confirmation on whether the course is part-time or full-time; and
- (e) the address of the main place of study; and
- (f) the cost of accommodation and fees; and
- (g) if the student sponsor has assessed the applicant by use of one or more references, details of the references assessed; and
- (h) if the course involves a work placement, details of any work placement relating to the course; and
- (i) if the course will be provided by an education provider which is not the student sponsor, details of the partner institution; and
- (j) whether the ATAS requirement in Annex ATAS applies; and
- (k) confirmation if the course is a recognised Foundation Programme for postgraduate doctors or dentists, and requires a certificate from the Postgraduate Dean; and
- (l) a statement of how the student sponsor has assessed the applicant's English language ability including, where relevant, the applicant's English language test scores in all 4 components (reading, writing, speaking and listening); and
- (m) if the course is part of a study abroad programme, the name and address of the partner institution; and
- (n) if the applicant is applying for a full-time, salaried, elected executive position as a Student Union Sabbatical Officer and is part-way through their studies or being sponsored to fill the position in the academic year immediately after their graduation; and
- (o) DELETED
- (p) if the applicant has previously been granted permission as a Student, confirmation that the new course meets the academic progress requirement from the previous course as required by ST 14.1. to ST 14.5.

### **Decision on application for a Student**

ST 24.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for a Student are met, the application will be granted; otherwise, the application will be refused.

ST 24.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR.

### **Period and conditions of grant for a Student**

ST 25.1. The grant of permission will be subject to the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) no work, except as specified in ST 26; and
- (c) no study, except as specified in ST 27.
- (d) DELETED

ST 25.2. The applicant will be granted permission for the duration of the course as specified on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies plus the relevant periods specified in ST 25.3.

ST 25.3. The period of permission granted to an applicant before the start of the course who is applying for entry clearance will be either:

- (a) the relevant period before the course date which is set out in the table below, if entry clearance is granted 1 month or more before the start date of the course; or
- (b) 7 days before the intended date of travel, if entry clearance is granted less than 1 month before the start date of the course; or
- (c) with immediate effect, if entry clearance is granted less than 7 days before the intended date of travel and less than 1 month before the start date of the course.

The applicant will be granted a period of permission dependent on the type and length of course as in the table below:

<b>Type of Course</b>	<b>Period granted before course start date</b>	<b>Period granted after course end date</b>
A course of 12 months or longer	1 Month	4 Months
A course of 6 months or longer but shorter than 12 months	1 Month	2 Months
A pre-sessional course of less than 6 months	1 Month	1 Month
A course as a Postgraduate doctor or dentist	1 Month	1 Month
A course of less than 6 months in length which is not a pre- sessional course	7 Days	7 Days

#### **Work Conditions for a Student**

ST26.1. The applicant will be granted permission with the following employment conditions:

<b>Type of study</b>	<b>Employment conditions</b>
Student following a full-time course of degree level or above study: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• sponsored by a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; or</li> <li>• sponsored by an overseas higher education institution to undertake a short-term study abroad programme in the UK</li> </ul>	20 hours per week during term-time (full- time employment permitted outside of term-time)
Student undertaking a full-time course below degree level study sponsored by a higher education provider with a track record of compliance	10 hours per week during term-time (full- time employment permitted outside of term-time)
All other study, including all part-time study	No employment permitted

ST 26.2. Students are permitted to undertake work related to a work placement, assessed as an integral part of the course, that meets the requirements at ST 17.1. to ST 17.3.

ST 26.3. Employment as an elected Student Union Sabbatical Officer or elected National Union of Students (NUS) position is permitted for up to 2 years if the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned for this purpose.

ST 26.4. DELETED.

ST 26.5. A Student is not allowed to do any of the following:

- (a) be self-employed or engage in business activity unless ST 26.8 applies; or
- (b) work as a professional sportsperson (including as a sports coach); or
- (c) work as an entertainer; or
- (d) work in a position which would fill a permanent full-time vacancy unless ST 26.6. applies.

ST 26.6. A Student who makes a valid application for permission to stay under the Skilled Worker, or Graduate route, may start employment in a full-time permanent vacancy either up to 3 months prior to the course completion date (for the Skilled Worker route) or once they have successfully completed their course of study (for the Graduate route), provided all of the following apply:

- (a) the Student is studying a full-time course of study at degree level or above with a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; and
- (b) the application as a Skilled Worker, or Graduate, was made when the applicant had permission as a Student; and
- (c) a decision has not been made on the Skilled Worker, or Graduate, application, or where a decision has been made, any Administrative Review against a refusal of that application has not been finally determined.

ST 26.7. A Student may be employed as a postgraduate doctor or dentist if they are on a recognised Foundation Programme.

ST 26.8. A Student may be self-employed, if:

- (a) they have applied for permission on the Start-up route; and
- (b) that application is supported by an endorsement from a Start-up route endorsing body which is a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; and
- (c) the application was made when the applicant had permission as a Student; and
- (d) a decision has not been made on the application, or where the application has been refused, any Administrative Review against a refusal has not been finally determined.

### **Study Conditions**

ST 27.1. A Student must only study with the student sponsor which assigned the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies unless either:

- (a) the Student is studying at a partner institution of their student sponsor; or
- (b) the Student has made an application for permission to stay while they have permission as a Student:
  - (i) which is supported by a valid Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies assigned by a student sponsor; and
  - (ii) the application has not yet been decided, or any Administrative Review against that decision has not been determined; and
  - (iii) the Student will be studying at the student sponsor that assigned the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies.

ST 27.2. A Student must only study on the course of study, or courses where a combined pre-sessional course is being taken, for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned unless ST 27.3. applies.

ST 27.3. A Student may begin studying on a new course with their current student sponsor if:



- (a) the student sponsor is a higher education provider with a track record of compliance; and
- (b) the Student has not completed the course that the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned for; and
- (c) the new course is not at a lower qualification level than the course the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned for unless they were last granted permission to study an integrated master's or PhD programme and will now be studying on the lower level qualification of that programme.; and
- (d) the course is at degree level or above; and
- (e) any new course at degree level can be completed within the current period of permission; and
- (f) the student sponsor confirms that new course is related to the course for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned or supports the Student's genuine career aspirations.

ST 27.4. The Student may study on a study abroad programme overseas that is an integral and assessed part of the course of study named on the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies.

ST 27.5. Supplementary study is permitted.

ST 27.6. Study is subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.

ST 27.7. The Student must not study at a State School or Academy (except for a voluntary grammar school with boarding in Northern Ireland) but if the Student has been granted permission to study at a student sponsor which becomes a State School or Academy during that period of permission the Student may complete the course for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned.

### **Dependants of a Student**

#### **Validity requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student**

ST 28.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a partner or child of a Student must apply on the specified form on the gov.uk website as follows:

<b>Location of Partner or Child</b>	<b>Specified form</b>
Applicant outside the UK	Dependant partner visa Dependant child visa
Applicant inside the UK	Dependant partner Dependant child

ST 28.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a partner or child of a Student must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be applying as partner or child of a person who:
  - (i) has made a valid application for entry clearance or permission to stay on the Student route that has not been decided; or
  - (ii) has entry clearance or permission to stay on the Student route.

ST 28.3. If the applicant has in the 12 months before the date of application completed a course of studies in the UK for which they have been awarded a scholarship or sponsorship

by a Government or international scholarship agency covering both fees and living costs for study in the UK, they must provide written consent to the application from that Government or agency.

ST 28.4. An applicant who is in the UK on the date of application must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term Student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

ST 28.5. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a partner or child of a Student may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

#### **Suitability requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student**

ST 29.1. The suitability requirements for a partner or child on the Student route are that they must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

ST 29.2. A person applying for permission to stay must not be:

- (a) in the UK in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

#### **Eligibility requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student**

##### **Entry requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student**

ST 30.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a partner or child of a Student must apply for and obtain entry clearance as a partner or child before they arrive in the UK.

ST 30.2. A person applying for entry clearance as the partner or child of a Student must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

##### **Student course requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student**

ST 31.1. Unless they are a child who meets the requirements in ST 31.2., the applicant must be the partner or child of a person who is:

- (a) a Student who has received an award from a Government and has, or is applying for, permission to study on a full-time course of 6 months or longer; or
- (b) a full-time Student who has, or is applying for, permission to study a postgraduate level course of 9 months or longer at a higher education provider with a track record of compliance and, if the course start date is on or after 1 January 2024, the provider has confirmed the course is a PhD or other doctoral qualification, or a research-based higher degree; or
- (c) DELETED
- (d) a Student who has, or had within the last 3 months before the date of application, permission to study on a full-time course of 6 months or longer, and is now applying for permission to study a full-time course of 6 months or longer where either:
  - (i) the partner or child already has, or had within the last 3 months before the date of application, permission as a dependent partner or dependent child of the Student; or
  - (ii) the child was born since the last grant of permission to the Student, where the Student and partner or child are applying at the same time.

ST 31.2. If the applicant is a child who does not meet the requirement at ST.31.1., they must instead meet one of the following requirements:

(a) the applicant must have been born during the Student's current period of permission to study a full-time course of 6 months or longer and they are applying for permission during that period; or

(b) where the Student has permission to re-sit examinations or repeat a module of a full-time course of 6 months or longer, the applicant must have been born either:

(i) during the Student's original period of permission; or

(ii) during the period of permission granted for re-sitting examinations or to repeat a module; or

(c) the applicant must have been born no more than 3 months after the expiry of the Student's most recent permission and must be making an application for entry clearance within 6 months of the expiry of their parent's most recent permission.

### **Relationship requirement for dependent partner of a Student**

ST 32.1. The applicant must be the partner of a Student, or the partner of a person applying at the same time as a Student.

ST 32.2. The applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner.

ST 32.3. DELETED

ST 32.4. DELETED

ST 32.5. DELETED

ST 32.6. DELETED

### **Financial requirement for dependent partner of a Student**

ST 33.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been living in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

ST 33.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance or permission to stay, where they have been in the UK less than 12 months, the applicant or their partner (who must be a Student or applying at the same time as a Student) must have the funds specified in the table below, for a total of 9 months, or for the period of permission applied for by the applicant, whichever is the shorter.

<b>Place of Student's study</b>	<b>Funds required by a dependent partner</b>
Studying in London	£845 per month
Studying outside London	£680 per month

ST 33.3. The funds must be in addition to the funds required for the Student to meet the financial requirement, and the funds required to meet the financial requirement for any dependent child who is applying at the same time, or is already in the UK as a dependent child of the Student.

ST 33.4. Unless the applicant is relying on financial sponsorship from a Government or international scholarship agency that covers the living costs of the applicant and the Student, they must show that they have held the required level of funds for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance.

ST 33.5. Unless the applicant is applying at the same time as the Student and ST 22.1. applies, the applicant must show that they have the required funds as specified in Appendix Finance.

ST.33.6. If the funds held in the applicant's account on the date of decision fall substantially below the level of funds required at ST 33.2, the decision maker must be satisfied that the spent funds

have been used to pay a deposit for accommodation or other costs associated with the proposed period of permission in the UK.

#### **Relationship requirement for dependent child of a Student**

ST 34.1. DELETED

ST 34.2. DELETED

ST 34.3. DELETED

ST 35.1. DELETED

ST 36.1. DELETED

ST 36.2. DELETED

#### **Requirements for a dependent child of a Student**

ST 36A.1. The applicant must meet the following requirements for a dependent child in Appendix Children:

- (a) relationship requirement: entry clearance and permission to stay; and
- (b) care requirement; and
- (c) age and independent life requirement.

#### **Financial requirement for dependent child of a Student**

ST 37.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

ST 37.2. Where the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or permission to stay and they have been in the UK less than 12 months on the date of application, the applicant or their parent must have the funds specified in the table below, for a total of 9 months, or for the period of permission applied for by the applicant, whichever is the shorter.

<b>Place of Student's study</b>	<b>Funds required for a dependent child</b>
Studying in London	£845 per month
Studying outside London	£680 per month

ST 37.3. The funds must be in addition to the funds required for the Student to meet the financial requirement, and the funds required for any dependant of the Student, who is applying at the same time as the applicant or is already in the UK as a dependant of the Student.

ST 37.4. Where ST 37.2. applies, unless the applicant is relying on financial sponsorship from a Government or international scholarship agency that covers the living costs of the Student and the applicant, the required level of funds must have been held for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance.

ST.37.5. If the funds held in the applicant's account on the date of decision fall substantially below the level of funds required at ST 37.2, the decision maker must be satisfied that the spent funds have been used to pay a deposit for accommodation or other costs associated with the proposed period of permission in the UK.

#### **Decision on application for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student**

ST 38.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for the dependent partner or dependent child of a Student are met, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

ST 38.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR.

## Period and conditions of grant for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Student

ST 39.1. A dependent partner will be granted permission which ends on the same date as the Student's permission.

ST 39.2. A dependent child will be granted permission which ends on the same date as whichever of their parents' permission ends first.

ST 39.3. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work (including self-employment and voluntary work) is permitted except:
  - (i) where the dependant meets the requirement at ST 31.1.(d) and the Student has been granted less than 9 months' permission, unless that is to continue a course of study where they had previously been granted at least 9 months' permission; or
  - (ii) where the dependant meets the requirement at ST 31.1.(d) and the Student is studying a course below degree level; or
  - (iii) no employment as a professional sportsperson (including as a sports coach); and
- (c) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS (if the study will commence when the partner or child is aged over 18).
- (d) DELETED

## Appendix Temporary Work: Religious Worker (paras RW 1.1 to RW 18.3, whole part)

The Religious Worker route is for a person who wants to support the activities of religious institutions in the UK by conducting religious work such as working in a religious order or undertaking non-pastoral work for a religious organisation.

The Temporary Work - Religious Worker route is for a person who wants to come to the UK to support the activities of religious institutions by conducting religious work such as working in a religious order or undertaking non-pastoral work for a religious organisation. A person on the Religious Worker route can stay in the UK for up to a maximum of two years.

A partner and children can apply as dependants on this route.

The Religious Worker route is not a route to settlement.

A Minister of Religion must apply on the T2 Minister of Religion route if their engagement in the UK involves leading a congregation in performing rites, rituals and preaching the essentials of the creed as its core duties.

## Validity requirements for a Religious Worker

RW 1.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Religious Worker must apply online on gov.uk on the specified form as follows:

Applicant	Specified form
EEA national with a chipped passport	Either: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Temporary Worker using the UK Immigration: ID Check app;</li><li>or</li><li>• the forms listed below for applicants outside or inside the UK (as relevant)</li></ul>
Applicants outside the UK	Temporary Worker visa

**Applicant****Specified form**

Applicants inside the UK

Temporary Worker

RW 1.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Religious Worker must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must have a Certificate of Sponsorship that was issued to them no more than 3 months before the date of application.

RW 1.3. The applicant must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

RW 1.4. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay must have, or have last had, permission as a Religious Worker.

RW 1.5. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a Religious Worker may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

**Suitability requirements for a Religious Worker**

RW 2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

RW 2.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

**Eligibility requirements for a Religious Worker****Entry requirements for a Religious Worker**

RW 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK on the Religious Worker route must have applied for and obtained entry clearance as a Religious Worker before they arrive in the UK.

RW 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance as a Religious Worker must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

RW 3.3. An applicant for entry clearance must not have had permission as a Religious Worker or Charity Worker at any time during the 12 months immediately before the date of application unless they can show they were not in the UK at any time during those 12 months.

**Sponsorship requirement for a Religious Worker**

RW 4.1. The applicant must have a valid Certificate of Sponsorship for the job they are planning to do; which to be valid must:

- (a) confirm the applicant's name, that they are being sponsored as a Religious Worker, details of the job and pay the sponsor is offering them; and
- (b) include a start date, stated by the sponsor, which is no more than 3 months after the date of application; and
- (c) not have been used in a previous application which was either granted or refused (but can have been used in a previous application which was rejected as invalid, made void or withdrawn); and
- (d) not have been withdrawn by the sponsor or cancelled by the Home Office; and
- (e) confirm that the role meets the requirements at RW 4.3; and

- (f) confirm whether the applicant is a member of the sponsor's order, if the sponsor is a religious order; and
- (g) confirm that the applicant will receive pay and conditions at least equal to those given to settled workers in the same role; and
- (h) confirm that the pay complies with or is exempt from the National Minimum Wage; and
- (i) confirm that the requirements of the resident labour consideration, as set out in RW 4.2, in respect of the job, have been complied with, or that the applicant is applying for permission to stay and the sponsor is the same sponsor as in their last grant of permission as a Religious Worker.

RW 4.2. The requirements of the resident labour consideration are:

- (a) that the role is supernumerary, such that it is over and above the sponsor's normal staffing requirements and if the person filling the role was not there, it would not need to be filled by anyone else (with a full explanation of why it is supernumerary); or
- (b) that the role involves living mainly within and being a member of a religious order, which must be a lineage of communities or of people who live in some way set apart from society in accordance with their specific religious devotion, for example an order of nuns or monks; or
- (c) that the sponsor holds national records of all available individuals, details of those records and confirms that the records show that no suitable settled worker is available to fill the role; or
- (d) that a national recruitment search was undertaken, and the following details are provided:
  - (i) where the role was advertised, which must be at least one of the following:
    - (1) a national form of media appropriate to the sponsor's religion or denomination; or
    - (2) the sponsor's own website, if that is how the sponsor usually reaches out to its community on a national scale, that is where it normally advertises vacant positions, and the pages containing the advertisement are free to view without paying a subscription fee or making a donation; or
    - (3) Jobcentre Plus (or in Northern Ireland, Job Centre Online) or in the employment section of a national newspaper, if there is no suitable national form of media appropriate to the sponsor's religion or denomination; and
  - (ii) any reference numbers of the advertisements; and
  - (iii) the period the role was advertised for, which must include at least 28 days during the six month period immediately before the date the sponsor assigned the Certificate of Sponsorship to the applicant; and
  - (iv) confirmation that no suitable settled workers are available to be recruited for the role.

RW 4.3. The sponsor must ensure the role meets all the following requirements:

- (a) the role must involve performing religious duties within, or directed by, the sponsor's organisation to support the activities of the religious institution; and
- (b) the religious duties must not include work which falls under a role of a Minister of Religion (which means the applicant must not have core duties of leading a congregation in performing the rites and rituals of the faith and in preaching the essentials of the creed).

RW 4.4. The sponsor must be authorised by the Home Office to sponsor the job in question under the Religious Worker route.

RW 4.5. The sponsor must be listed as A-rated on the Home Office's register of licensed sponsors, unless the applicant was last granted permission as a Religious Worker and is applying to continue working for the same sponsor as in their last permission.

RW 4.6. The decision maker must not have reasonable grounds to believe the job the applicant is being sponsored to do does not comply with the National Minimum Wage Regulations or the Working Time Regulations.

### **Genuineness requirement for a Religious Worker**

RW 5.1. The applicant must:

- (a) genuinely intend, and be able, to undertake the role for which they are being sponsored; and
- (b) not intend to undertake employment other than in the role for which they are being sponsored, or as otherwise permitted by paragraph RW 8.3.

### **Financial requirement for a Religious Worker**

RW 6.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

RW 6.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or is applying for permission to stay and has been in the UK for less than 12 months on the date of application, either:

- (a) the applicant must have funds of at least £1,270; or
- (b) the applicant's A rated sponsor must confirm on the Certificate of Sponsorship that they will, if it is necessary, maintain and accommodate the applicant up to the end of the first month of their employment for an amount of at least £1,270.

RW 6.3. If RW 6.2.(a) applies, the applicant must show that they have held the required level of funds for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance.

### **Decision on an application for a Religious Worker**

RW 7.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for the Religious Worker route are met, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

RW 7.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

### **Period and conditions of grant for a Religious Worker**

RW 8.1. If the application is for entry clearance, the applicant will be granted whichever is the shorter of:

- (a) the period of the job on the Certificate of Sponsorship plus 14 days before and after; or
- (b) 24 months.

RW 8.2. If the application is for permission to stay, the applicant will be granted whichever is the shorter of:

- (a) the period of the job on the Certificate of Sponsorship plus 14 days; or
- (b) the difference between the period the applicant has already spent in the UK since their last grant of permission as a Religious Worker and 24 months.

RW 8.3. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work is permitted only in the role the applicant is being sponsored for; and
- (c) supplementary employment is permitted; and
- (d) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.



(e) DELETED.

### **Dependants of a Religious Worker**

#### **Validity requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 9.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

<b>Applicant</b>	<b>Specified form</b>
EEA national with a chipped passport	Either (as applicable): <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Dependant partner or dependant child using the UK Immigration: ID Check app; or</li><li>• the forms listed below for dependant applicants outside or inside the UK as relevant.</li></ul>
Applicants outside the UK	Dependant partner visa Dependant child visa
Applicants inside the UK	If the dependant is applying at the same time as the Religious Worker, they can be included in the form Temporary Worker where the form allows dependants to be added. Otherwise: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- Dependant partner</li><li>- Dependant child</li></ul>

RW 9.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a partner or child of a Religious Worker must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be applying as a partner or child of a person who:
  - (i) has made a valid application for entry clearance or permission to stay on the Religious Worker route that has not been decided; or
  - (ii) has entry clearance or permission to stay on the Religious Worker route.

RW 9.3. An applicant applying as a dependent partner must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

RW 9.4. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker must be in the UK on the date of application and must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

RW 9.4A. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay and has, or last had, permission as a Student, must fulfil one of the Conditions A or B below on the date of application:

(a) Condition A: the applicant must have completed the course of study for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned (or a course to which ST 27.3 of Appendix Student applies); or

(b) Condition B: the applicant must:

(i) be studying a full-time course of study leading to the award of a PhD with a higher education provider which has a track record of compliance; and

(ii) have completed at least 24 months of study on that course.

RW 9.5. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a partner or child of a Religious Worker may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

#### **Suitability requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 10.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

RW 10.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

(a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or

(b) on immigration bail.

#### **Eligibility requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

##### **Entry requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 11.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker must apply for and obtain entry clearance as a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker before they arrive in the UK.

RW 11.2. A person applying for entry clearance as the partner or child of a Religious Worker must, if Appendix Tuberculosis to these Rules applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

##### **Relationship requirement for a dependent partner of a Religious Worker**

RW 12.1. The applicant must be the partner of a person (P) where one of the following applies:

(a) P has permission on the Religious Worker route; or

(b) P is, at the same time, applying for (and is granted) entry clearance or permission on the Religious Worker route.

RW 12.2. The applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner.

RW 12.3. DELETED.

RW 12.4. DELETED.

##### **Relationship requirement for a dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 13.1. DELETED.

RW 13.2. DELETED.

RW 13.3. DELETED.

##### **Care requirement for a dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 14.1. DELETED.

##### **Age requirement for a dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 15.1. DELETED.

RW 15.2. DELETED.

##### **Requirements for a dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 15A.1. The applicant must meet the following requirements for a dependent child in Appendix Children:

- (a) relationship requirement: entry clearance and permission to stay; and
- (b) care requirement; and
- (c) age and independent life requirement.

**Financial requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 16.1. If the applicant is applying for permission to stay and has been living in the UK with permission for 12 months or longer on the date of application, they will meet the financial requirement and do not need to show funds.

RW 16.2. If the applicant is applying for entry clearance, or has been in the UK for less than 12 months on the date of application, either:

- (a) funds of at least the amount required in RW 16.3. must be held collectively by one or more of the following:
  - i) the applicant; and
  - ii) the Religious Worker (P); and
  - iii) if the applicant is applying as a dependent child, their parent who is lawfully present in the UK or being granted entry clearance, or permission to stay, at the same time; or

- (b) the Religious Worker's A-rated sponsor must certify that they will, if necessary, maintain and accommodate the dependent partner and/or any dependent child as well as the Religious Worker, up to the end of the first month of each of their grants of permission, to at least the amounts required in RW 16.3.

RW 16.3. The funds required are:

- (a) £285 for a dependent partner in the UK, or applying for entry clearance; and
- (b) £315 for the first dependent child in the UK, or applying for entry clearance; and
- (c) £200 for any other dependent child in the UK, or applying for entry clearance.

RW 16.4. If RW 16.2.(a) applies, the funds held for the applicant must be held in addition to any funds required for the Religious Worker to meet the financial requirement and any other dependants in the UK or applying at the same time.

RW 16.5. If RW 16.2.(a) applies, the funds must have been held for a 28-day period and as specified in Appendix Finance.

**Decision on an application for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 17.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker are met, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

RW 17.2. If the application is refused, the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

**Period and conditions of grant for a dependent partner or dependent child of a Religious Worker**

RW 18.1. A partner will be granted permission which ends on the same date as their partner's permission as a Religious Worker.

RW 18.2. A child will be granted permission which ends on the same date as whichever of their parents' permission ends first.

RW 18.3. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

(a) no access to public funds; and

(b) work (including self-employment and voluntary work) is permitted, except as a professional sportsperson (including as a sports coach); and

(c) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS if the applicant is over the age of 18.

(d) DELETED.

## **Appendix Tuberculosis (TB) (paras TB1 to TB6, whole part)**

*This appendix sets out when a person is required to provide a valid TB certificate with their application for entry clearance and the requirements for a TB certificate to be valid.*

TB1. A person must provide a valid TB certificate with their application if paragraph TB2 applies, and they are applying for entry clearance to come to the UK:

- (a) for more than 6 months, except for applications made under Appendix Ukraine Scheme; or
- (b) as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner under Appendix FM: family members; or
- (c) as a returning resident in accordance with Appendix Returning Residents.

TB2. A valid TB certificate is required if the applicant has been continuously present in a country or countries listed at TB6 for 6 months or more, which includes a period (of any length) within the 6 months before the date of application.

TB3: A TB certificate is valid only if it:

- (a) was issued by a medical practitioner approved by the Secretary of State for the purpose of these rules, as listed on the Gov.uk website; and
- (b) confirms that the applicant has undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in the applicant; and
- (c) was issued within the 6-month period immediately before the date of application; and
- (d) has not expired.

TB4. A person may be required to provide a new valid TB certificate before the application for entry clearance is granted, if:

- (a) the TB certificate provided with their application expired more than 6 months before the date on which the application is considered; and
- (b) the applicant otherwise meets the requirements to be granted entry clearance.

TB5. The decision maker may waive the requirement to provide a valid TB certificate if they are satisfied that the applicant is unable to obtain a certificate and it is reasonable to waive the requirement on the specific facts of the case.

TB6. The list of countries for the purpose of TB2 is:

- Afghanistan
- Algeria
- Angola
- Armenia
- Azerbaijan
- Bangladesh
- Belarus
- Benin
- Bhutan
- Bolivia
- Botswana
- Brunei Darussalam
- Burkina Faso
- Burma
- Burundi
- Cambodia
- Cape Verde
- Central African Republic
- Chad
- Cameroon
- China
- Congo
- Congo Democratic Republic
- Côte d'Ivoire
- Democratic People's Republic of Korea
- Djibouti

- Dominican Republic
- Ecuador
- Equatorial Guinea
- Eritrea
- Ethiopia
- Gabon
- Gambia
- Georgia
- Ghana
- Guatemala
- Guinea
- Guinea Bissau
- Guyana
- Haiti
- Hong Kong or Macau
- India
- Indonesia
- Iraq
- Kazakhstan
- Kenya
- Kiribati
- Korea
- Kyrgyzstan
- Laos
- Lesotho
- Liberia
- Madagascar
- Malawi
- Malaysia
- Mali
- Marshall Islands
- Mauritania
- Micronesia
- Moldova
- Mongolia
- Morocco
- Mozambique
- Namibia
- Nepal
- Niger
- Nigeria
- Pakistan
- Palau
- Papua New Guinea
- Panama
- Paraguay
- Peru
- Philippines
- Russian Federation
- Rwanda
- Sao Tome and Principe
- Senegal
- Sierra Leone
- Solomon Islands
- Somalia
- South Africa
- South Sudan
- Sri Lanka
- Sudan
- Suriname

- Swaziland
- Tajikistan
- Tanzania
- Thailand
- Timor Leste
- Togo
- Turkmenistan
- Tuvalu
- Uganda
- Ukraine
- Uzbekistan
- Vanuatu
- Vietnam
- Zambia
- Zimbabwe

## **Appendix UK Ancestry (paras UKA 1.1 to UKA 36.2, whole part)**

The UK Ancestry route is for a Commonwealth citizen aged 17 or over who wants to live and work in the UK and who has a grandparent who was born in the UK or Islands.

A dependent partner and dependent children can apply under this route.

UK Ancestry is a route to settlement.

### **Validity requirements for UK Ancestry**

UKA 1.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay on the UK Ancestry route must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

(a) for entry clearance, form “UK Ancestry, Right of Abode or Returning Residents visa”;  
or

(b) for permission to stay, form “Application to extend stay in the UK: FLR(IR)”.

UKA 1.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay on the UK Ancestry route must meet all the following requirements:

(a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and

(b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and

(c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

UKA 1.3. The applicant must be a Commonwealth citizen.

UKA 1.4. If applying for entry clearance, the applicant must be aged 17 or over on the date of their intended arrival in the UK.

UKA 1.5. An applicant who is in the UK on the date of application must have previously been granted permission on the UK Ancestry route as a person with UK Ancestry.

UKA 1.6. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for the UK Ancestry route may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

### **Suitability requirements for UK Ancestry**

UKA 2.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

UKA 2.2. If applying for permission to stay, the applicant must not be:

(a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or

(b) on immigration bail.

### **Eligibility requirements for UK Ancestry**

#### **Entry requirements for UK Ancestry**

UKA 3.1. A person seeking to come to the UK on the UK Ancestry route must apply for and obtain entry clearance on the UK Ancestry route before they arrive in the UK.

UKA 3.2. A person applying for entry clearance on the UK Ancestry route must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

#### **Grandparent born in the UK or Islands requirement**

UKA 4.1. The applicant must have a grandparent born in the UK or Islands.

#### **Financial requirement for UK Ancestry**

UKA 5.1. The decision maker must be satisfied that the applicant can and will adequately maintain and accommodate themselves, and any dependants in the UK, or applying for entry clearance, without recourse to public funds.

UKA 5.2. Funds must be shown as specified in Appendix Finance.



UKA 5.3. In assessing whether the applicant meets the financial requirement in UKA 5.1, the decision maker may take into account credible promises of financial support from a third party, such as a relative or friend of the applicant.

#### **Work requirement for UK Ancestry**

UKA 6.1. The applicant must be able to work and intend to seek and take employment in the UK.

#### **Parental consent requirement for UK Ancestry applicant aged under 18**

UKA 7.1. The applicant must meet the parental consent requirement for an applicant not applying as a dependent child in Appendix Children.

UKA 7.2. DELETED.

#### **Decision on an application for UK Ancestry**

UKA 8.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for UK Ancestry, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

UKA 8.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

#### **Period and conditions of grant on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 9.1. The applicant will be granted permission for 5 years.

UKA 9.2. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work is permitted (including self-employment); and
- (c) voluntary work is permitted; and
- (d) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.
- (e) DELETED

#### **Settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

##### **Validity requirements for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 10.1. A person on the UK Ancestry route who is applying for settlement must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form "Settle in the UK in various immigration categories: form SET(O)".

UKA 10.2. An application for settlement must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be in the UK.

UKA 10.3. The applicant must be a Commonwealth citizen on the date of application.

UKA 10.4. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for settlement on the UK Ancestry route is invalid and may be rejected and not considered.

##### **Suitability Requirements for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 11.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

UKA 11.2. The applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

##### **Eligibility requirements for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 12.1. The applicant must continue to meet the eligibility requirements of UKA 4.1 to UKA 6.1.

#### **Qualifying period requirement for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 13.1. The applicant must have spent 5 years in the UK with permission on the UK Ancestry route as a person with UK Ancestry.

#### **Continuous residence requirement for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 14.1. The applicant must meet the continuous residence requirement in Appendix Continuous Residence during the period in UKA 13.1.

#### **English language requirement for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 15.1. Unless an exemption applies, the applicant must show English language ability on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages in speaking and listening to at least level B1.

UKA 15.2. The applicant must show they meet the English language requirement as specified in Appendix English Language.

#### **Knowledge of life in the UK requirement for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 16.1. The applicant must meet the knowledge of Life in the UK requirement as specified in Appendix KOL UK.

#### **Decision on an application for settlement on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 17.1. If the decision maker is satisfied all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for settlement on the UK Ancestry route, the applicant will be granted settlement, otherwise the application will be refused.

UKA 17.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

#### **Dependants of a person with UK Ancestry**

##### **Validity requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 18.1. A person applying for entry clearance or permission to stay as a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form as follows:

- (a) for entry clearance, “Join or accompany a family member” on the “Find and apply for other visas from outside the UK” form; or
- (b) for permission to stay, form “Application to extend stay in the UK: FLR(IR)”.

UKA 18.2. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a partner or child of a person on the UK Ancestry route must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee and Immigration Health Charge must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be applying as partner or child of a person who:
  - (i) has made a valid application for entry clearance or permission to stay on the UK Ancestry route that has not been decided; or
  - (ii) has entry clearance or permission to stay on the UK Ancestry route; or
  - (iii) is settled or has become a British citizen, providing that person (P) had permission on the UK Ancestry route when they settled.

UKA 18.3. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay must be in the UK on the date of application must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term Student; or

- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

“UKA 18.3A. An applicant who is applying for permission to stay and has, or last had, permission as a Student, must fulfil one of the Conditions A or B below on the date of application:

- (a) Condition A: the applicant must have completed the course of study for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned (or a course to which ST 27.3 of Appendix Student applies); or
- (b) Condition B: the applicant must:
  - (i) be studying a full-time course of study leading to the award of a PhD with a higher education provider which has a track record of compliance; and
  - (ii) have completed at least 24 months of study on that course.

UKA 18.4. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

**Suitability requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 19.1. The suitability requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route are that they must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

UKA 19.2. The applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

**Eligibility requirements for a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

**Entry requirement for a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 20.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a partner or child must apply for and obtain an entry clearance as a partner or child before they arrive in the UK.

UKA 20.2. A person applying for entry clearance as a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route must, if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

**Relationship requirements for a partner on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 21.1. The applicant must be the partner of a person (P) and one of the following must apply:

- (a) P has permission on the UK Ancestry route; or
- (b) P is, at the same time, applying for (and is granted) permission on the UK Ancestry route; or
- (c) if the applicant is applying for permission to stay, P is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P had permission on the UK Ancestry route when they settled.

UKA 21.2. The applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner.

UKA 21.3. DELETED.

UKA 21.4. DELETED.

**Relationship requirement for a dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 22.1. DELETED.

UKA 22.2. DELETED.

**Care requirement for a dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 23.1. DELETED.

**Age requirement for a dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 24.1. DELETED.

UKA 24.2. DELETED.

**Requirements for a dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 24.1. The applicant must meet the following requirements for a dependent child in Appendix Children: (a) relationship requirement: entry clearance and permission to stay; and (b) care requirement; and (c) age and independent life requirement.

**Financial requirement for a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 25.1. The decision maker must be satisfied that there will be adequate maintenance and accommodation for the applicant, the person with UK Ancestry, and any other dependants in the UK, without recourse to public funds.

UKA 25.2. Funds must be shown as specified in Appendix Finance.

UKA 25.3. In assessing whether the applicant meets the financial requirement in UKA 25.1, the decision maker may take into account credible promises of financial support from a third party, such as a relative or friend of the applicant.

**Decision on an application for a dependent partner and dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 26.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

UKA 26.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

**Period and conditions of grant for a dependent partner and dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 27.1. Unless UKA 27.2 applies, the applicant will be granted permission which ends on the same date as the person with UK Ancestry.

UKA 27.2. If the application is for permission to stay, and the person with UK Ancestry is being, or has been, granted settlement on the UK Ancestry route, or has become a British Citizen having previously had permission on the UK Ancestry route, the applicant will be granted permission to stay for 30 months.

UKA 27.3. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

- (a) no access to public funds; and
- (b) work (including self-employment and voluntary work) permitted; and
- (c) study is permitted, subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.
- (d) DELETED

**Settlement by a dependent partner and dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

**Validity requirements for settlement by a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 28.1. A partner or child on the UK Ancestry route who is applying for settlement must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form "Settle in the UK in various immigration categories: form SET(O)".

UKA 28.2. An application for settlement must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee must have been paid; and

- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided either a passport or other travel document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality; and
- (d) the applicant must be in the UK; and
- (e) the applicant must be applying as a partner or child of a person (P) who:
  - (i) has made a valid application for settlement on the UK Ancestry route and that application has not been decided; or
  - (ii) is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P had permission on the UK Ancestry route when they settled.

UKA 28.3. The applicant must not have, or have last been granted, permission:

- (a) as a Visitor; or
- (b) as a Short-term Student; or
- (c) as a Parent of a Child Student; or
- (d) as a Seasonal Worker; or
- (e) as a Domestic Worker in a Private Household; or
- (f) outside the Immigration Rules.

UKA 28.3A. An applicant who has, or last had, permission as a Student, must fulfil one of the Conditions A or B below on the date of application:

- (a) Condition A: the applicant must have completed the course of study for which the Confirmation of Acceptance for Studies was assigned (or a course to which ST 27.3 of Appendix Student applies); or
- (b) Condition B: the applicant must:
  - (i) be studying a full-time course of study leading to the award of a PhD with a higher education provider which has a track record of compliance; and
  - (ii) have completed at least 24 months of study on that course.

UKA 28.4. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for settlement as a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route is invalid and may be rejected and not considered.

**Suitability requirements for settlement by a dependent partner and dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 29.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

UKA 29.2. The applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

**Eligibility requirements for settlement by a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

Relationship requirement for settlement by a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route

UKA 30.1. The applicant must be the partner or child of a person (P) where one of the following applies:

- (a) P is, at the same time, being granted settlement on the UK Ancestry route; or
- (b) P is settled or has become a British citizen, providing P had permission on the UK Ancestry route when they settled.

UKA 30.2. If applying as a partner, the applicant must show that the relationship meets the relationship requirements as specified in Appendix Relationship with Partner.

UKA 30.3. DELETED.

UKA 30.4. DELETED.

UKA 30.5 If applying as a child, the applicant must meet the relationship requirement for settlement in Appendix Children.

**Care requirement for settlement by a child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 31.1. DELETED.

**Age requirement for settlement by a child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 32.1. DELETED.

UKA 32.2. DELETED.

**Requirements for settlement as a dependent child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 32A.1. The applicant must meet the following requirements for a dependent child in Appendix Children:

- (a) care requirement; and
- (b) age and independent life requirement

**Financial requirement for settlement for a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 33.1. The decision maker must be satisfied that there will be adequate maintenance and accommodation for the applicant, the person with UK Ancestry, and any other dependants in the UK, without recourse to public funds.

UKA 33.2. Funds must be shown as specified in Appendix Finance.

UKA 33.3. In assessing whether the applicant meets the financial requirement in UKA 33.1, the decision maker may take into account credible promises of financial support from a third party, such as a relative or friend of the applicant.

**English language requirement for settlement by a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 34.1. Unless an exemption applies, the applicant must show English language ability on the Common European Framework of Reference for Languages in speaking and listening of at least level B1.

UKA 34.2. The applicant must show they meet the English language requirement as specified in Appendix English Language.

**Knowledge of life in the UK requirement for settlement by a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 35.1 If the applicant is aged 18 or over at the date of application, they must meet the Knowledge of Life in the UK requirement as set out in Appendix KOL UK.

**Decision on an application for settlement by a partner or child on the UK Ancestry route**

UKA 36.1. If the decision maker is satisfied all the suitability and eligibility requirements are met for settlement as a dependent partner or dependent child on the UK Ancestry route the applicant will be granted settlement, otherwise the application will be refused.

UKA 36.2. If the application is refused the person can apply for an Administrative Review under Appendix AR: Administrative Review.

## **Appendix V: Visitor (paras V 1.1 to V 17.3 , whole part)**

This route is for a person who wants to visit the UK for a temporary period, (usually for up to 6 months), for purposes such as tourism, visiting friends or family, carrying out a business activity, or undertaking a short course of study.

Each Visitor must meet the requirements of the Visitor route, even if they are travelling as, for example, a family group, a tour group or a school party.

A visa national as set out in Appendix Visitor: Visa National list must obtain entry clearance as a Visitor (a visit visa) before arrival in the UK.

A non-visa national can normally seek entry on arrival in the UK.

There are 4 types of Visitor:

**Standard Visitor:** for those seeking to undertake the activities set out in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities, for example tourism and visiting family, usually for up to 6 months. A Standard Visitor may apply for a visit visa of six months, two, five or 10 years validity, however each stay in the UK must not exceed the permitted length of stay endorsed on the visit visa (usually six months).

**Marriage/Civil Partnership Visitor:** for those seeking to come to the UK to marry or form a civil partnership, or give notice of marriage or civil partnership.

**Permitted Paid Engagement Visitor:** for experts in their field coming to the UK to undertake specific paid engagements for up to one month.

**Transit Visitor:** for those who want to transit the UK on route to another country outside the Common Travel Area and who will enter the UK for up to 48 hours by crossing the UK border unless Appendix Visitor: Transit Without Visa Scheme applies.

Visitors cannot work in the UK unless this is expressly allowed under the permitted activities set out in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities.

Further information of how long each Visitor can stay and what they can and cannot do in the UK is set out at V 17.2 and Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities.

### **Entry requirements for Visitors**

V 1.1. A person seeking to come to the UK as a Visitor must apply for and obtain entry clearance before they arrive in the UK if they are:

- (a) a visa national, unless V 1.3. (b) applies; or
- (b) seeking to marry or form a civil partnership, or give notice of marriage or civil partnership, in the UK unless they are a “relevant national” as defined in section 62 of the Immigration Act 2014; or
- (c) seeking to come to the UK as a Visitor for more than 6 months.

V 1.2. Within the period for which the entry clearance is valid, a Visitor may enter and leave the UK multiple times, unless the entry clearance is endorsed as single or dual entry.

V 1.3. A person seeking to come to the UK as a Visitor may apply for permission to enter on arrival in the UK where they are:

- (a) a non-visa national, unless V 1.1. (b) or (c) apply; or
- (b) a visa national and an exception applies as set out in Appendix Visitor: Visa National list or Appendix Visitor: Transit Without Visa Scheme.

V 1.4. A person seeking to enter the UK as a Visitor must, where required, under Appendix Electronic Travel Authorisation, obtain an Electronic Travel Authorisation before travelling to the UK.

V 1.5. A child who holds entry clearance as a Visitor on arrival in the UK must either:

- (a) hold a valid entry clearance that states they are accompanied and will be travelling with an adult identified on that entry clearance; or

- (b) hold an entry clearance which states they are unaccompanied;  
otherwise

the child may be refused entry to the UK, unless they meet the requirements of V 5.1. and V 5.2.

### **Validity requirements for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Visitor**

V 2.1. A person applying for entry clearance as a Visitor must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form "Apply for a UK visit visa".

V 2.2. A person applying for permission to stay as a Visitor must apply online on the gov.uk website on the specified form "Application to extend stay in the UK: FLR(IR)".

V 2.3. An application for entry clearance or permission to stay as a Visitor must meet all the following requirements:

- (a) any fee must have been paid; and
- (b) the applicant must have provided any required biometrics; and
- (c) the applicant must have provided a passport or other document which satisfactorily establishes their identity and nationality.

V 2.4. An application for entry clearance as a Visitor must be made while the applicant is outside the UK and to a post designated to accept such applications.

V 2.5. An application for permission to stay as a Visitor must be made by a person:

- (a) in the UK; and
- (b) with permission as a Standard Visitor or Marriage/Civil Partnership Visitor.

V 2.6. An application which does not meet all the validity requirements for a Visitor may be rejected as invalid and not considered.

### **Suitability requirements for all Visitors**

V 3.1. The applicant must not fall for refusal under Part 9: grounds for refusal.

V 3.2. If applying for permission to stay the applicant must not be:

- (a) in breach of immigration laws, except that where paragraph 39E applies, that period of overstaying will be disregarded; or
- (b) on immigration bail.

### **Eligibility requirements for Visitors**

V 4.1. The decision maker must be satisfied that the applicant (unless they are applying for entry clearance or permission to enter as a Transit Visitor) meets all of the eligibility requirements in V 4.2. to V 4.6. and that they meet the specified additional eligibility requirements where the applicant:

- (a) is a child at the date of application, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 5.1. and V 5.2; or
- (b) is coming to the UK under the Approved Destination Status Agreement, they must also meet the requirements at V 6.1; or
- (c) is coming to the UK to receive private medical treatment, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 7.1. to V 7.3; or
- (d) is coming to the UK as an organ donor, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 8.1. to V 8.4; or
- (e) is coming to the UK to study as a Visitor, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 9.1. to V 9.5; or
- (f) is an academic seeking a 12-month entry clearance, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 10.1; or
- (g) is coming to the UK to undertake work related training, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 11.1. to V 11.3; or



(h) is coming to the UK to marry or form a civil partnership, or give notice of intention to marry or form a civil partnership, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 12.1. and V 12.2; or

(i) is coming to the UK to undertake permitted paid engagements, they must also meet the additional requirements in V 13.1. to V 13.3; or

(j) is applying for permission to stay as a Visitor, they must also meet the additional requirements at V 15.1. to V 15.4.

### **Genuine visitor requirement**

V 4.2. The applicant must satisfy the decision maker that they are a genuine visitor, which means the applicant:

(a) will leave the UK at the end of their visit; and

(b) will not live in the UK for extended periods through frequent or successive visits, or make the UK their main home; and

(c) is genuinely seeking entry or stay for a purpose that is permitted under the Visitor route as set out in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities and at V 13.3; and

(d) will not undertake any of the prohibited activities set out in V 4.4. to V 4.6; and

(e) must have sufficient funds to cover all reasonable costs in relation to their visit without working or accessing public funds, including the cost of the return or onward journey, any costs relating to their dependants, and the cost of planned activities such as private medical treatment. The applicant must show that any funds they rely upon are held in a financial institution permitted under FIN 2.1 in Appendix Finance.

V 4.3. In assessing whether an applicant has sufficient funds under V 4.2.(e), the applicant's travel, maintenance and accommodation may be provided by a third party only if that third party:

(a) has a genuine professional or personal relationship with the applicant; and

(b) is not, or will not be, in breach of immigration laws at the time of the decision or the applicant's entry to the UK as a Visitor; and

(c) can and will provide support to the applicant for the intended duration of the applicant's stay as a Visitor.

### **Prohibited activities and payment requirements for Visitors**

V 4.4. The Visitor must not intend to:

(a) work in the UK, which includes:

(i) taking employment in the UK; and

(ii) doing work for an organisation or business in the UK; and

(iii) establishing or running a business as a self-employed person; and

(iv) doing a work placement or internship; and

(v) direct selling to the public; and

(vi) providing goods and services,

unless expressly allowed by the permitted activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities, Appendix Visitor: Permit Free Festival List or the Permitted Paid Engagements in V 13.3; or

(b) study in the UK, except as permitted by Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities (and provided they meet the relevant additional requirements for study); or

(c) access medical treatment, other than private medical treatment or to donate an organ (for either of these activities they must meet the relevant additional eligibility requirements); or

(d) get married or form a civil partnership, or give notice of intention to marry or form a civil partnership, unless they are applying for entry clearance as a Marriage/Civil

Partnership Visitor or are a relevant national as defined in section 62 of the Immigration Act 2014.

V 4.5. Permitted activities must not amount to the Visitor undertaking employment, or doing work which amounts to them filling a role or providing short-term cover for a role within a UK based organisation and where the Visitor is already paid and employed outside of the UK they must remain so.

V 4.6. The Visitor must not receive payment from a UK source for any activities undertaken in the UK, except for the following:

- (a) reasonable expenses to cover the cost of their travel and subsistence, including fees for directors attending board-level meetings; or
- (b) international drivers or Seafarers undertaking activities permitted under PA 9.2 to PA 9.4; or
- (c) prize money; or
- (d) billing a UK client for their time in the UK, where the Visitor's overseas employer is contracted to provide services to a UK company, and the majority of the contract work is carried out overseas (payment must be lower than the amount of the Visitor's salary); or
- (e) multi-national companies who, for administrative reasons, handle payment of their employees' salaries from the UK; or
- (f) paid performances at a permit free festival as listed in Appendix Visitor: Permit Free Festival List, where the Visitor is an artist, entertainer or musician; or
- (g) Permitted Paid Engagements, where they have permission as a Permitted Paid Engagement Visitor.

#### **Additional eligibility requirements for children**

V 5.1. Adequate arrangements must have been made for a child's travel to, reception and care in the UK.

V 5.2. If the child is not travelling with a parent or legal guardian, based in their home country or country of ordinary residence, who is responsible for their care, that parent or legal guardian must consent to the child's travel to, reception and care in the UK and, where requested, this consent must be given in writing.

#### **Additional eligibility requirement for Visitors under the Approved Destination Status Agreement**

V 6.1. A person applying for entry clearance as a Visitor under the Approved Destination Status Agreement must:

- (a) be a national of the People's Republic of China; and
- (b) intend to enter, leave and travel within the UK as a member of a tourist group under the Approved Destination Status Agreement.

#### **Additional eligibility requirements for Visitors coming to the UK to receive private medical treatment**

V 7.1. If the applicant is suffering from a communicable disease they must have satisfied the medical inspector that they are not a danger to public health.

V 7.2. The applicant must have arranged their private medical treatment before they travel to the UK, and must provide either:

- (a) a letter from their doctor or consultant in the UK detailing:
  - (i) the medical condition requiring consultation or treatment; and
  - (ii) the estimated costs and likely duration of any treatment, which must be of a finite duration; and
  - (iii) where the consultation or treatment will take place; or

(b) if the applicant intends to receive NHS treatment under a reciprocal healthcare arrangement between the UK and another country, an authorisation form issued by the government of that country.

V 7.3. If the applicant is applying for an 11-month entry clearance for the purposes of private medical treatment they must also:

(a) provide either:

(i) evidence from their doctor or consultant in the UK that the proposed treatment is likely to exceed 6 months, but not more than 11 months; or

(ii) if the applicant intends to receive NHS treatment under a reciprocal healthcare arrangement between the UK and another country, an authorisation form issued by the government of that country which clearly states that the proposed treatment is likely to exceed 6 months, but not more than 11 months; and

(b) if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate, confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

#### **Additional eligibility requirements for Visitors coming to the UK to donate an organ**

V 8.1. The applicant must satisfy the decision maker that they genuinely intend to donate an organ to, or be assessed as a potential organ donor for, an identified recipient in the UK with whom they have a genetic or close personal relationship.

V 8.2. The applicant must provide written confirmation of medical tests to show that they are a donor match to the identified recipient, or that they are undergoing further tests to be assessed as a potential donor to the identified recipient.

V 8.3. The applicant must provide a letter, dated no more than 3 months before the applicant's intended date of arrival in the UK from either:

(a) the lead nurse or coordinator of the UK NHS Trust's Living Donor Kidney Transplant team; or

(b) a UK registered medical practitioner who holds an NHS consultant post or who appears in the Specialist Register of the General Medical Council;

which confirms that the applicant meets the requirements in V 8.1. and V 8.2. and confirms when and where the planned organ transplant or medical tests will take place.

V 8.4. The applicant must be able to show, if required to do so, that the identified recipient is lawfully present in the UK, or will be at the time of the planned organ transplant.

#### **Additional eligibility requirements for Visitors coming to the UK to study for up to six months**

V 9.1. Where the applicant is seeking to come to the UK to study, they must have been accepted onto a course of study that is to be provided by an Accredited Institution that is not a State Funded School or Academy.

V 9.2. The course of study referred to in V 9.1. must last no longer than six months unless the course is being undertaken from outside the UK as a Distance Learning Course.

V 9.3. Where the applicant is seeking to come to the UK for up to six months to undertake electives relevant to a course of study abroad, they must:

(a) be aged 16 or over; and

(b) be enrolled on a course of study abroad equivalent to at least degree level study in the UK; and

(c) be studying medicine, veterinary medicine and science, nursing, midwifery, or dentistry as their principal course of study; and

(d) have been accepted by a UK Higher Education Provider to undertake electives relevant to their course of study provided these are unpaid and involve no treatment of patients; and

(e) provide written confirmation from the UK Higher Education Provider.

V 9.4. Where the applicant is seeking to come to the UK to undertake research or be taught about research (research tuition) for up to six months:

(a) they must be aged 16 or over; and

(b) they must be enrolled on a course of study abroad equivalent to at least degree level study in the UK; and

(c) they must have been accepted by a UK Higher Education Provider to undertake research or be taught about research (research tuition); and

(d) the overseas course provider must confirm that the research or research tuition is part of or relevant to the course of study that they are enrolled on overseas; and

(e) this must not amount to the Visitor being employed at the UK institution.

V 9.5. The research or research tuition referred to in V 9.4. may be undertaken at a UK research institute, providing a formal partnership exists between the research institute and the UK Higher Education Provider for this purpose.

#### **Additional eligibility requirements for academics seeking to come to the UK for more than 6 months**

V 10.1. An academic applying for a 12-month entry clearance must:

(a) intend to undertake one (or more) of the permitted activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities at PA 11.2. for up to 12 months; and

(b) be highly qualified within their own field of expertise; and

(c) currently be working in that field at an academic institution or institution of higher education overseas; and

(d) if Appendix Tuberculosis applies, provide a valid medical certificate confirming that they have undergone screening for active pulmonary tuberculosis and that this tuberculosis is not present in them.

#### **Additional eligibility requirements for Visitors coming to the UK for work related training**

V 11.1. Where the applicant is seeking to come to the UK to undertake a clinical attachment or dental observer post as an overseas graduate from a medical, dental or nursing school, they must provide written confirmation of their offer to take up this post and confirm they have not previously undertaken this activity in the UK.

V 11.2. Where the applicant is seeking to come to the UK to take the Professional and Linguistic Assessment Board test, they must provide written confirmation of this from the General Medical Council.

V 11.3. Where the applicant is seeking to come to the UK to take the Objective Structured Clinical Examinations for overseas, they must provide written confirmation of this from the Nursing and Midwifery Council.

#### **Additional eligibility requirement for Visitors coming to the UK for purpose of marriage or civil partnership**

V 12.1. The applicant must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

V 12.2. The applicant must, within the period for which they are seeking permission as a Visitor:

(a) intend to give notice of marriage or civil partnership in the UK; or

(b) intend to marry or form a civil partnership in the UK;

which is not a sham marriage or civil partnership.

### **Additional eligibility requirement for Visitors coming to the UK for Permitted Paid Engagements**

V 13.1. An applicant as a Permitted Paid Engagement Visitor must be aged 18 or over on the date of application.

V 13.2. The applicant must intend to do one (or more) of the permitted paid engagements set out in V 13.3. which must be:

- (a) arranged before the applicant travels to the UK; and
- (b) declared as part of the application for entry clearance or permission to enter the UK; and
- (c) evidenced by a formal invitation, as required by V 13.3; and
- (d) relate to the applicant's area of expertise and occupation overseas.

V 13.3. The following are permitted paid engagements:

- (a) an academic who is highly qualified within their field of expertise, coming to examine students and/or participate in or chair selection panels, and have been invited by a UK higher education institution, or a UK-based research or arts organisation as part of that institution or organisation's quality assurance processes; and
- (b) an expert coming to give lectures in their subject area, where they have been invited by a higher education institution, or a UK-based research or arts organisation, and this does not amount to filling a teaching position for the host organisation; and
- (c) an overseas designated pilot examiner coming to assess UK-based pilots to ensure they meet the national aviation regulatory requirements of other countries, where they have been invited by an approved training organisation based in the UK that is regulated by the UK Civil Aviation Authority for that purpose; and
- (d) a qualified lawyer coming to provide advocacy for a court or tribunal hearing, arbitration or other form of dispute resolution for legal proceedings within the UK, where they have been invited by a client; and
- (e) a professional artist, entertainer, or musician coming to carry out an activity directly relating to their profession, where they have been invited by a creative (arts or entertainment) organisation, agent or broadcaster based in the UK; and
- (f) a Professional Sports person coming to carry out an activity directly relating to their profession, where they have been invited by a sports organisation, agent, or broadcaster based in the UK.

### **Eligibility requirement for Visitors coming to the UK to transit**

V 14.1. A visa national must hold entry clearance as a Standard Visitor, Marriage/Civil Partnership Visitor or Transit Visitor, unless they meet the requirements for admission under Appendix Visitor: Transit Without Visa Scheme, in which case they may apply for permission to enter on arrival in the UK.

V 14.2. An applicant applying for entry clearance or permission to enter as a Transit Visitor must satisfy the decision maker that they:

- (a) are genuinely in transit to another country outside the Common Travel Area, meaning the main purpose of their visit is to transit the UK (passing through immigration control) and that the applicant is taking a reasonable transit route; and
- (b) will not access public funds or medical treatment, work or study in the UK; and
- (c) genuinely intend and are able to leave the UK within 48 hours after their arrival; and
- (d) are assured entry to their country of destination and any other countries they are transiting on their way there.

### **Additional eligibility requirements for permission to stay as a Visitor**

V 15.1. Where the applicant is applying for permission to stay as a Visitor for the purpose of receiving private medical treatment they must also:

(a) satisfy the decision maker that the costs of any medical treatment already received have been met; and

(b) provide either:

(i) a letter from a registered medical practitioner, at a private practice or NHS hospital, who holds an NHS consultant post or who appears in the Specialist Register of the General Medical Council, detailing the medical condition requiring further treatment; or

(ii) if the applicant intends to continue to receive NHS treatment under a reciprocal healthcare arrangement between the UK and another country, an authorisation form issued by the government of that country which authorises further treatment.

V 15.2. Where the applicant applying for permission to stay is an academic (or the accompanying partner or child of such an academic) they must:

(a) continue to intend to do one (or more) of the activities at Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities at PA 11.2; and

(b) be highly qualified within their own field of expertise; and

(c) have been working in that field at an academic institution or institution of higher education overseas prior to their arrival in the UK.

V 15.3. Where the applicant is applying for permission to stay as a Visitor to resit the Professional and Linguistic Assessment Board Test, they must provide written confirmation of this from the General Medical Council.

V 15.4. Where the applicant is applying for permission to stay as a Visitor and they are an overseas graduate of a medical, dental or nursing school intending to undertake an unpaid clinical attachment or dental observer post, they must have been successful in the Professional and Linguistic Assessment Board test.

### **Decision**

V 16.1. If the decision maker is satisfied that all the suitability requirements are met, and that the relevant eligibility requirements for a Visitor are met, the application will be granted, otherwise the application will be refused.

### **Period and conditions of grant for Visitors**

V 17.1. The grant will be subject to all the following conditions:

(a) no access to public funds; and

(b) no work (which does not prohibit the permitted activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities, Appendix Visitor: Permit Free Festival List or the Permitted Paid Engagements in V 13.3.); and

(c) no study except where permitted by Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities at PA 2. and PA 17.

(d) study or research as part of a permitted activity is subject to the ATAS condition in Appendix ATAS.

V 17.2. Entry clearance and permission to enter as a Visitor will be granted for the periods set out in the following table:

	<b>Visitor type</b>	<b>Maximum initial length of stay in the UK</b>
(a)	Standard Visitor	up to 6 months except: (i) a Visitor who is coming to the UK for private medical treatment may be granted entry clearance for up to 11 months; (ii) an academic (or the accompanying partner or child of such an academic), who is employed by an overseas institution and is

Visitor type	Maximum initial length of stay in the UK
(b)	Marriage / Civil Partnership Visitor
(c)	Permitted Paid Engagement (PPE) visitor
(d)	Transit Visitor

carrying out the specific permitted activities at paragraph PA.11.2., may be granted entry clearance for up to 12 months; (iii) a Visitor under the Approved Destination Status Agreement may be granted entry clearance for up to 30 days.

V 17.3. Permission to stay will be granted for the following periods:

(a) a Standard Visitor or a Marriage/Civil Partnership Visitor, who was granted permission for less than 6 months may be granted permission to stay for a period which results in the total period they can remain in the UK (including both the original grant and the extension) not exceeding 6 months; and

(b) a Standard Visitor who is in the UK for private medical treatment may be granted permission to stay as a Visitor for a further 6 months, provided the purpose is for private medical treatment; and

(c) a Standard Visitor who is in the UK to undertake the activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities at PA 11.2. or the accompanying partner or child of such a Standard Visitor, may be granted permission to stay for a period which results in the total period they can remain in the UK (including both the original grant and the extension) not exceeding 12 months; and

(d) a Standard Visitor may be granted permission to stay as a Visitor for up to 6 months in order to resit the Professional and Linguistic Assessment Board Test; and

(e) a Standard Visitor who is successful in the Professional and Linguistic Assessment Board Test may be granted permission to stay as a Visitor to undertake the activities in PA 10.1. (a) for a period which results in the total period they can remain in the UK (including both the original grant and the extension) not exceeding 18 months.

## **Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities (paras PA 1 to PA 18, whole part)**

### Permitted Activities for Visitors

PA 1. Visitors are permitted to undertake the following activities:

	<b>Visitor type</b>	<b>Visitors of this type can</b>
(a)	Standard Visitor	do all permitted activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities, except Visitors under the Approved Destination Status Agreement may only do the activities in PA 2(a).
(b)	Marriage/Civil Partnership Visitor	marry or form a civil partnership, or give notice of marriage or civil partnership and do all permitted activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities, other than study as described in PA 17.
(c)	Permitted Paid Engagement Visitor	do the permitted paid engagements in Appendix V: Visitor at V13.3. and all permitted activities in Appendix Visitor: Permitted Activities other than study as described in PA 17 and transit as described in PA 18.
(d)	Transit Visitor	transit the UK as described in PA 18.

### **Tourism and Leisure**

PA 2. A Visitor may:

- (a) visit friends and family and / or come to the UK for a holiday; and
- (b) take part in educational exchanges or visits with a state funded school or academy or independent school; and
- (c) attend recreational courses (not English Language training) for a maximum of 30 days.

### **Volunteering**

PA 3. A Visitor may undertake volunteering provided it lasts no more than 30 days in total and is for a charity that is registered with either the Charity Commission for England and Wales; the Charity Commission for Northern Ireland; or the Office of the Scottish Charity Regulator.

### **General Business Activities**

PA 4. A Visitor may:

- (a) attend meetings, conferences, seminars, interviews; and
- (b) give a one-off or short series of talks and speeches provided these are not organised as commercial events and will not make a profit for the organiser; and
- (c) negotiate and sign deals and contracts; and
- (d) attend trade fairs, for promotional work only, provided the Visitor is not directly selling; and
- (e) carry out site visits and inspections; and
- (f) gather information for their employment overseas; and
- (g) be briefed on the requirements of a UK based customer, provided any work for the customer is done outside of the UK.



### **Intra-corporate Activities**

PA 5. An employee of an overseas based company may:

- (a) advise and consult; and
- (b) trouble-shoot; and
- (c) provide training; and
- (d) share skills and knowledge;

on a specific internal project with UK employees of the same corporate group, provided no work is carried out directly with clients.

PA 6. An internal auditor may carry out regulatory or financial audits at a UK branch of the same group of companies as the Visitor's employer overseas.

### **Manufacture and supply of goods to the UK**

PA 7. An employee of an overseas company may install, dismantle, repair, service or advise on machinery, equipment, computer software or hardware (or train UK based workers to provide these services) where there is a contract of purchase, supply or lease with a UK company or organisation and either:

- (a) the overseas company is the manufacturer or supplier; or
- (b) the overseas company is part of a contractual arrangement for after sales services agreed at the time of the sale or lease, including in a warranty or other service contract incidental to the sale or lease.

### **Clients of UK export companies**

PA 8. A client of a UK export company may be seconded to the UK company in order to oversee the requirements for goods and services that are being provided under contract by the UK company or its subsidiary company, provided the two companies are not part of the same group.

### **Overseas roles requiring specific activities in the UK**

PA 9.1. Individuals employed outside the UK may visit the UK to take part in the following activities in relation to their employment overseas:

- (a) a translator and/or interpreter may translate and/or interpret in the UK as an employee of an enterprise located overseas; or
- (b) personal assistants and bodyguards may support an overseas business person in carrying out permitted activities, provided they will attend the same event(s) as the business person and are employed by them outside the UK. They must not be providing personal care or domestic work for the business person; or
- (c) a tour group courier, contracted to a company with its headquarters outside the UK, who is entering and departing the UK with a tour group organised by their company; or
- (d) a journalist, correspondent, producer or cameraman gathering information for an overseas publication, programme or film; or
- (e) archaeologists taking part in a one-off archaeological excavation; or
- (f) a professor from an overseas academic institution accompanying students to the UK as part of a study abroad programme, may provide a small amount of teaching to the students at the host organisation providing this does not amount to filling a permanent teaching role for that institution; or
- (g) market researchers and analysts may conduct market research or analysis for an enterprise located outside the UK.

PA 9.2. Drivers on a genuine international route between the UK and a country outside the UK may:

- (a) deliver or collect goods or passengers from a country outside the UK to the UK; and
- (b) undertake cabotage operations.

PA 9.3. Drivers under PA 9.2. must be employed or contracted to an operator registered in a country outside the UK or be a self-employed operator and driver based outside the UK and the operator must hold an International Operators Licence or be operating on an own account basis.

PA 9.4. A Seafarer working on a vessel on a genuine international route between a port in the UK and a port outside the UK may:

- (a) deliver or collect goods or passengers from a port outside the UK to bring to the UK port; and
- (b) call at up to a further 10 UK ports within a 60-day time period to deliver or collect goods or passengers before travelling to a port outside the UK.

### **Work-related training**

PA 10.1. Overseas graduates from medical, dental or nursing schools may:

- (a) undertake clinical attachments or dental observer posts provided these are unpaid and involve no treatment of patients, where the additional requirements of Appendix V: Visitor at V 11.1. are also met; and
- (b) take the following test/examination in the UK:
  - (i) the Professional and Linguistic Assessment Board test, where the additional requirements of Appendix V: Visitor at V 11.2. are also met; or
  - (ii) the Objective Structured Clinical Examinations for overseas, where the additional requirements of Appendix V: Visitor at V 11.3. are also met.

PA 10.2. Employees of an overseas company or organisation may receive training from a UK based company or organisation in work practices and techniques which are required for the Visitor's employment overseas and not available in their home country.

PA 10.3. An employee of an overseas based training company may deliver a short series of training to employees of a UK based company, where the trainer is employed by an overseas business contracted to deliver global training to the international corporate group to which the UK based company belongs.

### **Science and academia**

PA 11.1. Scientists and researchers may:

- (a) gather information and facts for a specific project which directly relates to their employment overseas, or conduct independent research; and
- (b) share knowledge or advise on an international project that is being led from the UK, provided the Visitor is not carrying out research in the UK.

PA 11.2. Academics may:

- (a) take part in formal exchange arrangements with UK counterparts (including doctors); and
- (b) carry out research for their own purposes if they are on sabbatical leave from their home institution; and
- (c) if they are an eminent senior doctor or dentist, take part in research, teaching or clinical practice provided this does not amount to filling a permanent teaching post.

### **Legal**

PA 12.1. An expert witness may visit the UK to give evidence in a UK court; other witnesses may attend a court hearing in the UK if summoned in person by a UK court.

PA 12.2. An overseas lawyer may advise a UK based client on specific international litigation and/or an international transaction.

### **Religion**

PA 13. Religious workers overseas may visit the UK to preach or do pastoral work.

## **Creative**

PA 14.1. An artist, entertainer, or musician may:

- (a) give performances as an individual or as part of a group; and
- (b) take part in competitions or auditions; and
- (c) make personal appearances and take part in promotional activities; and
- (d) take part in one or more cultural events or festivals on the list of permit free festivals in Appendix Visitor: Permit Free Festival List.

PA 14.2. Personal or technical staff or members of the production team of an artist, entertainer or musician may support the activities in PA 14.1. or Appendix V: Visitor at V13.3 (e) provided they are attending the same event as the artist, entertainer or musician, and are employed to work for them outside of the UK.

PA.14.3. Film crew (actor, producer, director or technician) employed by an overseas company may visit the UK to take part in a location shoot for a film or programme or other media content that is produced and financed overseas.

## **Sports**

PA 15.1. A sports person may:

- (a) take part in a sports tournament or sports event as an individual or part of a team; and
- (b) make personal appearances and take part in promotional activities; and
- (c) take part in trials provided they are not in front of a paying audience; and
- (d) take part in short periods of training provided they are not being paid by a UK sporting body; and
- (e) join an amateur team or club to gain experience in a particular sport if they are an amateur in that sport.

PA 15.2. Personal or technical staff of the sports person may support the activities in PA 15.1. or in Appendix V: Visitor at V 13.3.(f), if they are attending the same event as the sports person. Personal or technical staff of the sports person must be employed to work for the sports person outside the UK.

PA 15.3. Sports officials may support a sports tournament or sports event, where they have been invited by either:

- (a) a sports organisation, agent, or broadcaster based in the UK; or
- (b) a sports person with permission as a Visitor undertaking the activities in PA 15.1. or in Appendix V: Visitor at V 13.3.(f), at the same sports tournament or sports event.

## **Medical treatment and organ donation**

PA 16.1. A Visitor may receive private medical treatment provided the additional requirements at Appendix V: Visitor at V 7.1. to V 7.3. are also met.

PA.16.2. A Visitor may act as an organ donor or be assessed as a potential organ donor to an identified recipient in the UK, provided the additional requirements at Appendix V: Visitor at V 8.1. to V 8.4. are also met.

## **Study as a Visitor**

PA 17. A Visitor may study for up to six months providing the requirements of V 9.1. to V 9.5. are met.

## **Transit**

PA 18. A Visitor may transit the UK, provided they meet the requirements of Appendix V: Visitor at V 14.1. and V 14.2.

## Appendix Visitor: Visa national list (paras VN 1.1 to VN 7.0, whole part)

List of nationalities requiring entry clearance prior to travel to the UK as a Visitor, or for any other purpose for less than six months

VN 1.1. A person who meets one or more of the criteria below needs entry clearance (a visa) in advance of travel to the UK for any purpose, unless they meet one of the exceptions set out in VN 2.1., VN 2.2. (subject to VN 2.3.) or VN 3.1.

(a) Nationals or citizens of the following countries or territorial entities (a “\*” indicates there are exceptions in VN 2.2 to VN 6.5):

Afghanistan	Gabon	North Macedonia (formerly Macedonia)
Albania	Gambia	Oman*
Algeria	Georgia	Pakistan
Angola	Ghana	Philippines
Armenia	Guinea	Russia
Azerbaijan	Guinea Bissau	Rwanda
Bahrain*	Haiti	São Tomé and Príncipe
Bangladesh	Honduras	Saudi Arabia
Belarus	India	Senegal
Benin	Indonesia*	Serbia
Bhutan	Iran	Sierra Leone
Bolivia	Iraq	Somalia
Bosnia Herzegovina	Jamaica	South Africa*
Burkina Faso	Jordan	South Sudan
Burundi	Kazakhstan	Sri Lanka
Cambodia	Kenya	Sudan
Cameroon	Korea (North)	Suriname
Cape Verde	Kosovo	Syria
Central African Republic	Kuwait*	Taiwan*
Chad	Kyrgyzstan	Tajikistan
People’s Republic of China*	Laos	Tanzania
Comoros	Lebanon	Thailand
Congo	Lesotho	Timor-Leste
Côte d’Ivoire (formerly Ivory Coast)	Liberia	Togo
Cuba	Libya	Tunisia
Democratic Republic of the Congo	Madagascar	Turkey*
Djibouti	Malawi	Turkmenistan
Dominica	Mali	Uganda
Dominican Republic	Mauritania	Ukraine
Ecuador	Moldova	United Arab Emirates*
Egypt	Mongolia	Uzbekistan
El Salvador	Montenegro	Vanuatu
Equatorial Guinea	Morocco	Venezuela
Eritrea	Mozambique	Vietnam*
Eswatini (formerly Swaziland)	Myanmar (formerly Burma)	Yemen
Ethiopia	Namibia	Zambia
Fiji	Nepal	Zimbabwe
	Niger	
	Nigeria	

(b) stateless people; and

(c) people travelling on any document other than a national passport, or, in the case of a person to whom paragraphs 11A and 11B of these rules apply, a national identity card, regardless of whether the document is issued by or evidences nationality of a state not listed in VN 1.1. (a), except where that document has been issued by the UK.

### Exceptions to the list of visa nationals

#### Holders of specified travel documents

VN 2.1. It is not necessary for a Transit Visitor to hold an entry clearance before they travel to the UK if they are travelling on an emergency travel document issued by, and evidencing the nationality of, a country not listed in VN 1.1.(a) and the purpose of their transit is to travel to the country in which they are ordinarily resident.

VN 2.2. The following people do not need a visit visa before they travel to the UK as a Visitor, other than where VN 2.3. applies:

- (a) nationals or citizens of the People's Republic of China who hold a passport issued by the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region; or
- (b) nationals or citizens of the People's Republic of China who hold a passport issued by the Macao Special Administrative Region; or
- (c) nationals or citizens of Taiwan who hold a passport issued by Taiwan that includes in it the number of the identification card issued by the competent authority in Taiwan; or
- (d) people who hold a Service, Temporary Service or Diplomatic passport issued by the Holy See; or
- (e) nationals or citizens of Oman who hold a diplomatic or special passport issued by Oman; or
- (f) DELETED
- (g) nationals or citizens of the United Arab Emirates who hold a diplomatic or special passport issued by the United Arab Emirates; or
- (h) nationals or citizens of Turkey who hold a diplomatic passport issued by Turkey; or
- (i) nationals or citizens of Kuwait who hold a diplomatic or special passport issued by Kuwait; or
- (j) nationals or citizens of Bahrain who hold a diplomatic or special passport issued by Bahrain; or
- (k) nationals or citizens of South Africa who hold a diplomatic passport issued by South Africa; or
- (l) nationals or citizens of Vietnam who hold a diplomatic passport issued by Vietnam; or
- (m) nationals or citizens of Indonesia who hold a diplomatic passport issued by Indonesia.
- (n) DELETED
- (o) nationals or citizens of Dominica, Honduras, Namibia, TimorLeste, and Vanuatu, who hold confirmed bookings to the UK made on or before 15:00 BST 19 July 2023 where arrival in the UK is no later than 16 August 2023.

VN 2.3. VN 2.2. does not apply where the person is:

- (a) visiting the UK to marry or to form a civil partnership, or to give notice of marriage or civil partnership, unless they are a "relevant national" as defined in section 62 of the Immigration Act 2014; or
- (b) seeking to visit the UK for more than 6 months.

**Exception where the applicant holds an Electronic Visa Waiver (EVW) Document (Bahrain, Kuwait, Oman, Saudi Arabia and United Arab Emirates nationals or citizens only)**

VN 3.1. The holder of a valid Electronic Visa Waiver (EVW) Document does not need to obtain a visit visa, or a visa for entry for six months or less where there is no mandatory entry clearance requirement, in advance of arrival in the UK, but can instead apply for permission to enter at the UK border.

VN 3.2. VN 3.1. will not apply (meaning that the person will normally be refused permission to enter the UK) unless the EVW Document is used in the manner specified in VN 6.1. to VN 6.5.

VN 3.3. An EVW Document relates to one person and may only be used for one application for permission to enter the UK or, where applicable, one crossing of the land border from the Republic of Ireland to the UK.

## **Obtaining an Electronic Visa Waiver Document**

VN 4.1. Only passport holders who are nationals or citizens of Bahrain, Kuwait, Oman, Saudi Arabia or the United Arab Emirates can obtain and use an EVW document.

VN 4.2. To obtain an EVW Document, a person must provide the required biographic and travel information at the website established by the UK Government at <https://www.electronic-visa-waiver.service.gov.uk/>.

VN 4.3. EVW Documents are issued to the applicant in electronic form.

## **Validity Requirements for an Electronic Visa Waiver Document**

VN 5.1. To be valid the biographic details on the EVW Document must match those of the holder's passport, except where:

- (a) an apostrophe, space or hyphen is present in the holder's name on their EVW Document but is not present in the holder's name on their passport; or
- (b) an apostrophe, space or hyphen is present in the holder's name on their passport but is not present in the holder's name on their EVW Document.

VN 5.2. To be valid an EVW Document must be able to be presented by the holder:

- (a) in clear, legible format; and
- (b) in English; and
- (c) electronically or in printed form.

VN 5.3. To be valid the EVW Document must specify the flight, train or ship on which the holder intends to arrive in the UK, including the port of departure and arrival, and the scheduled date and time of departure and arrival, unless VN 5.4. or VN 5.5. applies.

VN 5.4. Where the holder of an EVW Document is seeking to arrive in the UK by entering a control zone in France or Belgium or supplementary control zone in France, the EVW must specify the train or ship on which the holder intends to arrive in the UK, including:

- (a) the railway station or port where the holder intends to enter the control zone or supplementary control zone and from which the holder intends to depart for the UK; and
- (b) the railway station or port at which the holder intends to leave the train or ship after arrival in the UK; and
- (c) the scheduled date and time of departure from, and arrival at, the specified railway stations or ports.

VN 5.5. Where the holder of an EVW Document intends to cross the land border from the Republic of Ireland to the UK by train, car or any other means, the EVW must specify the place at which it is intended to cross the border and the intended date and time of arrival in the UK.

VN 5.6. For the EVW to be valid the required information must be submitted at least 48 hours before the holder departs on a flight, train or ship to the UK or crosses the UK land border from the Republic of Ireland by train, car or any other means.

VN 5.7. To be valid the EVW Document must not have been issued more than 3 months before the date of the holder's scheduled departure to the UK as specified on the EVW Document or, where the holder intends to cross the land border with the Republic of Ireland, before the intended date of the holder's arrival in the UK as specified on the EVW Document.

## **Use of the Electronic Visa Waiver Document**

VN 6.1. The holder must present the EVW Document to an Immigration Officer on request upon the holder's arrival at the UK Border or, where the holder is seeking to arrive in the UK by entering a control zone in France or Belgium or a supplementary control zone in France, upon arrival in that zone.

VN 6.2. Where the holder has presented a printed copy of the EVW Document, it must be surrendered to an Immigration Officer upon request.

VN 6.3. The holder must travel on the flight, train or ship specified on the EVW Document unless VN 6.4. or VN 6.5. applies.

VN 6.4. If the holder travels on a different flight, train or ship from that specified in the EVW Document it must depart from the same port or railway station and arrive at the same UK port or railway station as specified on the EVW Document and either:

(a) depart after the departure time specified on the EVW Document and arrive in the UK no more than 8 hours after the arrival time specified on the EVW Document; or

(b) if the holder is seeking to arrive in the UK by entering a control zone in France or Belgium or a supplementary control zone in France, arrive no more than 8 hours after the departure time specified on the EVW Document.

VN 6.5. If the holder is seeking to arrive in the UK by crossing the land border from the Republic of Ireland, the holder must cross at the time specified on the EVW Document, or no more than 8 hours after the time specified on the EVW Document.

**Exception where the Visitor is a person aged 18 or under on an organised trip from a school in France**

VN 7.0. Nationals or citizens of any country who are aged 18 or under, studying at a school or educational institution in France registered with the French Ministry of Education and seeking to enter the UK as part of a school party of 5 or more pupils organised by that school or institution, do not need entry clearance before they travel to the UK as a Visitor.

## **Home Office guidance Part 8 – Family Migration: Adequate Maintenance & Accommodation 8 December 2021**

### **General**

#### **Accommodation**

Applications under Part 8, including where an applicant may rely on transitional arrangements to make such an application, must meet a requirement for adequate accommodation where specified.

An applicant must provide evidence that there will be adequate accommodation in the UK, without recourse to public funds, for the family, including other family members who are not included in the application but who live in the same household. This must be accommodation which the family own or which they occupy exclusively.

There are not expected to be any further new entry clearance applications for partners under Part 8 in the family route, although there may be ongoing appeals which may need to consider the approach to prospective accommodation.

Accommodation for the couple may be prospective rather than available on arrival because the marriage or civil partnership has not yet taken place. The decision maker must be satisfied that adequate permanent accommodation will be available after the marriage or the civil partnership has taken place and that adequate temporary accommodation will be available in the meantime, for example provided by family or friends.

Evidence relating to the temporary address and the proposed long-term address after marriage or civil partnership should be provided with the entry clearance application as a fiancé(e) or proposed civil partner. An entry clearance application may be refused if the temporary or proposed long term address is not considered to be adequate accommodation. An application made after the marriage or civil partnership has taken place should not rely on prospective accommodation. Accommodation should not generally be prospective in child applications made under Part 8.

Accommodation is not adequate if it is not owned or legally occupied by the family unit.

Accommodation can be shared with others. 'Occupy exclusively' is defined in paragraph 6 of the Immigration Rules and means that at least part of the accommodation must be for the exclusive use of the family.

Decision makers should expect to see evidence that the family unit of the applicant/sponsor and any dependants have or will have exclusive use of at least the bedroom(s) required for the number, age and gender of members of the family unit (see '[Method of assessing whether accommodation is overcrowded](#)' below). The rest of the accommodation outside those exclusive areas which are for the exclusive use of the family unit can be shared with others. For example, the required number of bedrooms for the applicant/sponsor and their dependants may be in a home shared with and owned by the parents of the sponsor (and the parents have their own exclusive bedroom which they occupy).

Accommodation is not adequate if it is, or will be, overcrowded. Under paragraph 6 of the Immigration Rules, the meaning of overcrowded is the meaning in the Housing Act 1985, the Housing (Scotland) Act 1987 or the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1988 (as appropriate).

Accommodation is not adequate if it does or will contravene public health regulations.

#### **Ownership/occupation**

The applicant should provide evidence as to the basis on which the accommodation is or will be owned or occupied (including rented) by the family unit. This may for example be in the form of a copy of the property deeds, a letter from a bank or building society as to the mortgage arrangements, a



lease agreement and rent book, or a letter from a family member or friend who is making the accommodation available to the applicant and their family unit.

Where the accommodation is rented from a local authority or housing association, correspondence from them can normally be relied upon as sufficient evidence. Greater care needs to be taken in respect of a private tenancy. If there are any aspects of the accommodation arrangements which raise substantial doubts as to whether the requirements of the Immigration Rules are met, further evidence should be sought.

Where the accommodation is not 'owned' by the sponsor (in the sense that they are not the head of the household but, for example, are living with their parents or are living alongside other tenants in a house in multiple occupation), the rules require there to be adequate accommodation which the sponsor and any partner and dependants will occupy for their exclusive use. This need not be a separate house or self-contained flat but, where it is as little as one bedroom of their own, enquiries should be made about the number of rooms in the property, the number of occupants and whether this is only intended to be a short-term arrangement.

### **Housing standards**

Local authorities have the power to set the housing standards that must be met in their area. While it will not generally be necessary to approach the local authority in each case to see whether their standards are met, the applicant should provide sufficient evidence that the accommodation will be adequate. This may take the form for example of a letter from a housing authority or building society or a description of the property that the decision maker can be satisfied is accurate and genuine.

### **Definition of overcrowding**

In England and Wales, under the Housing Act 1985 if either the **room** standard and/or the **space** standard is breached a dwelling will be regarded as **overcrowded** under the Act. The overcrowding definition covers privately owned homes and those owned by local authorities.

### **The room standard**

The room standard is contravened under the Act when the number of persons sleeping in a dwelling and the number of rooms available as sleeping accommodation is such that 2 persons aged 10 or over of the opposite sex who are not living together as a couple must sleep in the same room.

### **The space standard**

The space standard is contravened when the number of persons sleeping in a dwelling is in excess of the permitted number, having regard to the number and floor area of the rooms of the dwelling available as sleeping accommodation.

For immigration purposes we do not look at the floor area for each room as it is complex to evidence and assess. We focus on the number of permitted occupants based on the number of rooms.

### **Method of assessing whether accommodation is overcrowded**

1. Count the number of people who would be occupying the accommodation.

This includes everyone who would be occupying the house, including those who are not parties to the application for leave. Children under one year old are not counted; children aged between one and 10 are counted as a half.

2. Count the number of rooms available as sleeping accommodation.

When counting the number of rooms to assess whether a property is or will be overcrowded, the decision maker should look at how the sleeping arrangements within the premises **could** be organised rather than at how they are currently organised. In practice, this means counting the number of rooms that are

bedrooms or are living rooms which could be used as a bedroom. Bathrooms and kitchens should not be counted as sleeping accommodation.

Rooms of less than 50 square feet are not counted.

3. Compare the number of people who would be occupying the accommodation with the number of rooms available as sleeping accommodation to assess whether it would be overcrowded.

The following table represents what would, subject to their age, gender and whether they are a couple, be an acceptable maximum number of people to occupy a house with the relevant number of rooms available as sleeping accommodation:

<b>Number of rooms in the accommodation available for sleeping</b>	<b>Number of people permitted to sleep in the accommodation without it being overcrowded</b>
1	2
2	3
3	5
4	7.5
5	10
More than 5 rooms	10 plus an additional 2 persons for each room in excess of 5 rooms  For example, 6 rooms = 12 people,  7 rooms = 14 people.

Additionally, the decision maker should consider whether there are an acceptable number of rooms available as sleeping accommodation to accommodate those who must have a separate bedroom (as set out above, 'The room standard'). The decision maker does not have to go on to consider this issue if they have already assessed the accommodation as overcrowded based on the above table.

### **Example A**

The accommodation has 1 room available as sleeping accommodation. The house would be occupied by a couple, and one child aged 5. The housing is overcrowded and therefore does not provide adequate accommodation under the Immigration Rules because only 2 people are permitted to sleep in the property without it being overcrowded whereas 2.5 people wish to sleep there.

### **Example B**

The sponsor rents a one bedroom flat with a living room. There are 2 rooms available for sleeping. His wife wishes to join him in the UK. The housing is not overcrowded as up to 3 people are permitted to sleep at the property without it being overcrowded.

### **Houses in multiple occupation**

A house in multiple occupation (HMO) is defined as "a house which is occupied by persons who do not form a single household". This covers hotels and hostels, as well as houses lived in by 2 or more family units or by a couple (and their dependent children) living with the parents or other family members of one of them.

There are separate overcrowding provisions for HMOs. Local authorities have the power to serve an overcrowding notice in relation to a HMO specifying the maximum number of people permitted in the house or preventing any further residents. Where an overcrowding notice renders an occupant homeless, the local authority may be obliged to provide them with accommodation under the Housing Act 1985, for example, if they have dependent children or are old or infirm. Such accommodation would count as recourse to public funds under the Immigration Rules. In the case of HMOs, it may be

necessary for the decision maker to obtain written confirmation from the local authority that there is no objection to an additional resident moving in.

### **When is overcrowding allowed?**

Overcrowding is only allowed if it is:

- due to a new-born child or a child who has just turned one of the specified ages above and alternative accommodation arrangements have not yet been made
- temporary, for example, if a member of the family comes to live in the home for a short time
- licensed overcrowding, where the local authority has given permission

### **Public health regulations**

It is likely to be rare that the property contravenes public health regulations. However, if the decision maker has satisfactory evidence that that is or will be the case, they may determine that the accommodation is not adequate.

## **The Immigration (Health Charge) Order 2015**

**2015 No 792**

**IMMIGRATION**

**Immigration (Health Charge) Order 2015**

- 1 Citation and commencement
- 2 Interpretation
- 3 Requirement to pay an immigration health charge
- 4 Amount of the charge
- 5 When a charge must be paid
- 6 Consequences of a failure to pay a charge
- 7 Exemptions from the requirement to pay the immigration health charge
- 8 Reduction, waiver or refund

The Secretary of State makes the following Order in exercise of the powers conferred by sections 38 and 74(8) of the Immigration Act 2014. In accordance with section 38(4) of that Act, in specifying the amount of the charge under section 38(3)(b) of the Act, the Secretary of State has (among other matters) had regard to the range of health services which are likely to be available to persons who have been given immigration permission.

In accordance with section 74(2) of the Immigration Act 2014 a draft of this Order was laid before and approved by a resolution of each House of Parliament.

### **1 Citation and commencement**

This Order may be cited as the Immigration (Health Charge) Order 2015 and comes into force 21 days after the day on which it is made.

### **2 Interpretation**

In this Order--

"the 2014 Act" means the Immigration Act 2014;

"entry clearance officer" means a person entitled under the immigration rules to grant or refuse entry clearance;

"immigration rules" means rules made under section 3(2) of the Immigration Act 1971.

### **3 Requirement to pay an immigration health charge**

(1) A person who applies for--

- (a) entry clearance of a type mentioned in section 38(2)(b) or (c) of the 2014 Act, or
- (b) leave to remain in the United Kingdom for a limited period,

must pay a charge to the Secretary of State, subject to article 7.

(2) A person is required by paragraph (1) to pay a separate charge in respect of each application made by the person.

### **4 Amount of the charge**

(1) The table in Schedule 1 to this Order provides for the annual amount ("the specified annual amount") which must be paid in respect of each type of application specified in that table.

(2) The total amount of the charge which a person is required to pay in respect of each application by virtue of article 3 is to be calculated in accordance with paragraphs (3) to (6).

(3) Where a person applies for entry clearance under a paragraph of the immigration rules, the person must pay the specified annual amount for each year of the maximum period of leave to enter the United Kingdom which could--

- (a) have effect upon the person's arrival in the United Kingdom by virtue of provision made under section 3A(3) of the Immigration Act 1971, or
- (b) be granted pursuant to the entry clearance,

if the entry clearance is granted for the maximum period provided for under the immigration rules in respect of that paragraph.

(4) Where a person applies for leave to remain for a limited period under a paragraph of the immigration rules, the person must pay the specified annual amount for each year of the maximum period of leave to remain which could be granted pursuant to the application under the immigration rules in respect of that paragraph.

(5) Where a person applies for entry clearance or leave to remain outside the immigration rules, the person must pay the specified annual amount multiplied by 2.5.

(6) Where the maximum period of leave to enter or remain mentioned in paragraph (3) or (4) would be less than a year or would include part of a year, if the part year is--

- (a) 6 months or less, the amount payable for that part is half of the specified annual amount;
- (b) more than 6 months, the amount payable for that part is the specified annual amount.

## **5 When a charge must be paid**

(1) A person required by article 3 to pay a charge must pay the amount required when the person applies for entry clearance or leave to remain, as applicable.

(2) A charge is only paid as required by paragraph (1) where the person does not cancel or otherwise reclaim that payment subsequently, and provided the charge has not been wholly refunded under article 8.

### **5A. Payment in foreign currency**

Where a person seeks to pay a charge required under article 3 of this Order in a currency other than sterling ("the foreign currency"), the charge payable in the foreign currency is determined by reference to the Home Office Exchange Rate Policy applying on the date that the payment is made.

## **6 Consequences of a failure to pay a charge**

(1) Where a person required by article 3 to pay a charge fails to pay the required amount in accordance with article 5, and the entry clearance or leave to remain, as applicable, has not yet been granted or refused, subject to paragraph (2)--

(a) an entry clearance officer or the Secretary of State, as applicable, may request that the person pays the outstanding charge;

(b) the person must pay the outstanding charge--

(i) in the case of an application for entry clearance, within 7 working days beginning with the date when the request for the payment under sub-paragraph (a) is sent in writing or made by telephone or in person, or

(ii) in the case of an application for leave to remain, within 10 working days beginning with the date when the request for the payment under sub-paragraph (a) is sent in writing or made by telephone or in person;

(c) if the outstanding charge is not paid within the time period mentioned in--

(i) sub-paragraph (b)(i), the application for entry clearance must be refused by an entry clearance officer, or

(ii) sub-paragraph (b)(ii), the application for leave to remain must be treated as invalid by the Secretary of State,

as applicable.

(2) Where a person makes an application for entry clearance or leave to remain and, before the application has been granted or refused, cancels or otherwise reclaims the amount of the charge, the application for entry clearance or leave to remain, as applicable, must be refused by the entry clearance officer or the Secretary of State.

(3) Where a person has been granted entry clearance or leave to remain, as applicable, but cancels or otherwise reclaims the amount of the charge--

- (a) any entry clearance granted must be revoked by an entry clearance officer;
  - (b) any leave to enter conferred or granted pursuant to an entry clearance must be cancelled by an immigration officer (appointed under paragraph 1(1) of Schedule 2 to the Immigration Act 1971); and
  - (c) any leave to remain granted must be cancelled by the Secretary of State.
- (4) Paragraph (5) applies where--
- (a) a person has been refused entry clearance or leave to remain;
  - (b) a condition in paragraph (4A) is met; and
  - (c) a condition in paragraph (4B) is met.
- (4A) The conditions are that--
- (a) the Secretary of State has refunded all or part of the amount of the charge under article 8;
  - (b) the Secretary of State has waived payment of all or part of the charge under article 8;
  - (c) an entry clearance officer or the Secretary of State, as applicable, did not, in respect of a person required by article 3 to pay a charge but who did not do so, request that the person pay that charge under article 6(1)(a).
- (4B) The conditions are that the decision to refuse entry clearance or leave to remain is subsequently--
- (a) withdrawn because of a case working error under Appendix AR of the immigration rules or otherwise by the Secretary of State;
  - (b) found to be unlawful by a competent court or tribunal.
- (5) Where this paragraph applies--
- (a) the entry clearance officer or the Secretary of State, as applicable, may request that the person pays the charge or part of the charge;
  - (b) the person must pay that amount within 10 working days beginning with the date when the request for payment under sub-paragraph (a) is sent in writing or made by telephone or in person;
  - (c) if that amount is not paid within the period mentioned in sub-paragraph (b), the application for entry clearance or leave to remain must be refused by the entry clearance officer or the Secretary of State, as applicable.
- (6) Paragraph (7) applies where--
- (a) a person has applied for entry clearance or leave to remain for a particular period;
  - (b) entry clearance or leave to remain is granted for a shorter period than that for which the application was made ("the reduced period of leave");
  - (c) the Secretary of State has refunded all or part of the charge under article 8; and
  - (d) the Secretary of State or a competent court or tribunal subsequently determines that entry clearance or leave to remain for a longer period than the reduced period of leave is to be granted ("the additional period of leave").
- (7) Where this paragraph applies--
- (a) an entry clearance officer or the Secretary of State, as applicable, may request that the person pays the amount of the charge for the additional period of leave calculated in accordance with article 4 ("the additional amount");
  - (b) the person must pay the additional amount within 10 working days beginning with the date when the request for payment under sub-paragraph (a) is sent in writing or made by telephone or in person;
  - (c) if the additional amount is not paid within the period mentioned in sub-paragraph (b), the additional period of leave must not be granted.

## 7 Exemptions from the requirement to pay the immigration health charge

Schedule 2, which provides for circumstances when a person is exempt from paying the charge under article 3, has effect.

## 8 Reduction, waiver or refund

The Secretary of State has discretion to reduce, waive or refund all or part of a charge.

### SCHEDULE 1

#### Article 4

#### Para 1

#### Table

<i>Type of application</i>	<i>Annual amount</i>
Application for entry clearance or leave to remain as a student, in accordance with the immigration rules.	£470
Application for entry clearance or leave to remain as the dependant of a student, in accordance with the immigration rules.	£470
[Application for entry clearance as a Tier 5 (Youth Mobility Scheme) Temporary Migrant in accordance with the immigration rules.	£470
[All other applications for entry clearance or leave to remain, made in respect of a person aged 18 years or over at the date of the application.	£624
All other applications for entry clearance or leave to remain, made in respect of a person aged under 18 years at the date of the application (whether that person is the applicant or the dependant of the applicant).	£470

### SCHEDULE 2

#### Article 7

#### 1

A person is exempt from paying a charge under article 3 where the person makes an application—

(a) for entry clearance where, if granted in accordance with the immigration rules, the entry clearance would have effect on arrival in the United Kingdom as leave to enter for 6 months or less, or where the leave to enter which may be granted pursuant to that entry clearance would be for 6 months or less if granted in accordance with the immigration rules;

(b) for [entry clearance or leave to remain under [Appendix V to the immigration rules;

[(c) deleted]

(d) for leave to remain of any kind made by a child under the age of 18 years where the child is being looked after by a local authority (within the meaning of section 22(1) of the Children Act 1989 or section 17(6) of the Children (Scotland) Act 1995 or section 74(1) of the Social Services and Well-being (Wales) Act 2014) or where the child is being looked after by an authority (within the meaning of article 25(1) of the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995);

(e) for leave to remain which relates to a claim for asylum or humanitarian protection to be considered in accordance with Part 11 of the immigration rules;

(f) for leave to remain which relates to a claim that the person's removal from the United Kingdom would be contrary to the United Kingdom's obligations under article 3 of the Convention (within the meaning of section 21(1) of the Human Rights Act 1998);

(g) for leave to remain for a Trafficking Convention reason, or under paragraph 159I of the immigration rules as a domestic worker who is the victim of slavery or human trafficking, where the applicant has received a positive conclusive grounds decision from a competent authority;

- (h) for leave to remain outside the immigration rules with access to public funds under the Home Office policy known as the “*Destitution Domestic Violence Concession*” published on 2nd December 2013;
- (i) for entry clearance or leave to remain as the dependant of a person who makes an application of a type mentioned in [sub-paragraph (e), (f), (g) or (h)];
- (j) for entry clearance or leave to remain as the dependant of a member of Her Majesty's forces under the immigration rules;
- (k) for entry clearance or leave to remain as the dependant of a member of a force who is exempt from immigration control under section 8(4)(b) or (c) of the Immigration Act 1971, under the immigration rules;
- (l) for entry clearance or leave to remain where provision for such entry clearance or leave has been made pursuant to an EU obligation (within the meaning of Part 2 of Schedule 1 to the European Communities Act 1972).
- (m) for entry clearance under any immigration rules which are identified in the immigration rules as having effect in connection with the granting of entry clearance for the purposes of acquiring leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom by virtue of Appendix EU to the immigration rules;
- (n) for leave to remain by virtue of Appendix EU to the immigration rules;
- (o) for entry clearance to enter, or leave to remain in, the United Kingdom—
  - (i) as a Tier 2 (General) Migrant, or
  - (ii) as the dependant of a Tier 2 (General) Migrant (whether or not the application is made at the same time as that of the main applicant),

where the certificate of sponsorship issued in respect of the application by the main applicant confirms the main applicant's eligibility for a Health and Care Visa provided for by Part A of the document entitled "Tier 2 of the Points Based System – Policy Guidance (Version 07/20)" published by the Home Office

2 . . .

3

A person is exempt from paying the charge where the person is a British Overseas Territory citizen (within the meaning of section 2(1) of the British Overseas Territories Act 2002) who is resident in the Falkland Islands.

4

In this Schedule--

"certificate of sponsorship" means an authorisation, allocated by the Secretary of State to a sponsor and issued to a person by that sponsor, in respect of an application, or potential application, for entry clearance to enter, or leave to remain in, the United Kingdom as a sponsored worker;

"competent authority" means a designated competent authority of the United Kingdom for the purposes of the Trafficking Convention;

"dependant" in respect of a person ("P") means—

- (i) the spouse or civil partner of P;
- (ii) someone who has been living with P in a relationship akin to a marriage or civil partnership for at least two years; or
- (iii) any other person whose entitlement to make an application referred to in this Order arises by virtue of a connection between that person and P;

"immigration rules" means the rules made under section 3(2) of the Immigration Act 1971;

"main applicant" means the person who has made an application in connection with immigration, as distinct from a person applying as the dependant of such a person;



"positive conclusive grounds decision" means a decision made by a competent authority that the applicant is either--

- (a) a victim of human trafficking, or
- (b) a victim of slavery, servitude or forced or compulsory labour;

"sponsor" means a person licensed by the Secretary of State to issue certificates of sponsorship;

"sponsored worker" means a person seeking entry clearance to enter, or leave to remain in, the United Kingdom for the purposes of employment (whether paid or unpaid) or some other economic activity, where that person is required by the immigration rules to obtain a certificate of sponsorship;

"Tier 2 (General) Migrant" has the meaning given by paragraph 6 of the immigration rules;

"Trafficking Convention" means the Council of Europe Convention on Action against Trafficking in Human Beings;

"Trafficking Convention reason" means a reason, in accordance with the United Kingdom's obligations under the Trafficking Convention, that the applicant's stay in the United Kingdom is necessary--

- (a) because of the applicant's personal situation,
- (b) because the applicant is co-operating with a police investigation or criminal proceedings, or
- (c) in order to pursue a claim for compensation against the applicant's trafficker or modern slavery facilitator.

## List of Commonwealth Countries by Region

(<http://thecommonwealth.org/member-countries>)

### **Africa**

Botswana  
Cameroon  
Gabon  
Gambia, The  
Ghana  
Kenya  
Kingdom of Eswatini (until 2018 Swaziland)  
Lesotho  
Malawi  
Mauritius  
Mozambique  
Namibia  
Nigeria  
Rwanda  
Seychelles  
Sierra Leone  
South Africa  
Togo  
Uganda  
United Republic of Tanzania  
Zambia

### **Asia**

Bangladesh  
Brunei Darussalam  
India  
Malaysia  
Maldives  
Pakistan  
Singapore  
Sri Lanka

### **Caribbean and Americas**

Antigua and Barbuda  
Bahamas, The  
Barbados  
Belize  
Canada  
Dominica  
Grenada  
Guyana  
Jamaica  
St Kitts and Nevis  
St Lucia  
St Vincent and The Grenadines  
Trinidad and Tobago

### **Europe**

Cyprus  
Malta  
United Kingdom

### **Pacific**

Australia  
Fiji  
Kiribati  
Nauru  
New Zealand  
Papua New Guinea  
Samoa  
Solomon Islands  
Tonga  
Tuvalu  
Vanuatu